SUBSCRIPTIONS
Annual Subscription £12.50

THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL, Ampleforth Abbey, York Y062 4EY
Telephone: 01439 766867; fax: 01439 788182, e-mail: af@ampleforth.org.uk

Business communications should be sent to
Anthony Harris (O59), Procurator's Office, Ampleforth Abbey, York Y062 4EY
Telephone: 01439 766869; fax: 01439 788770; e-mail: alsh@ampleforth.org.uk

Literary communications should be sent to the Editor, Rev J Felix Stephens OSB
(H61), St Mary's Priory, Warrington, Cheshire WA1 2NS
Telephone: 01925 635664; fax: 01925 411830; e-mail: jfi.osb@britishlibrary.net

Old Amplefordian News should be sent to the Secretary of the Ampleforth Society,
Rev Francis Dobson OSB (D57), Ampleforth Abbey, York Y062 4EN
Telephone: 01439 766797; fax: 01439 788182; e-mail: francis@ampleforth.org.uk

WEBSITE
www.ampleforth.org.uk

Produced by Paul Kennedy Print & Publishing, Keighley BD20 6LH
We have been delighted to welcome so many of you throughout the year and we look forward to welcoming old school friends and new.

As an Old Amplefordian (H89) I think I know from experience what you want and expect. We provide informal and formal dining in our a la carte restaurant and comfortable bars. A fine cellar, real ales and roaring fires can provide the perfect setting for any occasion from a quality sandwich to celebratory dinner in our private dining suite.

We have had numerous birthday celebrations and confirmation lunches and look forward to hosting our Saturday night Exhibition Barbecue for the third year. However, due to the increasing popularity of this event, tickets are already available and will be on strictly limited supply. So to avoid disappointment, order your tickets!

Those of you travelling from further away may like to take advantage of our courtyard cottages. All are suites and some have two large bedrooms and kitchens. Our accommodation is luxuriously furnished with televisions, videos, CD players and music and film libraries.

Hampers and picnics can be organised and will be only too happy to assist you with other activities from shooting to hiring a car.

Please do not hesitate to contact us for help of your arrangements.

Kind regards

Michael Ibbotson (H89)
On 23 October half the Community gathered at Westminster Abbey to sing Vespers, by kind invitation of Dean Wesley Carr. When first discussed, a relatively small occasion was envisaged. In the event over 2000 people came; it was standing-room only.

Why such popularity? There is no easy answer: for some it was devotion to the Community, for others the attraction of an historic moment, but for a sizeable number it was simply being present at monastic prayer in what was once a monastic church.

By accepting the invitation we wanted to re-affirm its enduring value. The Opus Dei, Work of God, is at the heart of the life of every monastic community. At a time when there has been so much change, our Vespers at Westminster Abbey emphasized continuity across four centuries of huge changes in other areas of life. The congregation brought home its enduring relevance, even in a secular world. That should not surprise us; many people miss the passing of the daily framework of prayer.

As we look back over the years since our arrival at Ampleforth, we recall moments of expansion and growth, alongside moments of crisis and anxiety. In the first hundred years we were a community with a large parish apostolate. From these came the majority of the novices. In second hundred years the emphasis shifted to the school at Ampleforth. In the middle years of the last century this inspired many to join, but over the last twenty years this has given way to a new situation; the majority of our novices come neither from our parishes, nor our school. They come because they visit and are touched by our life. It is encouraging that there are people still attracted to our monastic community.

Our parish ministry today shows a lower average age of the fathers than in 1992; that is noteworthy when we see so many dioceses finding it increasingly difficult to provide priests for their parishes. But it is not a position of strength; the situation remains fragile and could easily reverse. We need to be ready to adapt and change.

Perhaps the most significant development on our parishes has been the founding of St Benedict’s Monastery in Bamber Bridge, from which we serve five parishes. This had been a dream of many, going back over a hundred years. There the community of nine combine the communal life of a monastery with the demands of the parish. It is a natural development for apostolic monks, but others are looking at it too. Some dioceses are considering community life for those who want it. Loneliness for the priest living on his own in a parish can be acute.

Several of our parishes no longer have a resident priest but they have opted to stay within the Ampleforth family; we provide the priest at the weekend. The need for greater lay responsibility for their parish community is growing and there are plenty of lay people willing and able to take this on. They run the parish and the Church is better for it. But we will need to invest to make sure the lay people have the skills and expertise to become ever better evangelists in their community.

Courses run by the Pastoral Services at the Abbey will be increasingly focused on this need. The need will grow. To meet it we will need strong monasteries, prayerful liturgy, stimulating and well-resourced courses.
There have been important changes in our schools over the last four decades. 1965 was the watershed. Since then we have welcomed increasing lay participation. In Ampleforth and its Origins, the Editors state: 'Ampleforth is primarily a Catholic and monastic school, in the sense that the boys are trained by monks, brought up in the principles of obedience and simplicity, humility and the love of God and men, the foundations of true Christian life. If ever the monastic spirit left a monastic school, then that school would cease to fulfil its function'. Fifty years later we see it differently.

The school has survived because it has had the expertise of many highly professional lay men and women on the staff. Many have stayed a long time and our monastic values have rubbed off. The monks, for their part, have been inspired to become more professional in a profession which today leaves little room for the able amateur. Since 1965 lay men and women have become ever more prominent in the school, notably as Heads of Department, Housemasters, Director of Studies, Second Master – all posts previously occupied by monks. Their influence has been critical. They must take credit for much of the school's continuing success.

Does that mean the school is less monastic? Yes, because there are fewer monk teachers. But that is only one perspective. Over those years we have discovered that the Rule of St Benedict can be applied and lived to great effect by lay men and women. Our Oblates offer one way this is being done.

In Chile, the Manquehue Movement, inspired by our interpretation of the Rule, have developed a lay Benedictine spirituality, adapted to their lives in lay communities, celibate and married. They have gone further and explored ways of incorporating the Rule explicitly into their three schools. This is new and has opened up ways of applying the elements from the Rule in a more explicit way. Coming as it does from lay men and women, it has greater relevance to the students. They in their turn take these values into their lives after school. This is very encouraging. For monastic schools struggling to maintain their monastic identity with reduced numbers of monks, it provides an opportunity to evolve into Benedictine schools, just as faithful to the spirit and values of the Rule.

Much of this has been happening here during the last fifty years in quiet, unseen ways. In the years to come the process may become more explicit, inspired by the Manquehue Movement. This will strengthen the uniqueness of our Ampleforth education. Two of the Manquehue Oblates were with us in Westminster Abbey, robed in choir on 23 October.

Over the last century Ampleforth has tried several times to spread out. Invitations from bishops in the UK and abroad were considered and rejected. But we have made two foundations. The first followed an invitation to found a monastery and school in St Louis. This came in being in 1955. The second was the invitation from the Bishops of Zimbabwe which led to the foundation of the Monastery of Christ the Word in 1996. Apart from their common origin they were different in every other aspect. The first was to transport an educational tradition, well established in England, to the Mid-West. Many things prevented the first decades going to plan. Today, the result of their persevering hard work, is a highly successful school, supported by a vibrant and observant community still growing, in contrast to most of its brother abbeys in the Congregation. Its early history to independence by Fr Timothy Horner is reviewed in these pages by Fr Felix (p. 128).

The second foundation was for a different form of monastery. There is little of the purely contemplative tradition in our history. But that is what the Zimbabwean bishops wanted. We have there a community of four. Since their arrival they have lived alongside people who have experienced the most terrible collapse in their fortunes. They have been powerless to offer much. They have quietly got on with their defined tasks of prayer, self-help, manual work, hospitality and retreat giving. Simply doing this has won them considerable respect in the country both from inside and outside the Church. It is not clear what the future holds. But they have brought to the rest of the Community a powerful insight into the value of contemplative living, which has always been present deep in the heart of our monastic commitment.

Even though we see the increasing influence of the secular in our world, the human heart has needs it cannot satisfy. As monks we offer a way to satisfy some of those needs; we do it through our life of prayer, community and work. The spirit of St Benedict is well suited to this. His is a middle way, offering a life of discipline in which exuberance is never allowed to boil over, alongside genuine affection and concern for each other, especially in need. The balance of the Benedictine way, neither ascetic nor over-indulgent, enables us to relate to a variety of temperaments. In our humanity we come alongside, especially at important moments, like weddings, illness, crisis, bereavement. In our faith we offer the love of God, so powerful in converting the heart, so accessible to the repentant sinner, and so effective in repairing our failures.

As we look to the future we place our hope in the guidance and inspiration of our loving Lord, sure that he will give us the grace to follow his Way. We are committed to serving the ever-growing family of Old Amplefordians, friends, supporters and benefactors to the utmost of our ability. In this way we can be sure the next generation of monks will find a reason to return to Westminster Abbey and sing again Vespers in our first home.
Monastery, school and parishes; these have been the three most prominent features of Ampleforth in recent times, and indeed the same is true of the other English Benedictine monasteries. Of course there are other things going on at Ampleforth as well; new challenges have been taken up, new initiatives started, both at Ampleforth and further afield. But the monastery, the schools and the parishes might be described as the bedrock. When in 1890 Pope Leo XIII described the activities of the English Benedictine monasteries, he rightly noted our work in the education of the young and in pastoral care of the parishes entrusted to us, hoping also that we would give attention to scholarship, particularly of a historical nature.

The relationship between monastery, school and parishes has, of course, varied over the years. During the bleak years following the French Revolution, the monasteries were almost extinguished, and for a brief period the monks of St Laurence’s were even reduced to living in the same house as the monks of St Gregory’s, before the two communities went their separate ways, finishing up at Ampleforth and Downside respectively. Until the 1890s, the parishes were not under the jurisdiction of the Abbot, as they are today. Indeed Ampleforth did not have an Abbot until 1899, and the Prior was very much under the thumb of the President General of the English Benedictine Congregation, a now-extinct official who enjoyed awesome powers over the monasteries. Before the French Revolution, not all the monasteries had schools attached to them.

This essay is not going to be a historical survey, which the writer is, in any case, not qualified to carry out. But a quick look at the past can often help us to understand the present better. The community of St Laurence’s has now been established at Ampleforth for longer than it was at Dieulouard, and during the two hundred years since 1802 its principal works have been the school and the parishes. What I want to do is look at the way in which they relate to each other. I feel privileged to be invited to write for the Ampleforth Journal: I write as a friendly outsider, but during the 1980s I spent several years working for the Benedictine Order as a whole, and one of the things that struck me forcibly at that time was how the monasteries of the English Benedictine Congregation have similar stories to tell. We at Downside have our own traditions, and our history has at times been shaped by different forces from those which have shaped Ampleforth, but there are many points of convergence in our stories. We were both forced to abandon our monasteries at the time of the French Revolution, we have both managed to re-establish our communities in England, and the apostolic work of both our houses has been principally in two areas: our schools and our parishes. I would add that our monasteries share a distinctive spiritual tradition, which has developed within our Congregation, particularly to respond to the needs of monks engaged in school and parish work.
Our schools, then, live and grow in a very particular environment: they are closely linked with the monasteries. But before looking at what is distinctive about our schools, I believe it is important to remember, with gratitude to God, some of the important features which they share with other schools.

Our schools are, in the first place, Catholic schools. My perception is that there is a wide appreciation of Catholic schools in this country, even outside the Church, on account of the intellectual, spiritual and moral education which they offer. This appreciation is not universal: there are those who are uneasy about denominational schools generally. But many of us believe that it is important for the future of Christian culture in this country that Catholic education should continue to educate men and women who will play a full part in society, but who will not be afraid to criticise it and seek to improve it.

Catholic education is about challenging pupils. It is about encouraging them to start formulating their own values, in a society where there are many different value systems. We hope that pupils who come through a Catholic school will not simply sign up to values which are the fashion of the day; education is not about following the latest trend. A Catholic school invites its pupils to work things out for themselves, and to share in the vision inspired by the Gospel, which tells us that following Christ is the gateway to authentic human life and that following his teaching is the key to human happiness.

We also need to remember that the pupils from our schools go on to become part of our parishes. I well remember a distinguished parish priest telling me that he felt that the independent Catholic schools would have a valuable part to play in the life of the Church if they sent out men and women who would take a lead in lay ministry in our parishes.

In this country there is an enormous variety of Catholic schools, some maintained and some independent. This variety is surely something to be proud of, and we would not claim that Benedictine schools are better than all the others - apart from anything else St Benedict exhorts us to humility, and if we are faithful to Benedictine schools are part of the wider system of Catholic schools in this country, generally. But many of us believe that it is important for the future of Christian culture in this country that Catholic education should continue to educate men and women who will play a full part in society, but who will not be afraid to criticise it and seek to improve it.

The picture presented by the Pope is of the monastery as a beacon for the wider Church. "Monks don't claim to be better at teaching the faith than other people. But the monastery, as a whole, the monastic community as a group, gives witness to something simply by the fact of being there. The Pope is saying that our presence, as a community of men living together, and seeking to live out the values of the Gospel as best we can, is in itself a way in which we give witness to the wider Church. And this is surely also part of the way in which we give witness to our schools.

The values of the Gospel. The monastery is above all a place which is governed by the Word of God. That means that our Christian belief, and the values which it stands for, govern the way we behave throughout our lives. It influences the sort of people we are, and how we treat each other.

I hope the pupils in our schools today will not see the values of the Gospel as just something to do with religious observance. I hope they will not think that our Christianity and our Catholicism is just something to do with 'church'. The monastery is a place where life is lived, twenty-four hours a day, where men work, study, eat, sleep, have hobbies, relax, enjoy each other's company. It is also the place where they struggle to cope with illness, difficulties, boredom, personality-clashes. The Gospel doesn't just give us rules about how we are to practise our religion. It is the Good News of Jesus Christ which teaches us how to live. Pope Benedict reminds us that the monastery is 'a school of the Lord's service', one of the well-known phrases from St Benedict's Rule. Children usually think that adults have 'finished school': but St Benedict tells his monks that they are setting off on a journey, and that he sets a cracking pace, by telling us to run, and to be mountain climbers. Those who learn a little bit more about the monastery will hear that the Gospel is something simply by the fact of being there. The Pope is saying that our presence, as a community of men living together, and seeking to live out the values of the Gospel as best we can, is in itself a way in which we give witness to the wider Church. And this is surely also part of the way in which we give witness to our schools.

The values of the Gospel. The monastery is above all a place which is governed by the Word of God. That means that our Christian belief, and the values which it stands for, govern the way we behave throughout our lives. It influences the sort of people we are, and how we treat each other.

I hope the pupils in our schools today will not see the values of the Gospel as just something to do with religious observance. I hope they will not think that our Christianity and our Catholicism is just something to do with 'church'. The monastery is a place where life is lived, twenty-four hours a day, where men work, study, eat, sleep, have hobbies, relax, enjoy each other's company. It is also the place where they struggle to cope with illness, difficulties, boredom, personality-clashes. The Gospel doesn't just give us rules about how we are to practise our religion. It is the Good News of Jesus Christ which teaches us how to live. Pope Benedict reminds us that the monastery is 'a school of the Lord's service', one of the well-known phrases from St Benedict's Rule. Children usually think that adults have 'finished school': but St Benedict tells his monks that they are setting off on a journey, and he sets a cracking pace, by telling us to run, and to be mountain climbers. Those who learn a little bit more about the monastery will hear that

The Second Vatican Council spoke about the mission of a school in these terms: 'While it carefully cultivates the intellectual abilities of the pupils, it develops

---

3 Rule, Prologue, 21
4 Ibid. 32
5 Rule, 73, 9.

---

Benedict, Prologue, 45), dedicated to a life of prayer. All Christians are the light of the world (Mt 5: 14), called to show the values of faith and the witness of their lives: but light is easily darkened or ignored in the world. However, the monastery, the Christian community permanently dedicated to the evangelical life, radiates a more intense and constant light. It is a light that illuminates the whole Church and strengthens her witness.'
their capacity for making right judgment, introduces them to the cultural heritage that has been handed on from previous generations, promotes a sense of values, prepares them for professional life, and through encouraging friendships between pupils of different background and character, it fosters mutual understanding.\footnote{6}

Academic excellence is vital in a school — and the Church instructs those who are in charge of Catholic schools that the teaching given in them must be at least as good as that given in other schools.\footnote{7} But there is a great deal more to Catholic education than being an exam-factory churning out results. The human formation and religious formation that takes place in a Benedictine school mirrors, in some way, the human and religious formation that takes place in a Benedictine monastery.\footnote{8} I quoted earlier on some words of Pope John Paul II about the role of Benedictine monasteries. Let me quote some more of his words, from his Apostolic Exhortation \textit{Vita conventualis}, which came out in 1994, and is probably the most important Papal document on the religious life to have come out since the end of the Second Vatican Council. In a section where he describes the different types of religious life in the Church today, the Pope speaks first about the spiritual life of monks: They strive to create a harmonious balance between the interior life and work in the evangelical commitment to conversion of life, obedience and stability, and in persevering dedication to meditation on God's word (\textit{lectio divina}), the celebration of the liturgy and prayer. He then goes on to speak of the significance of the monastery for the wider Church and for the wider world: In the heart of the Church and the world, monasteries have been and continue to be eloquent signs of communion, welcoming abodes for those seeking God and the things of the spirit, schools of faith and true places of study, dialogue and culture.\footnote{9}

A welcoming abode ... a place of study, dialogue and culture': Benedictine monasteries in different countries and cultures are engaged in many different activities and works, but every Benedictine monastery seeks to be a 'welcoming abode': St Benedict tells us that guests are never lacking in a monastery,' and all monasteries are situated in beautiful surroundings. A lot of our time is spent in worship, and we take care to worship in a beautiful way. The singing in our monasteries is usually good.

When Fr Timothy Radcliffe, the former Master General of the Dominicans, spoke to the Congress of Benedictine Abbots in Rome in 2000, (see Journal 2001 p.59-66) he said how the beauty of the Abbey Church at Downside was important for him as a boy in the school, and he suggested that the beauty of liturgical music was one of the most valuable things about a Benedictine monastery. For us monks, beauty is important. I am sure it is for lots of people. We are saying that beauty is important because it reminds us in a special way of God. I hope those who come to our schools will see this too.

'Abodes for those seeking God and the things of the spirit.' I mentioned above that I believe that the monasteries of the English Benedictine tradition have a particular spiritual tradition, with, I think, a particularly strong appreciation of the importance of personal prayer. I would hope that the students who come to our school will value prayer in the way that I do. I believe that the importance of prayer and devotion is something that we must pass on to the next generation. I wrote earlier that a good monk should not blow his own trumpet, and I hope that what I have written does not sound smug or self-satisfied. I think I am saying simply that the sort of people we are and the sort of life that we lead ought to make our communities 'welcoming abodes', for those seeking God, for those in our society who simply don't know where to start in looking for God, for those who are seeking the things of the spirit. Our monasteries, which are schools of the Lord's service, can also be 'true places of study, dialogue and culture'.

For most of the nineteenth century, our monasteries had small resident communities, and the schools were smaller than they are now. The life of the school at Downside was intertwined with that of the monastery to a greater extent than would be imaginable today, and I imagine the same was probably true of Ampleforth. The boys would have come to a lot more of the monastic liturgy than they do now. There has been a gradual change over the last hundred years, and not just in the wake of the Second Vatican Council. Times have changed, the rhythm of life in schools is different to what it was then, parents rightly demand a degree of professionalism and academic rigour that certainly did not exist a hundred years ago. What was appropriate then would not work today. Nevertheless we hope that students will imbibe something of that appreciation of the importance of prayer which animates the life in the monastery. We hope that our schools will continue to be 'welcoming abodes' and places of study, dialogue and culture', for the students who come to them and for the staff who teach in them, for the parents who send their children to them and for the former students who still, often many decades after their schooldays, find spiritual inspiration and support in the Benedictine ideal.
So far I have written more about our schools than our parishes. People often ask what is distinctive about a Benedictine parish. My reply is that the monks who serve the parish have had a particular sort of formation and this colours the way in which they carry out their mission.

By the sort of life we lead, we indicate the values which are of importance to us. The Pope writes that monks: 'Strive to create a harmonious balance between the interior life and work ... in persevering dedication to meditation on God's Word (lectio divina), the celebration of the liturgy and prayer'. If we meditate on the Word of God, it will surely come out in our preaching and teaching. If we are people for whom the celebration of the liturgy is important, people who regard prayer as a vital part of our daily life, this will say something to the members of our parishes, just as it will say something to the students in our schools. In the same way that Benedictine schools ought to be places where the students are introduced to the practice of prayer, and an appreciation of the liturgy, so too this should be one of the features of our parish communities.

There is another element in Benedictine monasteries which is of importance for our schools, and which is surely important for our parishes too, and that is 'community'. St Benedict tells us that he wrote his rule for 'the strong race of cenobites', that is to say 'those who belong to a monastery, where they serve under a rule and an abbot'. Benedictine monasteries are communities, and the monks lead a common life: they eat, pray and work together, owning no private property and seeking to support, with the greatest patience, one another's weaknesses, whether of body or of behaviour. When we look at the story of the early Church in Jerusalem, we read how the early Christians shared everything in common, how they met together for prayer and for the breaking of the bread. These texts from the New Testament are well known.

In the second half of the twentieth century, we have lived through a time of the break-up of a lot of traditional community life. The family no longer has the importance it once did. The newspapers give us statistics about the number of children living with only one parent, and the number who do not have the experience of living with brothers and sisters. Economic pressures and social trends mean that the tight-knit communities of previous generations have been broken up. Mobility of labour means that many families move with greater frequency than previously.

Not all these trends are necessarily bad, and it is easy to be starry-eyed about the past. Nevertheless, these developments have consequences for the life of the Church. Christianity is about communion: communion with God, communion with each other. How can the people of today's world learn what the Church is all about unless they have an experience of community?

Many young people today are not attracted to the life of our parishes. The reasons are complex, and it is not appropriate to go into them here. Whatever the reasons, we are faced with a major problem: if the young do not participate in the life of the faith-communities of the Church, how is the Church going to communicate to them the life-giving message of Jesus Christ? And there is the more basic question, whether the sort of community living they experience in their everyday lives will give them an appreciation of the value of community.

This, I think, is where our Catholic schools come in, and where our Benedictine schools have a particularly important role to play. The school community may be the greatest opportunity a young person will have of experiencing the values of a Christian community. All Catholic schools attempt to create a Christian community for its school family, and we should recognise with gratitude the great work done by the Catholic voluntary-aided schools in this country, to foster a sense of community among students, their families, their staff and teachers.

The Benedictine school, which places the school community in a close relationship with the monastic community, does this in a particularly intense way, because the monastic life offers a particularly intense experience of Christian community living. The monastery nurtures the transient school community with the values of its own stable community. Its stability means that it is particularly well-placed to fulfil this role for its pupils throughout their lives even many years after their school days are over. The Benedictine school thus seeks to complement the work of the parish, in spreading the Gospel of Jesus Christ throughout the world.

---

11 Apostolic Exhortation Vita consecrata, 6.4
12 Rule 1.13
13 ibid., 2
14 Rule 33, 43, 72, 5.
15 Acts 2, 42–46
It always seems a shame that the last prior of the community in France, Richard Marsh, should have resigned just weeks before the settlement at Ampleforth. He had become prior in the fateful year 1789, at the age of 27, and four years later had escaped dramatically when the monastery in Dieulouard was suddenly seized by the French authorities. Fleeing for his life, he swam the Moselle and made his way to Trier, a journey that took six days. He had reassembled the other monks who had escaped, got back to England and then presided for a further nine years over all the wanderings that the community had had to endure. What a pity he did not lead the tiny band left in 1802 in their final move to Ampleforth.

At first sight, Richard Marsh's resignation seems very odd indeed, not the action of a tough, loyal man with a strong sense of history. It can best be explained by simply observing that in 1802 he did not think St Laurence's was about to make an historic move that would be commemorated for centuries. He probably thought the community was going to collapse. The remaining few priests badly wanted to get out onto parishes. There was no prospect of new novices. In 1802, there were five survivors left at Vernon Hall in Liverpool and they moved to Parbold in May 1802, taking with them a reasonably successful school. The final move from Parbold to Ampleforth in December 1802 saw a split, with two priests and a laybrother moving to Ampleforth, while Richard Marsh and another priest stayed behind with the boys: the school stayed with Marsh and the new foundation at Ampleforth seemed to have no prospects at all.

Several important points need to be made about the precariousness of the move to Ampleforth in 1802. First, the monastery was not an autonomous body. Real power in the English Benedictine Congregation lay not with the priors, who ruled the monasteries, but with the President of the Congregation and the General Chapter which met every four years. It was the General Chapter who usually appointed the priors. A prior only had authority within his monastery over the monks officially resident there. It was the President who decided whom to withdraw and when to send them to the mission in England, where they passed under the authority of provincials, one in the north and one in the south, who controlled the parishes. The monasteries were therefore only part of the structure of the Congregation and, because of the increasing preponderance of the parishes in the eighteenth century and the age profile of the monasteries, they were in fact the junior part.

Since the parishes were the paramount part of the Congregation, all their thinking was dominated by the need to produce priests for the parishes. Thus, they thought the most important thing about a canonically constituted monastery was that it had a novitiate and a juniorate. The monasteries were almost entirely populated by young men in training, awaiting their turn to go back to England. The English Benedictines always described their Congregation as missionary in character and purpose. But the monasteries in France had a host of difficulties in the later 18th century and schemes were repeatedly floated to amalgamate them in a new configuration. One idea was to retain the school at St Gregory's in Douai (now Downside), the novitiate at Lamspring in Germany (a monastery suppressed in 1802), the juniorate at St Edmund's in Paris (now Donau) and with Dieulouard as a house of strict preparation for young priests just about to go on the mission. This illustrates the fundamentally missionary identity of the Congregation and its houses.
they were perceived by most late 18th century monks not so much as monasteries but rather as houses of formation.

These suggestions for re-structuring the Congregation were prompted by the fact that the monasteries were simply not flourishing. Dieulouard was a case in point. By the beginning of the Revolution, it faced a mountain of debt and its brewing business (its main source of income) was soon banned. Though novices were still coming, the house itself was in crisis. Another major problem that the whole Congregation faced before the Revolution came from the French government itself. For economic and social reasons, the ancien regime wanted to restrict the number of religious men and women in France and so had introduced legislation in 1768 closing very small monasteries (122 out of 410 Benedictine houses in France were closed as a result) and forbidding the profession of male novices younger than 21. As many of the English monks were clothed when they were 17 or even 16, this presented difficulties; this would lead to a novitiate lasting as long as four or five years. The English Benedictines fought this for years but finally a solution was found by establishing a common novitiate at St Gregory’s at Douai (now Downside). Dieulouard needed a new role and so a school was opened there in the late 1770s to steer boys towards the monastic life. Marsh himself had been a boy in the school at Dieulouard, had then gone to Douai for his novitiate and juniorate studies, and come back to Dieulouard for his ordination.

On the other hand, despite all these difficulties, it was thought impossible to establish corporate monastic life in England. Freedom of worship had been granted by Parliament in legislation in 1778 and 1791, but this did not apply to monasteries. They could have no legal identity; wearing the habit was out of the question; there were real fears about the public reaction to monks and monastic institutions. In France, the Low Countries or Germany, monasteries were an accepted part of the fabric of society. Monks and nuns could live freely there, but not in England. This background in France and England in the 1770s and 1780s explains several developments in England between the 1790s and 1820s. There were repeated discussions of moving back to the Continent or going elsewhere, whether moving St Lawrence’s to Portugal or Madeira or even America in the 1790s or Downside back to France after the fall of Napoleon or the actual re-foundation of St Edmund’s in the buildings at Douai in the early 1820s. Discussion of reconfiguration of the monasteries in the 1780s made the emergency housing of St Gregory’s and St Lawrence’s under one roof with Marsh as superior of both in 1794-5 not unreasonable. Even the schemes of Bishop Baines to get the Downside and Ampleforth communities to swap their buildings in the late 1820s suddenly seem less absurd when seen against this background, and the foundation of the common novitiate at Belmont in the late-1850s, which lasted nearly sixty years, was as much a conservative move as an innovation.

The monastery at Lamspring in Germany had had a school, as had St Gregory’s at Douai, though the latter was not flourishing in the last years before the Revolution, relying increasingly on French boys to fill its classrooms. Both schools had played a major part in the work of the Congregation, as a source of vocations and a network of friends and supporters in England. The fact that an old Gregorian, Sir Edward Smythe, gave his house at Acton Burnell as a refuge for the monks from Dieulouard and Douai in 1794 (the latter were there for twenty years before their final move to Downside in 1814) is the most telling sign of the generous devotion and loyalty of old boys. The settlement at Ampleforth can probably be seen as another example of that dependence on old boys as the last Lord Fairfax was almost certainly educated at Lamspring and thus always maintained Benedictine chaplains at Gilling. From this came both his and his daughter’s reliance on and fondness for their last chaplain, Anselm Bolton, to whom Anne Fairfax made over the house at Ampleforth in her final years. He moved there in 1793 and in turn made the house over to the monastic community in 1802.
The school at Dieulouard established in the late 1770s was intended to produce novices for the monastery, not Catholic laymen in the world. It was a Church school. It did not survive the dissolution of the house in 1793 but when Marsh led the community from Acton Burnell to the Tranmere Hotel at Birkenhead in 1795 he started to take pupils again. When the monks moved into Vernon Hall, which was the home in Liverpool of the President, Gregory Cowley, they took over the school that he ran there. By 1800, it had 30 boys. This was a different kind of school from the one they had maintained at Dieulouard, including the sons of the Earl of Shrewsbury and Sir George Titchborne. This was the school that Marsh moved to Parbold in 1802 and with which he chose to stay in December when Ampleforth became the new home of the conventus. By then it was reduced in numbers, to 14 boys, but they paid well. They intended to open a new Church school at Ampleforth. Marsh, of course, could not have anticipated that the closure of Lamspring by the Prussian government in 1802 would mean the transfer of that school to Ampleforth in the spring of 1803. This was not a Church school, though it produced significant numbers of novices. By 1805, Marsh realised that the school at Parbold would have to close but, despite his suggestion that the boys might transfer to Ampleforth, none is known to have done so. Once the Lamspring school was established at Ampleforth it had boys identified as Church students as well as boys destined for the lay state. This school was, effectively, essential for the survival of the monastery, as a source of income and novices and a viable work. It was accepted as a realistic undertaking for the community because of the experience of Vernon Hall and Parbold with which in spirit, even if not in personnel, it was in continuity.

If the monasteries were in crisis in the 1780s, the parishes were flourishing. Their character was changing. The old gentry-owned and -run missions that emerged from penal times were being replaced as gentry families died out or conformed. Parishes directly under the control of the priests and heavily dependent on the congregation rather than one patron were taking their place. Ampleforth in 1793, when Anselm Bolton moved out of Gilling Castle, was part of a pattern. In 1766, the mission at Woolton was endowed by Lady Molyneux in the year before her death to preserve Catholicism in that part of Lancashire. In 1780, the mission at Aberford was developed to replace the chaplaincy of the Gascoignes of Parlington who had conformed to the Church of England. In other cases, the mission grew beyond its earlier chaplaincy identity; for instance, in 1774, the Warwick Bridge mission replaced the chaplaincy at Warwick Hall in Cumberland. New missions sprang from older ones: the first parish in Warrington was founded from Woolton two miles away in 1771; Brownedge was founded from Cuerdon and ultimately from Brindle in 1780. Churches too were being built in great numbers. Discreet and simple chapels in Ormskirk in the early 1760s, Gillmoss in 1768, Warrington 1779, Whitehaven in 1786; Netherton in 1793. These reflected the poverty of their congregations. Richer parishes constructed more impressive churches. Brindle was an old independent mission and its first church, built in 1735, was replaced by a new one in 1787; a splendid new chapel was put up in Bath in 1780, but it was promptly destroyed in the Gordon Riots; Seel Street in Liverpool, built in 1788, was a fashionable church famous for its elaborate liturgy. The missions were turning into parishes and it is not surprising that they attracted the energies and zeal of young priests. The ascendency of the parishes and especially those in the North, above all in Lancashire, affected the monasteries too. The parishes were the principal source of vocations. It was from the parishes that boys went to the schools or to the novitiates.
The Old House, 1802
The seventeenth- and early eighteenth-century Congregation had seen more than a sprinkling of monks and nuns from aristocratic and gentry families: Howards, Tempests, Fenwicks, Riddells and Southcotes. By the middle of the eighteenth-century, they had died out and were replaced by vocations from the middling classes, the children of farmers and small businessmen: Naylors, Brewers, Heatleys, Sharrocks and Marshes. It was a transition that reflected the transformation of the English Catholic body, with the decline of recusant gentry families through death and apostasy and the emergence of a new and vigorous Catholic middle class. As the leadership was taken by these men, it shifted from one group of families with their close network of inter-relationships, their shared values and political outlook, to another that was similarly united by marriage and kinship. Above all, they were from Lancashire and nowhere was the Lancastrian domination more apparent than at St Laurence’s, which, whether at Dieulouard or Ampleforth or any of the Lancastrian homes occupied in between, remained effectively entirely made up of monks from Lancashire. There must have been a very strong sense in which the move away from the heartland of Lancashire to the remote North Riding in December 1802 must have looked like a further exile that could not have boded well.

When he laid down the burden of office in 1802, Marsh could not have foreseen that the following spring, 1803, the boys from the English Benedictine school at Lamspring in Germany would be brought over to Ampleforth and that the three most senior boys would be clothed for the noviciate — all from Lancashire. This, more than anything else, saved Ampleforth. Lamspring was the only abbey, and thus far more autonomous among the houses, and the only one not in France and thus unaffected by the French Revolution. Before 1802, it seemed the house most likely to survive, but in that year it was forced to close its school and cease taking novices by the Prussian government. The last novice was secretly professed for Ampleforth and he brought the boys over to continue their education there. It was thus that Ampleforth gained not only novices but a school as well and Marsh’s gloomy forebodings that it could not survive were not fulfilled.

The manner in which the community settled at Ampleforth after 1802-3 was very different from the way of life the monks had lived at Dieulouard — above all, their experience of living the monastic life had to be much attenuated, not wearing habits, living in crowded conditions hugger-mugger with the boys, in a land that effectively did not acknowledge their existence. But there was nothing new about this in 1802-3: they had grown used to this new environment for monastic life over the nine years since they had been expelled from Dieulouard. The other contrast between Ampleforth and Dieulouard was that the school, but the monks had been teaching lay students continuously in their different homes from 1794 to 1802; the school at Ampleforth was simply more consistently successful.

In many ways it is the continuities between Dieulouard and Ampleforth, rather than the discontinuities, that are striking. The monastery was still made up overwhelmingly of the same kind of people — young monks and boys from the same Lancashire background. It served the same purpose — producing vocations for the mission. It had the same constitution — a junior part of the congregational structure, ultimately under the authority of the President. It was poorer, but Dieulouard had hovered on the edge of bankruptcy before the Revolution. In many ways, if not all, 1802 was not a moment of change but of continuity, not a turning point for the community but rather, by surviving by the skin of their teeth, a declaration of business as usual.

These features did not all change at the same rate. Some shifted gradually over the course of decades, others changed far more quickly. The Lancastrian dominance of the community, for instance, was still apparent far into the twentieth century. Fr. Paul Nevill, writing in Ampleforth and its Origins in 1952, described the monastery of the 1890s as made up of men living in Yorkshire but bred in Lancashire: “The Ribble valley, which had produced them, thought of Liverpool as its metropolis.” The pen-portrait he then offered of the character and attainments of these Lancastrians might have seemed as though it was an evocation of a distant era, but in 1952 it was not. While two of the most important men creating twentieth-century Ampleforth were decidedly not from Lancashire — Anselm Burch and Paul Nevill — it is striking how many of the most creative and formative of the community’s leaders and influential characters well into the 1920s and beyond still came from the old stock. The first two
1840s onwards that went far beyond the shift from gentry to popular and clerical gothic churches unknown in the early 1800s. This is well illustrated in the career of insular fossils.

were railway entrepreneurs, factory owners or businessmen whose markets stretched above all Ireland, it proved a source of boys for the school and vocations for the community. Mission fathers often acted as recruiting sergeants for the school. The Ampleforth heartland was one of the fastest growing, most innovative and dynamic parts of the country; the workshop of the world. Boys and monks whose fathers were railway entrepreneurs, factory owners or businessmen whose markets stretched to the horizons of the Empire, were not exactly unimaginative, unenterprising, insolent fellows.

Not the least sign of vitality in Lancashire that affected Ampleforth was the development of the parishes. Victorian England saw one of the great ages of church building. The Catholic Church developed a parish system in the new cities from the 1840s onwards that went far beyond the shift from gentry to popular and clerical liturgies of the 18th century. These were parishes with a team of curates assisting the parish priest, offering a range of liturgy and devotion: in soaring, ornate, neo-gothic churches unknown in the early 1800s. This is well illustrated by the career of Wilfrid Cooper, who came to Ampleforth as a nine-year-old boy in 1828 from Bowland, a Benedictine parish. His uncle was an Ampleforth mission father. He was clothed at the age of 15 and made his profession, for life, at the age of 16. He was ordained deacon at the age of 20 and was Prefect of the School, responsible under the Prior for its day-to-day running. The Ampleforth he knew was so remote that it might as well still have been in France; some boys could spend four years there without ever going home and half the school regularly stayed during the summer. Monks and boys lived together in a small complex of buildings of Anselm Bolton’s original house and its adjoining wings, a dark and gloomy building. Life for monks and boys was austere, crowded and noisy. The monks were still almost all young, novices and juniors only a little older than the boys themselves. Typically, when Wilfrid Cooper was ordained priest at the age of 25, he spent only one more year at Ampleforth before going out on a parish.

So in 1845 he went to Liverpool, to be a curate at St Mary’s. It was a rapidly growing city, doubling in size every 15 years, with a massive Catholic population. There, Cooper found the practice of Catholicism on a scale he had never met in Lancashire. There were seven churches in the city, three of which were supplied by the Benedictines. Huge churches were being built: the most famous was the Anglican cathedral, the largest in the city. There were the St Mary’s, a magnificent church that cost nearly £15,000, and the next year saw the opening of the new church at Edge Hill. These were massive, expensive, neo-Gothic structures where liturgy was celebrated in a style and with musical accompaniment unimaginable at Ampleforth. Cooper and the monks observed the liturgy and Vespers every day for a week in celebration.

opening. He had never known sung Vespers at Ampleforth: in the Liverpool parishes, they were sung every Sunday evening. His experience of Liverpool was not just ecclesiastical pomp and circumstance. The Irish famine saw half a million immigrants pour into the city in 1847-8 and with them came typhus. Thousands died. Of the 24 priests serving the parishes in Liverpool, ten died in the epidemic and most of the rest caught it but recovered. In the second half of 1847, when the epidemic was at its height, the priests slept fully clothed in chairs ready for the constant interruptions to go out and attend to the sick. Many were aghast at the courage as they did not hesitate to hear whispered confessions and offer words of consolation to the dying, especially as several of them were young men. The contagion was spread by the breath of its victims.

Cooper passed his 28th birthday in the middle of this crisis. The following year, 1848, saw him appointed parish priest of the new big church of St Anne’s, Edge Hill. Two years later, in 1850, at the age of 31, he was called back to Ampleforth to be a vicar. He left a city where there were four Benedictine parishes and ten Benedictine priests, to go to a resident community of 16, only four of whom were priests. The community resident at Ampleforth represented only a third of the whole community; there were 31 priests out serving on missions. At Ampleforth, Cooper’s experience had not been much different from most monks’ since 1802, all of them being from Lancashire and living in a Benedictine monastery.

He re-introduced the full Benedictine habit. The monks wore the cowl and hood for the first time since the French revolution. He planned a big, modern church in an ornate gothic style in which a richer monastic liturgy could be celebrated and set about finding funds. Even the boys going home for Christmas were commissioned to raise what they could – one boy got a sovereign from a Quaker who was unwilling to contribute to building a Catholic church but happy to contribute to pulling down the old one. It was finished by 1857 and was opened with Heyland’s Imperial Mass and the largest gathering of Benedictines in England since the Reformation. By then, he had already constructed the Bell Passage and put up the archway containing the procurator’s office and entrance hall to provide a fitting main door. Behind this archway, he showed the full Victorian confidence in modern engineering by putting up an engine house for pumping, grinding and sawing, a water tower high enough to send water anywhere in the building and a warming system to heat the church. The school buildings were completed above and then the next project was a new school building [housing in recent memory the school library, the big passage and the big study and the dormitories above], which was finished by 1861. At £13,000 this cost nearly twice the anticipated budget, and that effectively finished Cooper as a great prior and builder. He went back to his native Lancashire to serve on the parishes in 1863 for the last fifteen years of his life, dying at the age of 58 in 1877.

Two things are striking about the sudden surge of the 1850s: first that the real impetus came from the experience of change on the parishes and secondly that it could not be sustained because the finance and manpower were not available. The money and the manpower went into the parishes until the closing decade of the
mission field were well established and the Congregation was reaching out to a new
mission field in South Wales, developing parishes such as Merthyr Tydfil in 1857 or
Dowlais in 1873. A few new parishes were founded from existing ones—three in
Warrington in 1877, 1896 and 1929, or Lostock Hall adjacent to Brownedge in
1897—but the great parish expansion had slowed down dramatically. The simple fact
was that whereas at the start of the 19th century, the English Benedictines had been
an enormously important part of the missionary endeavour in England by the 1870s
the diocesan clergy and other religious orders had more than caught up and future
parish growth would lie in their hands.

The satisfaction of the demands of the parishes by the 1880s was the essential
platform on which the resident community and the school could begin to grow. A
symbiosis could now develop in which monastery and school could grow
together. The great burst of change that Wilfrid Cooper had enacted in the 1850s
had not followed through. His church and splendid college stood on the
hillside for thirty years without anything new being added, with no significant
change either among the monks or the boys, because the resources were not there.
The parishes inspired his grand vision but their needs had to be met before further
growth and development were possible at Ampleforth. Improvements in Victorian
health and welfare, increased life expectancy, together with the massive development
of infrastructure and manpower in the dioceses meant that for the first time since the
17th century the monastery could now grow of its own momentum. This was the
most decisive change since Displaced.

It was not until 1880s that the numbers in the school got regularly to
around 110; the decade before the Great War saw numbers of nearly 130; during the
War and the decade afterwards, numbers rose fast to the 170s and beyond. This only
began to show itself in regularly large novitiates, with the exception of the five
professed in 1889 (including Edmund Matthews and Bede Turner) from the late
1890s: five professed in 1897, three in 1900, six in 1901, three in 1902, five in 1903,
four in 1906, five in 1908, with a sprinkling of individuals or pairs in between. The
school doubled in size between the 1870s and the 1920s and in the same period the
whole Ampleforth conventus grew from about 70 to just under 100. The resident
community grew; for the first time, to meet the growing needs of the school in the
1890s, rising from fewer than 20 to over 30.

These demographic changes made possible the dreams and hopes of men such as
Cuthbert Hedley or Anselm Burge who, in the 1880s and '90s, wanted to see the
establishment of fuller monastic life at Ampleforth and the development of a modern
school. Such aspirations were not totally new; but now they were realistic. Monks
and nuns in the English Benedictine communities had been talking about the nature
and quality of monastic life in their houses for nearly thirty years and a new
generation grew up after 1859 whose understanding of the Benedictine life had
been shaped by the common novitiate at Belmont. Many of those who wanted
change saw that the real obstacle to the establishment of larger monasteries enjoying
a fuller experience of monastic living was the constitution of the Congregation,
which placed all the power in the hands of the President and the General Chapter
and denied autonomy to the monasteries. Their feelings matched the view taken of
the English Congregation in Rome, especially after the tenth anniversary of St
Benedict in 1880, which focused the attention of the Vatican on the resurgence of
Benedictine life in Europe, especially in France and Germany, after the deprivations
of the French Revolution and the Napoleonic Wars.
A great row blew through the English Benedictine Congregation for twenty years after 1880 about its structure, especially the two related questions of the relationship between parishes and monasteries and the autonomy of the monasteries. This was the most bitterly fought dispute within the Congregation since the early 18th century. Though many of the strongest conservatives resisting change were members of the Ampleforth conventus, the community emerged strikingly united. That can best be explained by observing that the demographics of change for Ampleforth were unthreatening: there was no obvious risk to the parish communities of the community by allowing the monastery to grow; the inner cohesion of the community, almost all of whom had been in the school, many of whom were related, all reinforced by the still massive Lancashire network of associations, greatly reduced the fear of change. First, in 1890 the parishes were subjected to the monasteries; the old provincial system was abolished, the parishes were distributed between the monasteries, and mission territory now came directly under the authority of the priors of the monasteries. Then secondly in 1899, the monasteries were elevated from being priories to abbeys, and the size and power of the General Chapter was much reduced. In this way, the priors and then the abbots became the pivotal figures in the Congregation, superiors of all the monks in their communities whether resident or away, in charge of parishes as well as monasteries. Ampleforth's future was unambiguously in the hands of its abbot and its own community.

This was a period of rapid development on a number of fronts in all the Benedictine houses in England. Ampleforth, under the priorship of Anselm Burge between 1885 and 1898, was transformed. He built the monastery, an exceptionally solid and well-built building, and had dreamt of an overall, coherent grand building to house the community and the school. There was a great continuity in outlook and expectation from the 1890s till 1930. In the monastery, a generation grew up for whom a larger building was obvious, but the practical changes to the running and organisation of the monastery and school was something to be fought for. This lasted from the late 1880s till 1930. In the monastery, a generation grew up for whom a larger community, living in the fine building finished just after Burge ceased to be prior, he was swimming with the tide.

Numbers inevitably led to change. The Lancashire roots were never quite forgotten, but the school drew boys from all over the country and the community's composition followed suit. Nevertheless, the community was united by strong family ties — an amazing number continued to be related to each other — as well as the shared experience of having been educated in and then in their turn taught in the school. There was a great continuity in outlook and expectation from the 1890s down to the 1960s. The longevity of figures such as Bede Turner (clothed 1888, died 1947), Placid Dolan (clothed 1886, died 1954), Lawrence Buggins (clothed 1896, died 1952), Paul Nevill (clothed 1899, died 1954), Justin McCann (clothed 1900, died 1952), Paul Nevill (clothed 1899, died 1954), Justin McCann (clothed 1900, died 1952), Paul Nevill (clothed 1899, died 1954), Justin McCann (clothed 1900, died 1952), Paul Nevill (clothed 1899, died 1954), Justin McCann (clothed 1900, died 1952), Paul Nevill (clothed 1899, died 1954), Justin McCann (clothed 1900, died 1952), Paul Nevill (clothed 1899, died 1954), Justin McCann (clothed 1900, died 1952), Paul Nevill (clothed 1899, died 1954), Justin McCann (clothed 1900, died 1952), Paul Nevill (clothed 1899, died 1954), Justin McCann (clothed 1900, died 1952), Paul Nevill (clothed 1899, died 1954), Justin McCann (clothed 1900, died 1952), Paul Nevill (clothed 1899, died 1954), Justin McCann (clothed 1900, died 1952), Paul Nevill (clothed 1899, died 1954), Justin McCann (clothed 1900, died 1952), Paul Nevill (clothed 1899, died 1954), Justin McCann (clothed 1900, died 1952). Numbers were significant in the parish fathers; 79 resident and 47 on the mission. The happy marriage of school and monastery, the unthreatened position of the parishes, continued to prove a most fruitful recipe for monastic and school growth after the Second World War, when monastic numbers grew so large that a foundation was judged inevitable and a new monastery and school community was established at St Louis (see page 128).

The contrast between the Ampleforth of 1902 and that of 1802 was thus startling in a way that the contrast between 1802 and 1880 was not. The last quarter of the 19th century was a period of fast expansion in the school. Numbers increased from an unusual low point of 183 in 1930 to 378 in 1939. At the same time, the monastic community got used to big novitiates: eight were professed in 1931, five in 1932, eight in 1933, six in 1934, three in 1935, four in 1937, four in 1939, four in 1940. By 1937, the total conventus numbered 126 and the resident community, including the numerous juniors, significantly outnumbered the parish fathers; 79 resident and 47 on the mission. The school moved to a happy marriage of school and monastery, the unthreatened position of the parishes, continued to prove a most fruitful recipe for monastic and school growth after the Second World War, when monastic numbers grew so large that a foundation was judged inevitable and a new monastery and school community was established at St Louis (see page 128).

A great row blew through the English Benedictine Congregation for twenty years after 1880 about its structure, especially the two related questions of the relationship between parishes and monasteries and the autonomy of the monasteries. This was the most bitterly fought dispute within the Congregation since the early 18th century. Though many of the strongest conservatives resisting change were members of the Ampleforth conventus, the community emerged strikingly united. That can best be explained by observing that the demographics of change for Ampleforth were unthreatening: there was no obvious risk to the parish communities of the community by allowing the monastery to grow; the inner cohesion of the community, almost all of whom had been in the school, many of whom were related, all reinforced by the still massive Lancashire network of associations, greatly reduced the fear of change. First, in 1890 the parishes were subjected to the monasteries; the old provincial system was abolished, the parishes were distributed between the monasteries, and mission territory now came directly under the authority of the priors of the monasteries. Then secondly in 1899, the monasteries were elevated from being priories to abbeys, and the size and power of the General Chapter was much reduced. In this way, the priors and then the abbots became the pivotal figures in the Congregation, superiors of all the monks in their communities whether resident or away, in charge of parishes as well as monasteries. Ampleforth's future was unambiguously in the hands of its abbot and its own community.

This was a period of rapid development on a number of fronts in all the Benedictine houses in England. Ampleforth, under the priorship of Anselm Burge between 1885 and 1898, was transformed. He built the monastery, an exceptionally solid and well-built building, and had dreamt of an overall, coherent grand building that would have included too new a school and an enlarged church. He was clearly thinking of a resident community of about 40 monks and a school of 200 boys. The school was modernised and opened its eyes to the outside world — competitive games and societies such as the Debating Society owed their origin to Burge's time. The community was therefore more aware of the world outside and had a fresh outlook.

A great continuity in outlook and expectation from the 1890s till 1930. In the monastery, a generation grew up for whom a larger building was obvious, but the practical changes to the running and organisation of the monastery and school was something to be fought for. This lasted from the late 1880s till 1930. In the monastery, a generation grew up for whom a larger community, living in the fine building finished just after Burge ceased to be prior, he was swimming with the tide.

Numbers inevitably led to change. The Lancashire roots were never quite forgotten, but the school drew boys from all over the country and the community's composition followed suit. Nevertheless, the community was united by strong family ties — an amazing number continued to be related to each other — as well as the shared experience of having been educated in and then in their turn taught in the school. There was a great continuity in outlook and expectation from the 1890s down to the 1960s. The longevity of figures such as Bede Turner (clothed 1888, died 1947), Placid Dolan (clothed 1886, died 1954), Lawrence Buggins (clothed 1896, died 1952), Paul Nevill (clothed 1899, died 1954), Justin McCann (clothed 1900, died 1959), Herbert Byrne (clothed 1902, died 1978) not only ensured continuity of memory, but these men had a concrete impact on the conduct and outlook of the community well into their old age. This was a strange reversal of the situation a century before, where growth and development was stifled by the short life expectancy of most monks. Now, longevity proved an important force for continuity in the midst of change. The physical transformation of Ampleforth through building work was obvious; the practical changes to the running and organisation of the school were well known, but what is most striking about the whole period from the late 1890s to the late 1960s is continuity.

Three main phases could be identified within that long period of sustained expansion and natural evolution. The first was the pioneering era, when future patterns were established, when the success of the great enterprise of building up monastery and school was something to be fought for. This lasted from the late 1890s till 1930. In the monastery, a generation grew up for whom a larger community, living in the fine building finished just after Burge ceased to be prior and was succeeded by Oswald Smith, was normal. Some were sent to Rome for their theological studies, bringing a sophistication and theological assurance that had been
unknown before. By the Great War, it had also become normal for juniors to go to St Benet's and spend three years working for an Oxford degree, making the training process leading to ordination longer but creating a uniformly better educated community.

It was also gradually becoming normal for young priests to expect to stay longer at Ampleforth before being sent out on the parishes. The culmination in this was the planning of a great new abbey church and the building of the Choir in 1925. The development of the school was less smooth. The early years of Oswald Smith's priorship and abbacy were a time of difficulty until Edmund Matthews was appointed Headmaster; a decade later, the Great War showed how fragile the growth of the school was, as numbers tumbled. With Bede Turner as Procurator between 1902-1936, a remarkable building programme was gradually executed. The dream of one great complex, all connected under one roof, was abandoned in favour of something more flexible. By the time of his retirement, he had erected the Procurator's Office, then the Infirmary, the Theatre, the Gyns, Junior House — all before the Great War — and the new Choir, St Cuthbert's, the three sides of classrooms and laboratories forming a quadrangle with the College of 1861, Bolton House, the Upper Building refectories, the new wing of the monastery and the farm. This was financed from community funds, money inherited by monks. The partnership of Bede Turner with Edmund Matthews and then Paul Neville proved highly successful.

By 1930, the future of the school and its internal organisation was established.

The 1930s saw the project reaching fruition. The monastery was thriving but the demands of the school were ever more intense as it grew in size. Theological study was subordinated to the needs of the classroom and young monks were no longer sent abroad. The resident community was characterised by a world-affirming humanity and an expansive, confident enthusiasm. The skill and initiative of individuals were trusted and encouraged. The impact of the Second World War was enormous. With its larger school, the community had now come to a view of its role in the life of the Church and the nation that allowed it to share in the full in the tragedy and sacrifice of the War. For the first time, Ampleforth saw itself as part and parcel of the history and fate of the English people.

A new phase opened after the War. There was an influx of novices who had fought in the armed services. Monastery and school continued to grow, so that the latter became one of the biggest in England and the former one of the biggest in Europe. Abbot Herbert Byrne's decision to send some of the juniors for theological study to Fribourg in Switzerland — his successor, Basil Hume, was the first to complete the course — was not only courageous but also marked a decisive shift in the community's outlook.
Having become absorbed into the life of the nation in the 1930s and the War, the community now began to look outwards to the international Church in the 1950s. Herbert Byrne's brave policy of heightening the quality of theological study in the community was never rescinded. Just as the community of the 1930s found their openness to the world in which they lived put to the test in the War, so the community of the 1950s found their growing openness to the worldwide Church an essential preparation for the changes brought by Vatican II.

Vatican II saw many changes, especially in the liturgy, but the 1970s saw the ending of an era that had broadly lasted for 70 years and the opening of a new phase that went on into the 1980s. There was a significant withdrawal from the parishes: Abergavenny, Cardiff, Garforth, Goosnargh and several parishes in Liverpool and Warrington were handed over to the dioceses. This was occasioned in a large part by worries about monastic numbers. The school ceased to be the principal source of vocations. The community was becoming more diverse and, though novices were seldom lacking, juniors persevering all the way to ordination was proving the minority. There was much discussion in the community of new kinds of vocation. The opening of the Grange as a retreat and guest house in the early 1970s was an essential preparation for the changes brought by Vatican II.

The qualities that marked out Richard Marsh as hard-headed pragmatism, realism, resilience all grounded in a fundamental and straightforward faith that endured trials are still alive and well in the Ampleforth community.
We found that we had much in common with our hosts when speaking in
general terms of a spirituality founded on regular times of formal prayer and the
offering of oneself to God. We agreed that the type of culture and society that
emerges from such a foundation is significantly different from the materialism of the
West, but it was also noted, that whilst Iran seems to be a genuinely religious
country, it is not immune from a number of damaging influences spread through the
internet and satellite television. In the light of this challenge we agreed that there was
much scope for collaboration between Christians and Muslims in seeking to
influence society. For the better the genuine openness that we encountered in
discussing our difference with our hosts and their willingness to examine a variety of ideas seem to
provide some grounds for hope in this matter.

But there are, of course, a number of major differences between Christians and
Muslims. In particular, along with a lack of belief in the central Christian doctrines
of the Incarnation, Redemption in Christ, and the Trinity, Islamic thought appears to
lack the notion of sacrament, and does not understand the Christian idea of
community: the idea of religious/priestly celibacy met with incomprehension.
Accordingly, it was agreed that in order to increase mutual understanding and
cooperation a careful examination of theological differences, including particularly ideas about the nature and transmission of Revelation, would have to form a part of
any continuing dialogue. There is also the question of how the Christian claim to the
uniqueness of God's self-revelation in Christ and the obligation to evangelism are to
be reconciled with dialogue with Islam, a religion that does indeed honour Jesus, but
in viewing him through its own prism, abrogates the new covenant sealed in his
blood.

Theological basis for the Catholic Church's dialogue with non-Christian
religions, and thus with Islam, was set down by the Second Vatican Council, in
particular in Lumen Gentium and Nostra Aetate. It is helpful, however, to consider this
teaching within the context of what the Council taught about the Church herself,
her place in the modern world, and her relationship to other Christians.

As the English title of the document implies, it was in the "Pastoral Constitution
on the Church in the Modern World" that the Council outlined the principles that
should guide the Church's involvement in the affairs of contemporary society. This
document marked a significant change of attitude within the Catholic Church
towards the world outside itself, injecting a note of optimism to replace the bitter
scepticism that had dominated much of nineteenth and early twentieth-century
thinking. The constitution, however, should not be read as a ringing endorsement of
the modern materialist world, but as an acknowledgement that good is to be found
in it, and that this is to be nurtured and encouraged through the bringing to it of
Christian values. The Council was well aware of mankind's sinful nature, but it also
taught that humanity has been redeemed in Christ, and that this provides reason for
hope. The opening paragraph of the document sets the tone:

The joy and hope, the grief and anguish of the men of our time, especially of
those who are poor or afflicted in any way, are the joy and hope, the grief and anguish of the followers of Christ as well. Nothing that is genuinely human fails
to find an echo in their hearts. For theirs is a community composed of men, of
men who, united in Christ and guided by the Holy Spirit, press onwards towards
the kingdom of the Father and are bearers of a message of salvation intended for
all men. That is why Christians cherish a feeling of deep solidarity with the
human race and its history. (GS 1)

This openness to the world is reflected in the Council's teaching about non-
Catholic Christians, the adherents of non-Christian religions, especially Jews and
Muslims, and about religious liberty. In examining these themes, however, it is
necessary to be clear that the Catholic Church approaches them from a position of
faith in Jesus Christ as the redeemer of all humanity. This means that for Catholics
the best, or surest way, to eternal life with God in Heaven is through Christ and his
Church, especially as manifested in the Catholic Church: as the Council taught, the
"fulness of the means of salvation" (Decree on Ecumenism, Unitatis Redintegratio, 3)
is to be found only within the Catholic Church. That said, the Council used the
expression "subsists in" (LG 8) to indicate that these means may not be always fully
realised, and recognised in conformity with Catholic tradition that the Church
although holy is also in need of purification (LG 8). In other words, the Catholic
Church does not claim impeccability for herself or her members, and recognises that
some, if not all, of the "means of salvation" exist outside her visible boundaries. It
follows, then, that the Catholic Church does not reject other Christians or the
adherents of other religions. Indeed, she gladly acknowledges that there is much that
is good and holy outside her confines, and seeks dialogue with non-Christians, as
well as with non-Catholic Christians, seeing in both this a theological and a moral
necessity. As Vatican II taught in Lumen Gentium:

All men are called to this catholic unity which prefigures and promises universal
peace. And in different ways to it belong, or are related: the Catholic faithful,
others who believe in Christ, and finally all mankind, called by God's grace to
salvation. (LG 13)

This sentence announces the theme of articles 14-16 of Lumen Gentium which
treat of the Church, non-Catholic Christians and non-Christians.

Article 14 discusses the "Catholic faithful" (LG 14), stressing the Catholic belief
in the incorporation of the believer through baptism and faith into the Church for
salvation. It is emphasised that "fully incorporated into the Church are those who,
possessing the Spirit of Christ, accept all the means of salvation given to the Church
together with her entire organization, and who -by the bonds constituted by the
profession of faith, the sacraments, ecclesiastical government, and communion -
are joined in the visible structure of the Church of Christ, who rules through her
Supreme Pontiff and the bishops." (LG 14) Such membership of the Church does
not, however, guarantee salvation if one does not persevere in love. A person who
does not, remains indeed in the bosom of the Church, but "in body" not "in heart".
(LG 14) This full membership is on two levels - the spiritual and the visible. Indeed,
those who do not respond to the grace thus offered them, will be judged all the
more severely. Catechumens, those who are preparing for baptism, come very close
to this full incorporation into the Church due to their desire to be part of her. They
are therefore described as "joined to her" and "another Church embraces them as her
own." (LG 14)

Article 15 is a treatment of the relationship of non-Catholic Christians to the
Catholic Church. The most important of the links between these two is baptism, but
they are also united, though imperfectly, through the episcopate; the sacrament of the
Eucharist and the "many who hold sacred Scripture in honour as a rule of faith and
of life, who have a sincere religious zeal, who lovingly believe in God the Father
Almighty and in Christ, the Son of God and the Saviour. (LG 15) Although Unitatis
Redintegratio emphasises that the Catholic Church regards herself as more closely
joined to some bodies of Christians than to others, the Council recognised that all non-Catholic Christians are joined to the Catholic Church in a real way (that is, spiritually), and that their Churches and ecclesial communities are a means of salvation for their members.

Art. 16 teaches that the adherents of non-Christian religions are also part of the ‘People of God’: ‘the plan of salvation also includes those who acknowledge the Creator’ (LG 16), particularly Jews, to whom God’s Revelation was first made known, and which Christians believe was fulfilled in Christ; and Muslims, who share the faith of Abraham, and as the Council declares:

... together with them they adore the one, merciful God, mankind’s judge on the last day. (LG 16)

Furthermore, the Council noted that God is not:

remote from those who in shadows and images seek the unknown God, since He gives to men life and breath and all things. (LG 16)

So, the Council taught that the members of non-Christian religions can be saved, that is, come to eternal life with God in Heaven, and in harmony with this teaching the Council affirmed, in Nona Aetate, that:

The Catholic Church rejects nothing of what is true and holy in these religions. She has a high regard for the manner of life and conduct, the precepts and doxologies which, although differing in many ways from her own teaching, nevertheless often reflect a ray of that truth which enlightens all men. (N.A 2)

However, given the Christian claim about the uniqueness of God’s Revelation in Christ, the Council also stressed the Christian duty of proclaiming the Gospel. Thus, the Council emphasized that the Church, which was willed by God, and instituted by Christ, is both the necessary sign and instrument of the salvation of all people (cf. LG 1 & 14). Christ is at the centre of the Church, the ‘universal sacrament of salvation’ (LG 48), which was established by his ‘preaching of the good news, that is, the coming of God’s Kingdom’. (LG 5) But the centrality of Christ and the importance of the Church for the salvation of all people do not legitimate proselytism or any attempts to force conversions to Christianity. Indeed, the Council taught in the Declaration on Religious Liberty, Dignitatis Humani, that as all people have a duty freely to seek the truth and to submit to it, such aggressive practices are a violation of a fundamental human right to religious liberty.

The Vatican Council declares that the human person has a right to religious freedom. Freedom of this kind means that all men should be free from coercion on the part of individuals, social groups and every human power so that, within due limits, nobody is forced to act against his convictions, i.e. is anyone to be restrained from acting in accordance with his convictions in religious matters in private or in public, alone or in associations with others. The Council further declares that the right to religious freedom is based on the very dignity of the human person as known through the revealed word of God and by reason itself. (DH 2)

Accordingly:

The Church ... urges her sons to enter with prudence and charity into discussion and collaboration with members of other religions. Let Christians, while witnessing to their own faith and way of life, acknowledge, preserve and encourage the spiritual and moral truths found among non-Christians, also their social life and culture. (NA 4.2)

Of Islam, the Council declared:

The Church has ... a high regard for the Muslims. They worship God, who is one, living and subsistent, merciful and all-holy, the Creator of heaven and earth, who has also spoken to men. They strive to live in God’s will, and the faithful Muslims eagerly link their own. Although not acknowledging him as God, they venerate Jesus as a prophet, his virgin mother they also honour, and even at times devoutly invoke. Further, they await the day of judgement and the reward of God following the resurrection of the dead. For this reason they highly esteem an upright life and worship God, especially by way of prayer, alms-deeds and fasting. (NA 3)

The Council then noted that:

Over the centuries many quarrels and divisions have arisen between Christians and Muslims. The sacred Council now pleads with all to forget the past, and urges that a sincere effort be made to achieve mutual understanding; for the benefit of all men, let them together preserve and promote peace, liberty, social justice and moral values. (NA 3)

As regards those who do not have any explicit knowledge of God, the Council, in the spirit of optimism that so characterised its proceedings, considered that salvation is also open to those who 'strive to lead a good life. Whatever good or truth is found amongst them is considered by the Church to be a preparation for the Gospel, and given by Him who enlightens all men that they may at length have life.' (LG 16). In other words, God's universal saving will underlies every truly human, sincere attempt to find the source of Goodness and Truth, and God will not ultimately hide Himself from those who seek Him, even if obscurely. Such hopefulness about the future of humanity, however, does not apply to those who have deliberately rejected God.

So, the Second Vatican Council marked a decisive shift in emphasis in the Church's view of herself and her relationship to others. The Council did not teach, as had previously been taught, in for example Pius XII's encyclical Mystici Corporis (1943), that a perfect equivalence exists between the Roman Catholic Church and the Church of Christ. Rather, the Council opened up the Church to discussion and cooperation with others: the imperfect communion that exists among all Christians was acknowledged, as was the good and the truth found among non-Christians. The teaching of the Council is normative for Catholics and sets, and will continue to set for the foreseeable future, the agenda for those actively involved in the life of the Catholic Church and her dialogue with those outside her visible boundaries.

In accordance with the teaching of the Council, the Catholic Church has since the 1960s been actively involved in dialogue with the adherents of the world's major non-Christian religions. In 1964 Pope Paul VI established the Secretariat for Non-Christians, which was renamed the Pontifical Council for Interreligious Dialogue (PCID) in 1988, and so in the same way as there is a formal institutional structure...
within the Roman Curia for coordinating the dialogue with non-Catholic Christians, there is a body with responsibility for dialogue with non-Christian religions. This interreligious dialogue, however, does not have quite the same structure and purpose of unity as the dialogue with other Christians. The work of the PCID, headed by Cardinal Francis Arinze, is to promote mutual understanding, respect and collaboration between Catholics and the followers of other religions; to encourage the study of religions; and to promote the formation of persons dedicated to dialogue; it does not seek a unity of believers, such as is pursued by the Anglican-Roman Catholic International Commission. (Incidentally, Christian-Jewish relations are dealt with by the Pontifical Council for Promoting Christian Unity.)

So the work of the PCID is to promote a two-way communication between the Catholic Church and the members of the other major world religions. This dialogue implies speaking and listening, giving and receiving, for mutual growth and enrichment, and includes witnessing to one's own faith, as well as an openness to that of the other. This dialogue is not a betrayal of the mission of the Church, but nor is it, as Pope John Paul II explained in his encyclical Redemptoris Missio, a new method of Christian Unity.

In these times, when the question of Islam and politics is especially fraught, it was worth remembering that the PCID, without closing its eyes to political realities, restricts itself to religious questions. It pursues its mission by receiving visits from those involved in interreligious dialogue, the President and the Secretary visit local Churches to learn more about their situation and to meet the leaders of the non-Christian religions in that place. It organises bilateral and multilateral meetings at regional, national and international level, and normally publishes the Dialogue and Proclamation Directory. (Incidentally, the Dialogue and Proclamation Directory has also been published.) There is a special Commission for relations with Muslims, and the PCID has set up a foundation to provide grants for members of other religions who wish to study Christianity. In all this, the PCID maintains an ongoing relationship with the corresponding office in the World Council of Churches.

So as to state more clearly the nature of its work, and to establish guidelines for those involved in interreligious dialogue, the PCID in 1991 issued a document entitled Dialogue and Proclamation: Reflection and Orientations on Interreligious Dialogue and the Proclamation of the Gospel of Jesus Christ, Based on Lumen Gentium and Nostre Aetate, but developing the teaching of these documents, Dialogue and Proclamation discusses the Church's mission of dialogue with non-Christians, whilst at the same time proclaiming unambiguously the saving truth of Jesus Christ. It is noted that although dialogue is treated first, this is not because it has any priority over proclamation. It is simply due to the fact that dialogue is the primary concern of the Pontifical Council for Interreligious Dialogue which initiated the preparation of the document. (DP 3) In the words of John Paul II, just as interreligious dialogue is one element in the mission of the Church, the proclamation of God's saving work in Our Lord Jesus Christ is another... There can be no question of choosing one and ignoring or rejecting the other. (cited DP 6)

By 'proclamation', the PCID means: the communication of the Gospel message, the mystery of salvation realised by God in all in Jesus Christ by the power of the Spirit. It is an invitation to a commitment of faith in Jesus Christ and to entry through baptism into the community of believers which is the Church. (DP 10)

Thus for those engaged in interreligious dialogue there can be no weakening of, or deviation from, Jesus' command, 'Go, therefore, make disciples of all nations; baptise them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit' (Mt. 28:19) It is, rather, that in the current situation of religious plurality, there is a need for 'positive and constructive interreligious relations with individuals and communities of other faiths which are directed at mutual understanding and enrichment, in obedience to truth and respect for freedom. It includes both witness and the exploration of respective religious convictions.' (DP 9)

Dialogue and Proclamation reaffirms that the Catholic Church's dialogue with the world's non-Christian religions is based on the theological premise that: all men and women who are saved share, though differently, in the same mystery of salvation in Jesus Christ through his Spirit. Christians know this through their faith, whilst others remain unaware that Jesus Christ is the source of their salvation. The mystery of salvation reaches out to them, in a way known to God, through the invisible action of the Spirit of Christ. Concretely, it will be in the sincere practice of what is good in their own religious traditions and by following the dictates of their own conscience that the members of other religions respond positively to God's invitation and receive salvation in Jesus Christ, even while they do not acknowledge him as their saviour. (DP 29; cf Vatican II's 'Decree on the Church's Missionary Activity', Ad Gentes, 3, 9 & 11)

Interreligious dialogue, as outlined in the PCID's 1984 document, The Attitude of the Church towards the Followers of Other Religions: Reflections and Orientations on Dialogue and Mission (DM), takes four forms: first, the dialogue of life, where people strive to live in an open and neighbourly spirit, sharing their joys and sorrows, their hopes and problems, their occupations; second, the 'dialogue of theology', where Christians and others collaborate for the integral development and liberation of people; third, the dialogue of theological exchange, where specialists seek to deepen their understanding of their respective religious heritages, and to appreciate each other's spiritual values; and fourth, the dialogue of religious experience, where persons, rooted in their own religious traditions, share their spiritual riches, for instance with regard to prayer and contemplation, faith and ways of searching for God or the Absolute. (DM 28-35) There is no particular order of priority among these forms of dialogue and the PCID notes that it is important that interreligious dialogue should not come to be seen as the preserve of specialists; a sort of luxury item in the Church's mission; it is rather the obligation of all believers. (DP 43)

Whilst it is, of course, central to interreligious dialogue that the dialogue partners should not lay aside their own religious convictions, it is also true Catholics engaged in dialogue with Muslims should remember that God has 'manifested himself in some way to the followers of other religious traditions' (DP 48), and seek to understand Islam so Muslims themselves understand it. The same attitude is required of Muslims who should try to understand Catholicism as Catholics understand it, so that genuine mutualities and differences can be examined positively, and used to increase cooperation. In other words:

Dialogue requires, on the part of Christians as well as the followers of other traditions, a balanced attitude. They should be neither ingenuous nor overly critical, but open and receptive. Unselfishness and impartiality, acceptance of differences and of possible contradictions [is necessary]. ... The will to engage together in commitment to the truth and the readiness to allow oneself to be transformed by the encounter are other dispositions required. (DP 47)
While keeping their identity intact, Christians must be prepared to learn and to receive from and through others the positive values of their traditions. Through dialogue, they may be moved to give up ingrained prejudices, to revise preconceived ideas, and even sometimes to allow the understanding of their faith to be purified. (DP 49)

If Christians cultivate such openness and allow themselves to be tested, they will be able to gather the fruits of dialogue. They will discover with admiration all that God's action through Jesus Christ in his Spirit has accomplished and continues to accomplish in the world and in the whole of humankind. For recognizing their own faith, true dialogue will deepen it. They will become increasingly aware of their Christian identity and perceive more clearly the distinctive elements of the Christian message. Their faith will gain new dimensions as they discover the active presence of the mystery of Jesus Christ beyond the visible boundaries of the Church and of the Christian fold. (DP 50)

What this approach to interreligious dialogue might mean in terms of the Christian believer's faith-commitment was described by Cardinal Arinze when, in March 1999, he wrote to the Presidents of the Bishops' Conferences about the need to ground such work in a sound spirituality:

Catholics and other Christians engaged in... interreligious dialogue are becoming more and more convinced of the need of a sound Christian spirituality to uphold their efforts. The Christian who meets other believers is not involved in an activity which is marginal to his or her faith. Rather it is something which arises from the demands of that faith and should be nourished by faith.

Arinze noted that God, who is Trinity, reveals Himself to mankind so as to restore communion between humanity and God, to communicate divine life to people and finally to bring them to the eternal vision of God, and that this 'Trinitarian mystery of love and communion is the eminent model for human relations and the foundation of dialogue.' Furthermore, because the 'Incarnation is the supreme manifestation of God's saving will... Christ chose to be born in Palestine... But the religion he established is for all nations. He came "to gather together into one the scattered children of God" (Jn. 11:52).'

The Catholic Church, then, is committed to dialogue with those outside her visible boundaries. In a significant modification of the then current neo-scholastic orthodoxy, the Fathers of the Second Vatican Council gave a renewed impetus to the Church's involvement with the contemporary world, recognising the need for conversion and grace, but also acknowledging the good to be found in it. Vital to the Church's existence and mission is the proclamation of the Gospel as a means of establishing the Kingdom of God on earth, but also central to the Church's task is dialogue with other Christians and the adherents of the world's non-Christian religions. The origins and goal of the whole of humanity lie in God, as revealed in Christ, and the good that is found outside the Church comes from Him. Through dialogue and proclamation the Church seeks the will of God and the eternal salvation of all.

In the climate of increased cultural and religious pluralism which is expected to mark the society of the new millennium, it is obvious that... interreligious dialogue will be especially important in establishing a sure basis for peace and warding off the dread spectre of those wars of religion which have so often bloodied human history. (Novo Millennia ineunte 55)

In his 'Reflections on the 'Day of Prayer at Assisi' on 24 January 2002, Cardinal Arinze noted that the road to peace is marked by the acceptance of the fact of the interdependence between peoples when it is freely accepted and generously lived. Then the moral virtue of solidarity is generated. People learn to accept one another, not as enemies or threats, but as co-pilgrims in the journey of life.' Furthermore, the 'message of love and self-sacrifice which Jesus Christ, the Son of God made man, brought into the world is meant for all peoples, languages, cultures and religions. Christ chose to be born in Palestine... But the religion he established is for all nations. He came "to gather together into one the scattered children of God" (Jn. 11:52).'

This willingness of the Catholic Church to enter into, and indeed the perceived necessity of, dialogue with the followers of the world's non-Christian religions was realised in Pope John Paul II's invitation to the leaders of these religions to join him at Assisi in a 'Day of Prayer for Peace' on 27 October 1986, an invitation again issued with some urgency after the terrorist attacks in the United States on 11 September 2001. (see next article)

In 1986 the Pope spoke of the 'the fundamental unity of the human race, in its origin and its destiny, and the role of the Church as an effective sign of this unity' (DP 5), and in 2001 he repeated the teaching of his social encyclical Centesimus annus, that:

In the climate of increased cultural and religious pluralism which is expected to mark the society of the new millennium, it is obvious that... interreligious dialogue will be especially important in establishing a sure basis for peace and warding off the dread spectre of those wars of religion which have so often bloodied human history. (Novo Millennia ineunte 55)

In his 'Reflections on the 'Day of Prayer at Assisi' on 24 January 2002, Cardinal Arinze noted that the road to peace is marked by the acceptance of the fact of the interdependence between peoples when it is freely accepted and generously lived. Then the moral virtue of solidarity is generated. People learn to accept one another, not as enemies or threats, but as co-pilgrims in the journey of life.' Furthermore, the 'message of love and self-sacrifice which Jesus Christ, the Son of God made man, brought into the world is meant for all peoples, languages, cultures and religions. Christ chose to be born in Palestine... But the religion he established is for all nations. He came "to gather together into one the scattered children of God" (Jn. 11:52).'

The Catholic Church, then, is committed to dialogue with those outside her visible boundaries. In a significant modification of the then current neo-scholastic orthodoxy, the Fathers of the Second Vatican Council gave a renewed impetus to the Church's involvement with the contemporary world, recognising the need for conversion and grace, but also acknowledging the good to be found in it. Vital to the Church's existence and mission is the proclamation of the Gospel as a means of establishing the Kingdom of God on earth, but also central to the Church's task is dialogue with other Christians and the adherents of the world's non-Christian religions. The origins and goal of the whole of humanity lie in God, as revealed in Christ, and the good that is found outside the Church comes from Him. Through dialogue and proclamation the Church seeks the will of God and the eternal salvation of all.
11 September 2001 was the kind of morning when everything seemed right with
the world. On the East Coast of the United States the air was cool and clear, the sky
a limitless, cloudless azure blue. It was a very American morning. I was getting ready
to go to work at CNN to discuss the recent assassination of legendary Afghan
commander Ahmed Shah Massoud, who seemed to be the last bastion of resistance
against the Taliban and their al Qaeda allies. Downstairs my father was watching
television. Suddenly he shouted: 'A plane has hit the Trade Center.' I walked into the
room and saw what appeared to be a commuter plane lodging itself in one of the
twin towers of the building, which struck me as strange as it was hard to imagine
accidentally flying anything into one of the world's tallest buildings on such a perfect
day. Then, what seemed like a few moments later, a second plane hit the other tower.
This was clearly no longer accidental, but a premeditated attack.

I knew immediately who was behind the attacks. I'd just spent the past two
years of my life living with Osama bin Laden every waking hour, working on a book
about the mysterious multi-millionaire Saudi and his seemingly quixotic war against
the West. In fact I had just handed in the manuscript to my publisher only a week
before the 11 September attacks. Like most manuscripts, it needed a lot of work. Now
it was going to need a whole lot more. But I'm getting ahead of myself a little. That
morning I wasn't thinking about my book: I had more pressing concerns, such as the
fact that Washington, DC, my hometown, also seemed to be one of al Qaeda's targets.
I rang the CNN desk to find out what to do and was told: 'Get into the bureau. Now.'

I went out on the street to find a cab. Fire engines and police cars were racing
down 16th Street towards the White House about ten blocks from my house. The
few people out on the street seemed anxious and tense. A cab stopped and I jumped
in. The radio was blaring a stream of confused and possibly erroneous headlines:
'There's an explosion at the State Department... There's a fire at the Pentagon... Congress
is evacuating.' Then cutting through the headlines came an urgent bulletin,
the tone of which made it clear that this was an indisputable fact: 'The North Tower
of the Trade Center has collapsed.' My cab driver started sobbing, saying: 'I can't go
on, I have to go home.' Having reported on the bombing of the Trade Center in
1993 I knew how many people worked in the Twin Towers complex. Right then I
thought perhaps ten thousand people had perished. Finally, the cab dropped me at
CNN where I lived, more or less, for the next two months.

A year has passed since those attacks and it is perhaps an appropriate moment to
reflect on just how well the 'war on terrorism' is going. To that end I visited
Afghanistan in the summer, the first time I had been back to the country since the
fall of the Taliban. The changes were palpable. Kabul under the Taliban was
simultaneously quiet, grim and boring. With the departure of the religious warriors
the streets of the city have sprung to life, crowded with hawkers and customers. A
discreet inquiry to your cab driver about the possibility of acquiring some 'German
petrol' will produce a six-pack of Heineken. Dodgy Russian vodka is also available.
On Chicken Street, the Bond Street of Kabul, a bookshop sells American and British
newspapers. Other shops offer rich coats of fox fur, and even tiger skin. The money-
 changers down by the Kabul River are doing a roaring trade. There are even traffic
jams, probably the first time that the city has seen them since Afghanistan was
plunged into a series of wars two decades ago.
While in Kabul I stayed at a comfortable guesthouse run by a former British army officer turned combat cameraman who has trained his Afghan staff to cook board ing school classics like apple crumble and custard. A collection of 19th century muskets lined the front hall of the guesthouse and a small Victorian cannon graced the front porch. The relative comfort of the guesthouse belied its ambiguous recent history. Until last summer it was the residence of one of Osama bin Laden's four wives, probably his most recent bride, a Yemeni he married two years ago. It was a somewhat surreal experience to sleep in a bedroom of the world's most wanted man. But it was an appropriate place to contemplate the successes and failures of bin Laden's quest to inflict terror on the West and the mixed record of Western attempts to counter al Qaeda.

The Bush administration and particularly the CIA and FBI have come under withering criticism in recent months for failing to act on information that suggested members of al Qaeda were possibly attending American flight schools and that the group might be planning to hijack aircraft. The missed warning signals should come as no surprise, however, because US intelligence and law enforcement agencies have consistently underestimated the abilities of al Qaeda for years, despite the large volume of information about the group. The problem has not been a lack of information, the problem has consistently been a lack of imagination about al Qaeda's capabilities.

There have been warnings aplenty. In late 1997 an Egyptian who worked for a bin Laden company in Kenya walked into the American embassy in Nairobi and told officials that he knew of a plan to drive a truck bomb into the underground parking garage of the embassy while security guards were diverted by stun grenade attacks. Nine months after the Egyptian had warned of this plot, al Qaeda members did precisely that, destroying the embassy and killing more than two hundred people. One of the embassy bombers subsequently told US investigators that al Qaeda told US intelligence the target was an American warship in Yemen. Astonishingly that information was never communicated to the Pentagon and two years later in October 2001 a massive bomb ripped thought the hull of the destroyer the USS Cole as she was refueling in the southern Yemen port of Aden, killing seventeen sailors and inflicting more than £150 million of damage on the vessel.

One of the stories I heard on my trip to Afghanistan is emblematic of this pattern of missed warning signals. A Kabul-based source said he knew an Afghan man in his mid-twenties who had worked as a translator for al Qaeda, as a result of which he was privy to many of the group's secrets. According to the source, the Afghan man met with American officials on two occasions in two cities in Southeast Asia during May 2001. The most important revelation the Afghan man told the two American officials who initially debriefed him was that bin Laden was planning to hijack an American aircraft. It was the Afghan man's understanding that this was part of an effort to secure the release of a spiritual leader of al Qaeda, Egyptian Sheikh Omar Abdel Rahman, who is serving a life sentence in a Minnesota prison for his role in the New York terrorist plots during the mid-'90s.

The story of the Afghan informant is emblematic of the overall failure of American intelligence to avert the catastrophic events of 9/11. The real significance of the story of 'American Taliban' John Walker Lindh is not that the Taliban had US citizens among its recruits, but that a hapless twenty-year-old Californian not only fought with the Taliban but also met with bin Laden in Afghanistan. American intelligence agencies, funded to the tune of $30 billion a year, were somehow unable to replicate Lindh's feat and found themselves utterly surprised by al Qaeda's assaults on the 'homeland'. And so the question presents itself: Given the American government's less than stellar record in countering al Qaeda before 9/11, how has the war on terrorism gone since then?

First, let's accentuate the positive. Bin Laden hoped that the 9/11 attacks would provoke a clash of civilizations between the Muslim world and the West. However, bin Laden's plan to spark a global contest between the 'believers' and the 'infidels' turned out to be a damp squib. With the attacks on Washington and New York—the ultimate 'propaganda of the deed'—bin Laden hoped to ignite anti-American sentiment in Muslim countries that would bring down their governments and replace them with Taliban-style theocracies. Sandy Berger, President Clinton's national security advisor, has perceptively observed: 'Bin Laden's ultimate twin towers are Pakistan and Saudi Arabia.' However, the largest pro-Osama rally in Pakistan after 9/11 was in Karachi, a city of fourteen million people, and it amounted to fifty thousand demonstrators at most. For its part the United States did not engage in a wide-ranging war against Muslims, but essentially a police action against al Qaeda and its Taliban allies in Afghanistan, a campaign that was largely conducted by the Afghans themselves.

And that campaign on one level was an enormous success. Afghan manpower and American firepower brought about the defeat of the Taliban, and Afghan is now run by Hamid Karzai's largely pro-Western government. This is significant because it means that al Qaeda no longer has an entire country to use as its headquarters. Indeed al Qaeda became so important in Taliban-run Afghanistan that it was more like a 'country sponsored by terrorists as opposed to a state that sponsored the terrorists', according to Zalmay Khalilzad, the American who is leading the US government's efforts to rebuild the shattered country.

The defeat of the Taliban has important long-term implications because it does two things: It puts al Qaeda's leadership on the run and it closes down the group's training camps in Afghanistan. Without the organizational skills of men like bin Laden and his chief lieutenant Ayman al Zawahiri, both of whom have been involved in planning paramilitary actions for decades, and without the Afghan terror training camps, the group's ability to mount spectacular terrorist operations will diminish over time. There are other places in the world where pockets of al Qaeda still exist (such as Yemen and Chechnya) but not on the scale of what bin Laden created in Afghanistan. And that is of vital importance because it was the Afghan training camps that turned raw recruits with a general and inchoate antipathy to the West into cells of skilled operatives capable of building devastating bombs or carrying out complex operations such as the 9/11 attacks.

However, in the short term al Qaeda is far from out of business. President Bush has said that tens of thousands of men were trained in the group's Afghan camps. Most of those trainees only received basic military training and only the best of those recruits would have gone on to more advanced terrorist training and eventual induction into al Qaeda. Nonetheless, several thousand graduates of al Qaeda's camps are scattered in sixty countries around the globe and US intelligence officials believe that al Qaeda will probably devolve into local 'franchises'. Indeed since 9/11 there has been a number of successful operations by al Qaeda and affiliated groups around the world. In January 2002 a Pakistani group with ties to bin Laden kidnapped and murdered American journalist Daniel Pearl in Karachi. Within six months truck bombs in the same city killed twelve French defence contractors...
staying at a Sheraton hotel and eleven Pakistanis outside the US consulate. In
Tunisia another truck bomb killed twelve German tourists visiting an historic
synagogue.

Europe has been a fertile operational theatre for al Qaeda cells in past years and
following the Trade Center attacks those cells sought to unleash a campaign of terror
against a wide range of European targets. In September 2001 Belgian police
discovered two suspected al Qaeda cells operating in the country, the same month
French police averted a plan to attack the American embassy in Paris; the following
month Bosnian authorities discovered a plot to attack the US embassy in Sarajevo
and in late December 'Shoe-bomber' Richard Reid allegedly attempted to blow up an
American Airlines flight en route from Paris to Miami.

And the prominent role played by the British in the war against al Qaeda in
Afghanistan makes Britain an appealing target for the group. In December 2001 al
Qaeda associates arrested in Malaysia were planning to bomb the British embassy
in Singapore and in June a group of Saudi citizens arrested in Morocco were plotting
to attack British warships in the Straits of Gibraltar.

The threat from al Qaeda has far from abated within the United States itself. The
respected chairman of the Senate Intelligence Committee, Sen. Bob Graham
told CNN in February: 'The estimate is that there are 100 or more al Qaeda
operatives inside the United States, some of whom have been here for a considerable
period of time.'

A further disturbing fact: One of al Qaeda's defining characteristics is patience.
The group first started plotting the 1998 bombing of the US embassy in Kenya in
1993; the attack on the USS Cole in Yemen was two years in the making and the cell
crushing the Trade Center plotters that formed around lead hijacker Mohammed Atta in
Germany started meeting in 1998. It is quite possible that another catastrophic attack
was in the pipeline before 9/11 and may only surface a year or two from now.
Indeed, al Qaeda has shown that it can carry out two major actions concurrently: the
Cole attack was planned at the same time as the 9/11 operation.

One can only hope that the arrest of an estimated one thousand al Qaeda
members around the world and the capture or killing of hundreds of al Qaeda
fighters in Afghanistan will avert such an attack. Among the dead is the group's
military commander Muhammad Atef. In addition to bin Laden, however, several of
the leaders of the group remain at large, such as Ayman al Zawahiri. Moreover,
during the winter of 2001 hundreds of al Qaeda fighters based in Afghanistan slipped
over the border into neighboring Pakistan and Iran.

A further worry is that al Qaeda had an intense, if amateurish, interest in
developing or acquiring weapons of mass destruction. Bin Laden's own statements
have always been the best predictor of his future actions and on this subject his words
are chilling and unequivocal: 'We don't consider it a crime if we tried to have
nuclear, chemical, biological weapons.' In his only known taped interview since 9/11
bin Laden told the Pakistani journalist Hamid Mir: 'If I wish to declare that America
used nuclear and chemical weapons against us, then we may resort with chemical
and nuclear weapons.' Mir asked bin Laden: 'Where did you get those weapons from?' Bin Laden ducked the question, but trial testimony in the United States in
2001 established that al-Qaeda operatives in Afghanistan conducted chemical
weapon research using cyanide gas on dogs. Recently discovered al Qaeda videotapes show Labrador puppies being gassed with some kind of deadly agent.
Four Moroccans arrested in Italy in February seemed to be part of that research into
practice with a plot to poison the water supply of the American embassy in Rome
with a cyanide-like compound.

And al Qaeda has undoubtedly acquired materials for a crude 'dirty' radiological
bomb. During the early nineties when it was based in Sudan the group made
determined efforts to secure uranium of the type used in an atomic weapon and, in
the months before 9/11, bin Laden met with Pakistani nuclear scientists. However,
the consensus within the US government is that al Qaeda made no progress in the
area of acquiring atomic weapons, but was able to acquire radioactive material of the
type that could be deployed in a 'dirty' nuclear bomb. Such a bomb consists of
commercially available decomposition and does not require a detonation device.
Banks were deployed its effect would be primarily to induce panic by contaminating an area
of several city blocks. Moreover, the arrest in May of Jose Padilla shows that al Qaeda
was hopeful that it might be able to set off such a bomb inside the United States.
Padilla had researched how to make a 'dirty' bomb, and discussed such an attack with
associates in Pakistan. If he had not been arrested it appears that his plan was to find
suitable radioactive materials for the bomb in the United States. Padilla is not
cooperating with investigators so the full dimensions of the plot remain unknown.

What of the fate of bin Laden himself? It is conceivable that he is already dead;
although there is no evidence of this, it is a reasonable presumption that he is in
fact alive, although certainly not in good health. The last videotape known to be shot
of bin Laden (which aired in December 2001) showed a man who has aged
enormously in the past year. At the time of the taping bin Laden was forty-four, but
he looked like a man two decades older. During the course of his half-hour
appearance on the tape bin Laden did not move the left side of his body at all, suggesting
he may have had a stroke.

How easy will it be to find bin Laden? The short answer is that it will be
difficult. Afghanistan and the border regions of Pakistan are larger than France, and
bin Laden knows the area intimately. He started building extensive underground
complexes for his men there in the early '80s and will use them to hide. A
determined adversary whose own neighbourhood can evade even the most
intensive manhunt. Somalian warlord Mohammed Ateel was the subject of a massive
manhunt by thousands of US troops in Mogadishu during 1993 and was never
captured.

The hunt for bin Laden and his followers has been hampered by a desire to limit
American casualties. The operation against al Qaeda in the Tora Bora region in
eastern Afghanistan in late 2001 was conducted largely by Afghan groups with the
aid of some American Special Forces. This operation was not a success, as hundreds
of al Qaeda members slipped across the border into Pakistan. A different approach
characterized the tactics of Operation Anaconda in early 2002 in central
Afghanistan, which involved more than a thousand US ground troops acting in
concert with Afghan troops. However, Operation Anaconda also produced few al
Qaeda casualties. After Anaconda British forces launched Operations Parwan,
Snake, Condor and buzzard, all of which yielded negligible results. Remaining al
Qaeda have melted into the Afghan mountains or have found refuge in the tribal
territories of north-western Pakistan.

Should bin Laden eventually be captured — or more likely killed, as he has
repeatedly said that he is willing to die in his holy war — what effect would his death
have on al Qaeda? I believe it would deal a blow to the organization. Others down
the chain of command might hate the United States as much or more, but it was bin
Laden's charisma and organisational skill that created his transnational terrorist concern. In death bin Laden will certainly become a martyr for his immediate followers, but the most obvious statement you can make about martyrs is that they are dead, and that immediately makes bin Laden less potent.

For years al Qaeda has benefited from the fact that western governments misunderstood the nature and scope of the threat posed by the group. President Bush has consistently presented al Qaeda as terrorists who are attacking the "American way of life". In a recent speech he opined: "The more we speak our mind freely, the more they hate us. The more free our press is, the more they hate us." This is egregious nonsense. The leaders of al Qaeda certainly hate the West, but they hate "the Crusaders" for their policies in the Middle East, not for the First Amendment. Moreover bin Laden and the leaders of al Qaeda are much more than simple terrorists. While bin Laden's dream of creating a clash of civilizations will remain that - simply a dream - there are enough bin Laden acolytes out there to continue to cause damage to western interests for many years to come. They are motivated by strong religious beliefs; they do not need the sponsorship of states like Iran or Iraq; they are often highly trained and well-disciplined and those skills continue to be honed in a variety of insurgencies around the world from Kashmir to Chechnya. That makes bin Laden an infinitely tougher adversary than terrorists such as the late, unlamented Abu Nidal, who was motivated only by greed, and a nebulous revolutionary zeal.

While the clash of civilizations has not materialised, there is certainly a wide gulf of misunderstanding between the Muslim world and the United States. A major poll conducted by Gallup after 9/11 tells the story. In a survey of nine Muslim countries, 54% of the respondents were opposed to the Hijacked Muslim population the poll found half of the people questioned had unfavourable opinions of the United States, while a gulf of misunderstanding between the Muslim world and the United States. A major poll found an astonishing 61% did not believe Arab terrorists carried out the attacks on New York and Washington.

This finding is especially perplexing because no one seriously contests the fact that the hijackers were from Saudi Arabia, Egypt, Lebanon and the United Arab Emirates. Moreover, bin Laden and his aides made a series of well-publicized statements after 9/11, which left al Qaeda's role in the Trade Center attacks in little doubt. Bin Laden himself has identified the hijackers as Middle Easterners; indeed from his statements it seems he may have even known some of them personally. Yet in the Middle East a commonly held view remains that the Trade Center attacks were not the work of Arab terrorists, but the work of - you guessed it - the Jews. This was deduced from the supposed fact that 4,000 Jews did not show up for work on the day of the attacks. (The West is hardly immune to such conspiracy theories: a best seller in France claims the Pentagon wasn't attacked by a hijacked jet, but by a truck bomb planted by US army officers!)

Earlier this year the Bush administration expanded its war against al Qaeda and affiliated groups, sending American servicemen to Georgia, Yemen and the Philippines. And in a further expansion of the 'war on terrorism' President Bush identified an 'axis of evil' that includes Iraq, Iran and North Korea. This is an odd formulation as these nations hardly constitute an axis, indeed Iraq and Iran are implacable enemies, having fought a brutal war during the 1980s which killed a million people. And describing Iran as 'evil' has undermined the reformist camp in the Iranian government and generated vast anti-American rallies in a country where the United States was becoming increasingly popular.

One thing, however, is clear about the axis; the US government will take its war to Iraq, the question is only when and in what manner. This is a poor idea. It is bin Laden, not Saddam Hussein, who has been waging war on the United States for the past decade and it is al Qaeda, not Hussein's Mukhabarat which has killed thousands of Americans in the past year. There is no denying the fact that Hussein is a vile dictator who has murdered hundreds of thousands of his own people, invaded his neighbours, has long pursued an aggressive weapons of mass destruction programme and has deployed chemical weapons against his enemies in the past. Hussein armed with nuclear weapons is not an attractive concept. But the fact is that Hussein does not threaten the West and opening up a second war against Iraq will be a distraction from the important task of defeating al Qaeda.

When can we finally declare victory in the 'war' on terrorism? There will obviously be no formal declaration of victory, but a kind of victory will be achieved when the threat from terrorism reverts to the pre-9/11 status quo where terrorism was an irritant for western policy makers, but not the major national security concern facing them. There will continue to be terrorist attacks against Western and particularly American targets, as there were in the 1980s. But one can only hope that in the future those attacks will not be of the scale, complexity and deadliness of al Qaeda's operations. Until then, the United States and its allies will remain engaged in a strange kind of 'war': one that is neither Cold nor hot and one in which civilian casualties will probably outnumber military casualties. A Pentagon official told me the war may take as 'long as a decade'. That view was also shared by a senior US counter-terrorism official who explained: 'This war will be going on long after I retire.' I asked him when he was planning to retire: 'Eleven years from now.'
SOVEREIGNTY, DEMOCRACY & A CHANGING WORLD

MICHAEL ANCRAM QC MP (W62)

This lecture was given to The Circus at Ampleforth College on 21 February 2002

Introduction

There was a time when to other than a constitutional theorist the mention of the word 'sovereignty' was an immediate turn off, when at the uttering of the word 'democracy' eyes started to glaze over, and the concept of a changing world was the stuff of folksongs and protest marches. I am therefore taking a risk in choosing all three of these phrases for my talk tonight. I do so because in a strange sort of way over these last few months these concepts have come together.

For those of us at school here and at university during the '50s and '60s the world seemed a pretty static if not exactly settled place, where such theoretical ideas had little place, where the very real fears of the Cold War - and the grim sense of stability which they created - left little room for theorising. That was the international atmosphere through which I have led most of my political life - until now.

It is said that all this changed on that infamous day September 11 last year (see previous article). There were indeed great changes; but the opening up of a new era in diplomatic relations and international affairs started long before that. It began with the fall of the Berlin Wall and the sudden dismantling of the Soviet Union, hitherto one of the greatest and most powerful military and economic blocs the world had ever seen. It continued with the practical end of the Cold War. It was welcomed as the end of the hegemony of tyranny, as the beginning of a new age of peace and friendship and stability.

Today, as we survey a somewhat battered world we can see that it was never going to be that easy. There is a new challenge. It is how, in a more fluid and dynamic world, these vital ingredients of sovereignty and democracy, no longer theoretical or dry but real and immediate, can be both preserved and strengthened in order to bring them more effectively to bear.

To see our way forward we first need to look back

The second half of the 20th century was the age of the great all subsuming blocs. The West, US-led, NATO-centric, Europe and Pacific inclusive, regarding itself as the bulwark against the onward march of Communism. And the communist world, the Warsaw Pact, Soviet Union-led, including Eastern Europe and also growing parts of South East Asia and Latin America as well.

These two leviathans leaned against each other, engaged in an ever more expensive arms race, relying on the terrifyingly effective doctrine of MAD - mutually assured destruction - to maintain the Cold War as cold rather than hot; and it worked.

It was largely the enormous financial burden of the ever-increasing arms race which eventually brought the era of the great blocs to an end, when the Soviet Union economically and politically blinked first and the burden of the Cold War proved too great to bear. The era of the great blocs, which had taken so long to build, crumbled in a matter of months. And, with the ending of the era of blocs, ended too the certainties which had attached to them: the measured and familiar gavotte which had ensured that the threat was maintained but never realised.

Now suddenly there was no certainty. Old enemies were offering the hands of friendship, while old allies looked in other directions. After half a century of rigidity, the world had suddenly become fluid and challenging. It was much more like the world of the 19th century again, a world of transient alliances and spheres of influence, with one major power at the centre of it all.

To meet this challenge new diplomatic techniques are having to be developed and old ones relearned. New building blocks are having to be discovered. The arguments are no longer East/West or Capitalism/Communism. They are now about US hegemony, about rogue states and world terrorism, and about supranationalism versus the nation state.

It is to the last of these that I want to turn first

Inevitably with this ending of an era, politicians have already begun to proclaim New World Orders. I have to say that they make me nervous. The roads of history are littered with the wheels which have fallen off the bandwagons of new world orders.

Worse still in the rhetoric of world statesmen, New World Orders are invariably accompanied by new world structures. Speak of healing the world, as Tony Blair did in October last year, and the concept of supranational governance is never far away. It followed the collapse of empires after the First World War, and after the Second as well. Now in the aftermath of the fall of the blocs it raises its head again.

Of course there are international issues which are best addressed on a
coordinates or group basis. NATO has until now been a good example of such partnership. The EU in its current flexible format is another, as in the economic context is the WTO. But these are groupings rather than supranational organisations. Yet there are some world politicians - including it appear our own PM - who see them as embryonic supranational structures. They are part of the new supranationalist movement which will, I fear, become more prominent again in the months ahead.

There are certain implications of supranationalism which it is as well to recognise before the debate is fully joined. First, supranationalism and national sovereignty are mutually exclusive. The one is a contradiction of the other.

Supranationalism tries to finesse this by talking about 'pooled' and 'shared' sovereignty. These are meaningless words in this context. To pool something is to merge and dilute it. You cannot pool sovereignty and retain it. Nor can you be partially sovereign any more than you can be partially married. Shared sovereignty by definition is sovereignty surrendered. You are either sovereign or you are not; and supranationalism is the enemy of sovereignty.

But why sovereignty? Is it not an outdated concept? I would argue strongly that it is not, and that today it has again a vital role to play. I do not argue that there is no merit in supranationalism, just that it is not the right answer to the international situation facing us today. There are robust cases to be made for supranationalism, not least the erosion of the corrosive forces of nationalism in its malign and divisive sense.

The idea, however, that it engenders a new sense of brotherhood is, in the light of experience, wishful thinking. The UN is a standing reminder that, for all the benefits which flow from it, it remains a hothouse of rivalries and jealousies which render concepts of harmony somewhat meaningless. By excising national individuality supranationalism creates feelings of alienation. The ever developing integration of the EU - which I regret - has not led to greater popular unity of purpose but to the opposite. The rejection of the Nice Treaty by that great champion of all things European, Ireland, was a salutary wake-up call as to how far the European Union was losing the confidence of ordinary people.

Disengagement from the democratic process is hardly surprising, but none the less sinister alternatives are always waiting in the wings. People don't bother to go out and vote. We have today, following an election in which the winning party was returned by an unassailable majority, a Government elected by only 25% of the British people. This popular disengagement from the democratic process is hardly surprising, but none the less dismaying for that. History teaches us what happens when democracy falters or fails. Smarter alternatives are always waiting in the wings.

We must restore to it the fundamental principle upon which the original concept of the EU was founded, namely that it drew its powers and legitimacy upwards from its member nation states and not downwards from centrally and unaccountable institutions. The European superstate of the passionate Europhiles buries sovereignty and destroys national identity. What we should be looking for in Europe is a partnership of distinct sovereignties creating a flexible Europe of Nations truly fulfilling the dream of a Europe working together from the Urals to the Atlantic. We in Europe are looking for a partnership of friends based on the things we can agree on rather than on the desire to hide the things which divide us. This flexible Europe of sovereign nation states can only be properly delivered by the democratic process, which is why vibrant democracy itself is so vital in the 21st century.

Democracy is very simply about the relationship between the governors and the governed. It is about ensuring that the governed in the end have control of the governors. The governed achieve this by voting the governors in and voting them out. They elect representatives to hold the governors to account of their behalf, scrutinising what they do, criticising them if they get it wrong, and ultimately removing them if they fail or betray their trust.

Democracy creates the power for people to decide their own destiny. It is a delicate flower, easily undermined by the actions of politicians themselves. The faint whiff of corruption which currently attaches to government undermines the respect within which democratically elected governments should, in a healthy democracy, be held. Yet in a world where the increasing speed of communications make it easier for government to manipulate the democratic process and to act more automatically and unaccountably, democracy as the guardian and guarantor of people's rights becomes ever more relevant and more important.

In Britain today we are seeing a systematic undermining of democratic institutions by a Government that does not welcome accountability. The House of Lords, the traditional constitutional brake, has been emasculated and is being reshaped as what can only be called a constitutional rubber stamp for the executive of the day. The brake will be removed.

The increasing use of procedural motions to curtail debate in the House of Commons means less scrutiny of legislation, leading to bad law and more unchecked power for the executive. The government's contempt for Parliament reduces the ability of the governed through their representatives to restrain the governors, leaving it to a less than unbiased press and media to take their place. Parliament as the guardian of people's rights is being emasculated and the power of government expanded.

It has a knock-on effect. Parliament increasingly appears less relevant to people. People don't bother to go out and vote. We have today, following an election in which the three major parties could not between them gain the support of 50% of the electorate, a Government elected by only 25% of the British people. This popular disengagement from the democratic process is hardly surprising, but none the less dismaying for that. History teaches us what happens when democracy falters or fails. Smarter alternatives are always waiting in the wings.

We have therefore a challenge here at home to rebuild and restore democracy, and to reform our democratic institutions in a way which can deliver that objective. We need to look urgently at ways of making parliament more relevant and effective
in holding the government to account. We must show people that parliament can articulate their concerns and their aspirations and can help meet them. We must make parliament the voice of the people again so that they can once more exercise the rights of sovereignty so vital in a changing world.

That will allow us to approach the world today as it is, rather than as we might want it to be. It will allow us to approach international relations as a sovereign nation dealing with other sovereign nations building the agile partnerships which the changing world demands. One of the clearest lessons of the months which have followed the terrible events of 11 September is that layered responses and flexible alliances are a far more effective way of meeting international challenges than trying to achieve fully integrated and harmonised approaches.

An integrated Europe with a common foreign policy would have torn itself apart trying to agree one level of response and participation. Our ability, as Britain, to play a distinctive role and to rebuild our special relationship with America has opened many eyes on both sides of the Atlantic. It must now become the pattern for our foreign policy in the years ahead. The changed world requires more deftness, more swiftness of foot, more flexibility, indeed more diplomacy than the more rigid world which has now passed.

Our first criterion and priority has to be national self-interest, working towards shared and common interests, capable of fluid and dynamic response, and seeking out the spheres of influence which can best promote our self-interest. This is not the selfish approach it at first sounds. Government’s first duty must be to its people and their interests, but frequently those interests will best be served by promoting good relations with others and this in turn will often be achieved by cooperation and contribution. A caring Britain will always fare better than a callous Britain.

There will, however, in the international arena for the foreseeable future be an overwhelming presence which will inevitably shape what others, including Britain, can and should do. The US today is arguably the greatest power the world has ever seen, economically, militarily and educationally. This is a reality which cannot be wished away or ignored. Nor can we arrogantly believe that by abusing or turning our backs on the USA we can influence American actions. The truth is that such is the extent of America’s overwhelming strength that it doesn’t really need us. Confrontation with the USA will not harm the USA, but it will damage the counterforce. NATO is already under question after the last few months. If NATO were to fail, we in Europe and not America would be the losers.

Our approach to America must be different. We must not be swayed by the wave of anti-Americanism which is sweeping much of the world, including some of our European partners. Much of the antipathy is nothing more than the obvious dislike of the ‘over-dog’. We would be foolish to be swayed by such irrational sentiments.

We are traditional friends of America. We share not only much common history and military alliance, but also share many identical values, of standards, of freedom, of democracy, of enterprise and of compassion. We must continue in our special relationship to build on that. As friends, our job is to help see that US remains engaged with the problems of the world and does not withdraw into itself— and that it uses its overwhelming strength for good. I believe that it can and will, and I want us to be alongside America when it does.

Nor should we forget the sleeping giant which is China and the growing potential of Russia and India. These will be major players in the decades ahead and we must build our relations with them now, urging them where necessary to adopt some of the values which can make for a more acceptable world.

Whatever else we may say about today’s world, we cannot describe it as either stable or peaceful. There are too many trouble-spots, too many rogue states capable of acts of barbarous savagery, too many flashpoints, too many continuing threats of terrorism and too many frightening challenges from asymmetric warfare.

I have returned today from the Middle East. The spiral of violence there which we warned of each of the days of our visit would have brought me to the brink of despair had I not seen the same in Northern Ireland in the darkest days of the Troubles before the dawn of the Peace Process began. I met Arafat and Peres and felt the gulf between them, mainly of lost trust. I believe that Israel is ready genuinely and constructively to re-engage in the peace process if a ceasefire can be achieved. I believe too that Israel and its Arab partners, and the Palestinians, will try to avoid the use of violence, and that the peace process can now be strengthened by an approach to the peace process which we know from experience works.

We have a role to play, a distinctive and an essential role, in that peace process. We will always be on the side of peace. And those who call on America to hold her hand in this matter must know that at present there is no other way of getting these rogue states to hold their hands and dismantle their weapons of mass destruction. We cannot walk by on the other side of this. If we mean it when we talk about building a better world we must be resolute in the face of those who would seek to destroy it.

So we face great challenges. But we face great opportunities too. So long as we are sovereign, democratic and independent, we have a remarkable potential of opportunity through which we can and must climb. Whether we are at the hub of Europe and the US and the Commonwealth too. We can be the link between them, the hinge upon which partnerships can be built. It is a great opportunity to rebuild our unique position in the world for your generation to build on further.

It is an exciting challenge. We must grasp it.

*Michael Ancram is Shadow Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs.*
Associated Architects

Associated Architects are proud to have been involved in the successful delivery of St. Aidan's House and Humie House for Ampleforth Abbey and College and look forward to continuing this relationship.

Clients Include:

Ampleforth Abbey and College; Bromsgrove School; Cheltenham College; Dean Close School, Cheltenham; The King's School, Worcester; Queen Margaret's School, Escrick; Yarlett School, Stone; Schools of King Edward the Sixth in Birmingham.

Contact:

Associated Architects
19 Newhall Street
Birmingham B3 3PJ

t. 0121 233 6600
f. 0121 200 1564
e. mail@associated-architects.co.uk
w. associated-architects.co.uk

CHILD PROTECTION: THE WAY AHEAD

RT HON THE LORD NOLAN PC (C46)

This article is based on my experience as chairman of a committee formed by the Cardinal to advise the bishops and religious superiors on the subject of child abuse. As tends to happen with committees, it became known by the name of its chairman, and its final report is generally called the Nolan Report. This exaggerates my role. Do not be misled. There were nine other members (of whom I shall say more) from a variety of backgrounds, and our unanimous conclusions were the result of a long and often difficult process of argument, and of analysis of evidence. I hope I shall be forgiven, however, if in the interests of brevity I use such expressions as 'my committee' and 'our (or the Nolan) report' instead of their full titles.

How did it all begin? Why did we have to have a Nolan Report? The answer to these questions, so far as I am concerned, is that the Cardinal asked me to go and see him in August 2000, not long after he had become Archbishop of Westminster, to discuss the possibility of the Church taking the initiative by setting up an independent review of its existing guidelines for dealing with the problem of child abuse as it affects the children for whom the Church is responsible. I was wholly in favour of this. It seemed to me, and I think also to the Cardinal, that the Church had been on the defensive too long. It had been reacting, not always very successfully, to cases as they arose.

The media generally had not been fair to the Church. Wide publicity was given to every case of actual or alleged abuse, and the same relatively few cases were referred to again and again whenever they could be linked to any new event in the lives of those concerned. I do not need to tell you that grave damage had been done to the reputation of the Church, and to the morale of its priests and nuns. Firm action had to be taken, and it had to be directed against not only the reality of abuse but against a perception of abuse which had grown out of proportion to the reality.

The main target, though, first, last and always, is the reality of abuse. Get rid of the reality, or as near rid of it as is humanly possible, and the perception will change. It may take a long time to change because recollections of the old cases will continue to appear and because, sadly, new cases still occasionally occur, but there is no other way. If there is bad news the media will publicise it and we, the public, will pay for it because most of us rather like hearing bad things about other people and would soon become bored with the simple truth.

I emphasise the importance of the reality of abuse as the main target because, as has become all too plain in recent years, the effects on the abused child can be mentally and spiritually destructive, and life-long, especially if the abuser is a priest. How had it remained concealed for so long? It may be that in the more robust climate of the past children were expected to shrug off their experience of abuse, and it may be that most of them did so, though its survival and apparent growth would suggest the reverse. Be that as it may, in the more open and knowledgeable world of today there is no room for such an approach. The right approach now rests by common consent on the primacy principle: the principle that the interests of the child must come first. This principle has, of course, been fully adopted by the Church. The protection of children lies at the heart of the Church's ministry. After all, did not Jesus himself reserve some of his strongest words of condemnation for those who offended his little ones?
The full implications of the primacy principle are more difficult to accept. I confess freely that some of them present problems, which, so far as I have been able to discover, there are no adequate solutions. The most obvious and painful of these is the necessity, in the interests of the child, to remove the suspected abuser from contact with the child and other children. This inevitably casts a shadow over the reputation of the suspected person which may never be wholly removed even if he or she is in fact totally innocent. All too often, as we know, when the police and the social services have completed their investigations, the Crown Prosecution Service say that there is not enough evidence to justify a prosecution, and the matter is left in a state of uncertainty which satisfies no-one. Least of all does it satisfy the interests of justice. I shall return to this subject, but for the moment I am more concerned to set out one of the reasons for my firm belief that the Church will overcome the menace of child abuse, and of the evil consequences such as false accusations which its existence brings in its train.

As some readers will know, my wife and I are cradle Catholics of the pre-Vatican II vintage, brought up by traditionally minded Catholic parents and educated by nuns and monks. I put the nuns first in my own case as well as my wife's, because I was first taught football by Nazareth House nuns at the age of four. Many of our oldest and closest friends are nuns and priests. When the Nolan Committee was set up, I was urged by some of them to remember the deep dismay and sense of injustice I brought in its train.

It followed that the members of the committee should be drawn from the widest available range of expertise, Catholic and non-Catholic alike. We finished up with a majority of non-Catholics, six out of the ten of us. Each of the six at once accepted the Cardinal's invitation to serve on the committee, and each of them declined his offer of a fee for their services. For good measure, our secretary and amanuensis was also non-Catholic, a distinguished civil servant who had just retired, and so was one of our two press officers, the other being Tom Horwood of the Catholic Media Office. All of the non-Catholics - though also, I should make it clear, the Catholics were exemplary in their dedication to the work of the committee. Two of the non-Catholics, Gill Mackenzie and Tim Bryan of whom more below, volunteered to stay on and help the Church in an advisory capacity.

So we were not chosen to be cheer-leaders. We were not there to defend the Church, but to protect children. Of course the two aims overlapped, in my mind at least, but it had always been remembered that the interests of the Church were secondary. Any improvement in the reputation of Catholicism, in the morale of priests and nuns and, for that matter, laity, if it occurred, would be consequential upon success in the pursuit of the primary object, the protection of the children for whom the Church is responsible. My purpose in this article is to assure you that in the unanimous view of the committee the primary object can be achieved, and that in my view at least the hoped-for consequences will follow. My confidence is based not so much upon the report itself as upon the vigour and determination with which its recommendations have been followed up and developed by the bishops and religious superiors, by the working party under Archbishop Nichols which they set up, and by the Catholic Office for the Protection of Children and Vulnerable Adults ("COPCA") - the national unit whose creation we recommended, but which has been given responsibility for vulnerable adults as well as children. Above all, I have total confidence that our splendid priests and nuns, of whom we are so proud, will ensure, with the help of the laity, that the first recommendation of the report will become a reality, and that the Catholic Church in England and Wales will be recognised as setting an example of the best practice in the prevention of child abuse, and in responding to it if it occurs.

I know that parts of our report made tough reading. When we were preparing it, I was sometimes reminded of lines from Chesterton's The Ballad of the White Horse:

"I bring you naught for your comfort,
Yea naught for your hearts' desire
Save that the night grows darker yet
And the waves rise higher."

The objective, almost clinical, tone of the report and its recommendations has led some priests to feel that, by implication, it undervalues their role and is unsympathetic to the difficulties which they face. I salute their loyalty in following the lead of their bishops and religious superiors nonetheless. The acceptance and implementation of the report by the Church has strongly impressed observers both here and abroad.

Further I am sure that if we had been an all-Catholic committee, whose members were able to speak of all the good things which Catholic education has brought to the world over the centuries, and to offer some comfort to our beleaguered priests and nuns, we would have been accused, however wrongly, of doing an in-house cover-up job, and our reports would have lost credibility. Moreover, we should have forfeited the wider range of expertise and the objectivity which the non-Catholic world could provide.

Let me say a little more about the membership of the committee. Two of the members, Bishop (now Archbishop) Peter Smith and Monsignor Jack Kennedy, will be known to many readers by name, if not personally. Amongst their other qualifications for membership, Archbishop Peter is a canon lawyer and was already leading a study group looking into the very subject which we were to consider. Monsignor Kennedy, in addition to his parochial duties, was one of the first child protection coordinators appointed following the 1994 Guidelines, to which I shall come in his case for the Liverpool diocese. Two of his nephews were at Ampleforth, and he has given a retreat in St Bede's. The other Catholic member, apart from myself, was my old friend Sir Swinton Thomas. He, like me, is a retired judge, a cradle Catholic as is his wife, and an Old Amplefordian (we overlapped in St Cuthbert's). He was our vice-chairman. Again, like me, he had considerable experience of child abuse cases in the criminal courts, but he also had served for many years as a judge and before that a practitioner in the Family Division. Our other non-Catholic members were Caroline Arahams, who had practised as a barrister and gone on to be Director of Public Policy at the National Children's Homes, Hilary Eldridge, Director of the Lucy Faithfull Foundation, Dr Maurice Lipsedge, a consultant psychiatrist, Gill Mackenzie, Chief Probation Officer of Gloucestershire...
and Chairman of the Association of Chief Probation Officers, David Veness, an Assistant Commissioner of Metropolitan Police sometimes seen on the television in his role as director of anti-terrorist operations, and finally the Rev Detective Inspector, now Detective Chief Inspector, Tim Bryan who attended one of our early meetings deputising for David Veness but who so impressed the committee that he was at once invited to join. He was an invaluable contributor, because of his experience of dealing with child abuse cases both as a police officer and as a Church of England priest.

The committee was united in its aim to help children by helping the Catholic Church to become a model exponent and example of child protection in action. The members got on well together, we all had much from each other as well as friends in witness and from the two hundred odd submissions which we received, amongst which the religious orders were well represented, and we were able to achieve unanimity on all of our recommendations. Looking back on it, I could wish that we had included a member of a religious community, or a representative of the Conference of the Religious. It has also been said that we would have benefited from the inclusion of a teacher, and a social worker. Conversely, we were overloaded with lawyers and policemen! I can only say, speaking for myself, that I think we were slow to pick up the problems and needs of the religious communities, and may not adequately have done so. If we have not, I am confident that the communities themselves, with the help of COPCA, will make up for our deficiencies. COPCA, I may say, although only created in embryo form in January 2002, is already displaying remarkable maturity under the leadership of its Director, Eileen Shearer, and of the Management Board to which she reports, of which Archbishop Nichols is chairman. It includes among its members Sr Raymond Jordan OP and Fr David Smolira SJ. It also includes, I am happy to report, Gill Mackenzie and Tim Bryan.

For the other suggestions for the committee's membership, I felt, as did the Cardinal, that the size of the committee should be limited to nine, or at the most ten members, and that so long as the members had experience of assessing evidence, as well as personal experience, it was not essential to include a teacher or social worker even if one could be found who was truly representative. We were certainly not short of extremely helpful evidence from both teachers and social workers.

As I have indicated, I know well that some of our recommendations were unpalatable, and I suspect unwelcome to many of the clergy and laity alike because they seemed to assume guilt, or at least the need for constant supervision. I think that in particular of our recommendation that the sacrament of reconciliation should wherever possible be administered in a setting where both priest and child can be seen but not heard. The old-style confessional of course rules out any physical contact between priest and penitent, and I can call to mind no specific evidence of the confessional being used to harmful effect. Speaking for myself, I much prefer the privacy which the old-style confessional gives. But there was too much evidence of priests and authority being abused in a one-to-one meeting between priest and child. Some priests, we were told, had already adopted the practice of visible, though not audible, confession simply to avoid the suspicion which concealment engenders. How much protection visibility in fact offers may be open to question, but the avoidance of suspicion and a demonstrable willingness to accept openness are themselves highly desirable, and were sufficient in the view of the committee to justify the recommendation.

Further, a degree of unpalatability in the recommendations was inevitable in the light of undoubted shortcomings in the Church's previous performance. There had been a failure to recognise the extent and prevalence of abuse, there had been inadequate checking of candidates for teaching posts and for the priesthood, there had been failures to communicate suspicions or even proof of misconduct between seminaries and bishops, between diocese and diocese, between diocese and religious order; there had been failures to heed such communications when made. In many cases these failures had resulted from the simple and widespread ignorance about the nature and extent of paedophilia, ignorance which the grim lessons of the last two decades have largely dispelled. In the case of the Church this ignorance was, I believe, compounded by two factors. One was a desire to protect the Church and its faithful from scandal - or, in other words, to cover up. This sometimes led not only to the continuation of the abuser's activities but also to inadequate attention being paid to the sufferings of victims, which was one of the most frequent and distressing causes of which we heard for a loss of confidence in the Church and even a total loss of faith. The second was the entire proper and laudable Christian instinct to forgive the repentant sinner, seventy times seven if need be.

Much excellent work had been done by the Church in the early 1990s to tackle these shortcomings. It culminated in the 1994 report by Bishop Budd's working party 'Child Abuse: Pastoral and Procedural Guidelines' - the 1994 Guidelines of which I have already spoken - which provided the foundations upon which my committee were to build. I have said that it was not our job to praise or even defend the Church, but I hope that we did adequately express our recognition of the significant step forward which the 1994 Guidelines represented and of the continuing progress made by the Church since 1994 in furtherance of them. Perhaps the most important single structural consequence of the 1994 Guidelines was the appointment in each diocese of the child protection coordinator. Some dioceses, including Liverpool, in advance of recommendations which we were to make, had pioneered such matters as risk assessment, the pooling of resources between dioceses and the extension of the child protection structure down to the parish level. Their experience and advice on these matters was, of course, invaluable.

The 1994 Guidelines had also denounced in forthright terms the error of covering up. It stated 'This document underlines the Church's condemnation of child abuse, so that all Catholics, and the general public, may know once and for all that "cover-up" is never acceptable. It is wrong because it is unjust, untruthful and unwise'.

Bishop Budd's Working Party had concentrated on the proper response by the Church to cases of child abuse rather than the prevention of abuse. Its terms of reference were to develop advice on appropriate ways of dealing with cases involving the sexual abuse of children by priests, religious and other Church workers. And he had written in his Preface that the Guidelines were of a provisional nature and would need to be reviewed and updated in the light of experience. Our terms of reference were broader. We were to review arrangements made for child protection and the prevention of abuse within the Catholic Church in England and Wales, and to make recommendations. It will be noted that we were concerned with child abuse generally, which includes neglect and physical or emotional abuse as well as sexual abuse. And we were directed specifically towards child protection and the prevention of abuse, which accorded with our instincts for what was now the area most in need of attention. We in turn recommended that our report should be reviewed, after five years we suggested, so as not to create too frequent change,
though we envisaged that the detailed implementation of our recommendations would be kept under constant review by the dioceses, the religious orders, and the national unit whose creation was central to our report.

I do not propose to go through all 81 of our recommendations, but I should like to take three of what seem to me the most important proposals which we made, starting with the national unit. I speak now purely for myself, and not for the committee, though of course I fully subscribe to the reasons for our proposals which we gave in our report. Speaking, then, for myself, I would say that one of the lessons I learnt from my time with the Committee on Standards in Public Life was that the best way of preventing both misconduct and the suspicion of misconduct is a combination of openness and accountability. Bishop Budd and his Working Party had called plainly for openness by their denunciation of cover-up, but where was the accountability in our Church? Many people, including many Catholics, believe that the Cardinal is the boss and that he can call other bishops and religious superiors to account, but of course that is quite wrong. Bishops and religious superiors are largely autonomous. They are accountable always to God, and they are accountable directly or indirectly to the Holy Father, but there is no readily accessible human agency which can review their conduct or to which a complaint may be made. Each bishop and religious superior is independent, and rightly so, in his or her own territory, but I see no conflict between independence and accountability. We pride ourselves on the independence of our judiciary, but judges do their work in open court and are accountable solely to the public for their decisions. Thus now there has been no comparable public access to the decisions of bishops and religious superiors on the subject of child protection. One of the functions of COPCA will be to fill that gap by means of its published annual reports, not in any sense as a higher authority or indirectly to the Holy Father, but there is no readily accessible human agency which can review their conduct or to which a complaint may be made. Each bishop and religious superior is independent, and rightly so, in his or her own territory, but I see no conflict between independence and accountability. We pride ourselves on the independence of our judiciary, but judges do their work in open court and are accountable solely to the public for their decisions. Thus now there has been no comparable public access to the decisions of bishops and religious superiors on the subject of child protection. One of the functions of COPCA will be to fill that gap by means of its published annual reports, not in any sense as a higher authority or indirectly to the Holy Father, but there is no readily accessible human agency which can review their conduct or to which a complaint may be made.

The second proposal, or group of proposals, which I would mention is that dealing with the help needed both by the abused and by the actual or suspected abusers. So far as the abused were concerned we found that despite the admirable advice given in the 1994 Guidelines and the subsequent 1996 document 'Healing abusers. So far as the abused were concerned we found that despite the admirable

gap by means of its published annual reports, not in any sense as a higher authority

or indirectly to the Holy Father, but there is no readily accessible human agency

which can review their conduct or to which a complaint may be made. Each bishop

and religious superior is independent, and rightly so, in his or her own territory, but

I see no conflict between independence and accountability. We pride ourselves on

the independence of our judiciary, but judges do their work in open court and are

accountable solely to the public for their decisions. Thus now there has been no

comparable public access to the decisions of bishops and religious superiors on

the subject of child protection. One of the functions of COPCA will be to fill that

gap by means of its published annual reports, not in any sense as a higher authority

but as an assurance that openness will be observed.

The second proposal, or group of proposals, which I would mention is that dealing with the help needed both by the abused and by the actual or suspected abusers. So far as the abused were concerned we found that despite the admirable advice given in the 1994 Guidelines and the subsequent 1996 document 'Healing the Wound', and all the work done in pursuance of that advice, there were still all too many victims who complained of insensitivity, neglect and sometimes apparent rejection by the priests or bishops whom they approached. Another complaint was that help, when given, tended to be short-term and failed to recognise the sometimes life-long nature of the victim's ordeal or the extent to which even a newspaper mention or photograph of their abuser would revive their anguish. There were some again who had so lost confidence in the Church that trust had been replaced by positive distrust, and to whom any offer of help by the Church was useless. We made a number of recommendations designed to provide for these cases, such as the creation of child protection management teams to help the child protection coordinator to deal with particular incidents, and the provision of support persons separate from the Church who could satisfy a request for independent advice.

What of the wrongly accused, or those against whom there is suspicion but not proof? There is no really satisfactory way of proving a negative. Each case is different, and must be dealt with by the individual bishop or religious superior as well as the circumstances permit. Everyone would agree that the Church should be fundamentally concerned to seek justice for all. We recommended that, as with victims, the Church should provide a support person and ensure that legal representation and the other material needs of the accused person such as accommodation and living expenses, as well as his moral and spiritual needs, were satisfied.

It is very unsatisfactory, but I am afraid it is just one of the consequences of child abuse which can only be got rid of by getting rid of child abuse itself as far as we possibly can. As long as it is thought to exist within the Church, false accusations will be made. Another totally different consequence of child abuse is that children are now deprived of much of the affection and encouragement on which they thrive because teachers cannot freely show it to them without running the risk of suspicion or worse.

As for those actually guilty of abuse, and here I turn to the third set of proposals that I wished to mention, again the Church must clearly continue to give all the help that it can. We had no wish to add to the anguish of mind which a guilty priest must feel. We did, however, recommend, in the pursuit of our primary aim, that the Church, like other organisations, should not allow the offender to hold any position that could possibly put children at risk again. We went further, and recommended the institution of disciplinary proceedings against those priests who had been found guilty in the criminal courts, or subjected to a police caution which, of course, involves an admission of guilt. In the case of priests sentenced to imprisonment for twelve months or more we recommended that it would normally be right to institute the process of laicisation. We realised that laicisation is an extreme step, and that it has the disadvantage of placing the offender outside the normal disciplinary regime, but we felt that the cases of priests who had been sentenced to long terms of imprisonment for gross sexual misconduct without being laicised cast doubt upon the determination of the Church to prevent child abuse.

I have set out my reasons for feeling confident, but it is only right that in concluding this article I should disclaim any sense of complacency. Child abuse and its attendant publicity have cast a long shadow over the work of the Church. My confidence for the future is based, as I have indicated, not on my committee's report but on the response of the Church and the quality of our priests and nuns. The path may be long and difficult, but we are moving along it steadily. I firmly believe that it will lead to the resumption by the Church of its rightful place at the head of those charged with the care and protection of children. Once the Church has overcome the dreadful evil of child abuse, and shown an example to the world of how this should be done, then all of its disastrous consequences will melt away, and the Church will have earned the gratitude of children and parents everywhere.
At 2am on the night of 27 July 2002, I finally managed to drift off to sleep on a disused airfield in Toronto amongst 800,000 young people. We had spent the evening before at a candlelit vigil with Pope John Paul and were to be woken abruptly by torrential rain around 6.30 on the Sunday morning. God’s wake up call to get ourselves together for the arrival of thousands of Canadians and the Pope’s return for Mass. And what an amazing Mass it was, in fact, what an amazing week it had been.

The seventeenth World Youth Day had drawn young Catholics in their hundreds of thousands from all over the world to celebrate their faith in Jesus Christ and, most astonishingly, to celebrate it with their Pope, now an elderly man often dismissed inside and outside the Church as being past his usefulness, clinging on to an authority he should long ago have passed on to a younger man. To the young who gathered in Toronto to hear him teach them, he was far from past it, but rather, he was their hero, the only pope of their lifetime, their grandfather in the Church, greeted like a pop star, respected, loved and venerated. These opinions are typical of many of the participants: ‘I was so inspired by his words and just the fact that he was there with us. He had to be hurting, but his face just shone with pure love and joy and his words were beautiful’. ‘...He may be old, but he, like many other people of his generation, understands and loves the people of OUR generation without question. It was so great to see him bridge the gap between our generations’. The Prayer Vigil with ‘Poppa’ just blew my mind away. I have never had much of a prayer life, but that night, I prayed like there was no tomorrow’.

This has been the story of World Youth Days since he first called the youth of the world to meet in Rome in 1984 and then in Spain, Argentina, the Philippines, France, Italy, Canada and as it will be when we next meet in Germany in 2005. You won’t have noticed much mention of them in the British press, except perhaps for the closing Masses which may merit a photograph of the millions of young people who attend it, or a short article which will remind us of the Pope’s frailty or the scandal-ridden, poor state of the modern Church. That, they will tell us, is the true state of the Church which is alienating people in droves and becoming irrelevant. We can be duped into adopting that bleak outlook as our own, especially when we ask ourselves, where are the young people in our churches? Let me reflect on my own experience of working with young people, especially those who returned from Canada singing the theme tune of the World Youth Day — ‘You are the light of the world, the salt of the earth’.

‘John Paul 2 — we love you’

To begin with, it is worth considering the appeal of the most successful evangelist of young people in the Catholic Church today — the Pope himself. How could you describe John Paul’s philosophy of youth ministry? First of all, he loves them and they know it and return that love. And then, he does not hesitate to present them with the highest ideals of our Christian faith, clearly and forcefully. In his own words: ‘If Christ is presented to young people as he really is, they experience him as the answer that is compelling and they accept his message, even when it is demanding and bears the mark of the cross. For this reason, in response to their enthusiasm, I did not hesitate to ask them to make a radical choice of faith and to present them with a stupendous task: to become “morning watchmen” at the dawn of the new millennium’ (Apostolic Letter on the New Millennium) (full text: Journal 2001). It has long been a trait of young people to be idealistic and enthusiastic about just causes; in fact, where young culture today clashes with
Church teaching, they often do not oppose the Church because of deliberate prejudice or to uphold moral laxity, but for the highest and best intentions, falsely understood though these may be: authenticity instead of authority, freedom of conscience versus moral strictness and coercion. It is for this reason that the Pope teaches them clearly about the difference between the Truth and false ideals of the world which are enslaving. "The spirit of the world offers many false illusions and paradoxes of happiness. There is perhaps no darkness deeper than the darkness that enters young people's souls when false prophets extinguish in them the light of faith and hope and love. The greatest deception, and the deepest source of unhappiness is the illusion of finding life by excluding God, of finding freedom by excluding moral truths and personal responsibility!" (Sermon, 28 July 2002).

We are not the sum of our weaknesses and failure.

Why should young people listen to this old man? And listen they do, more attentively than so many of their elders. I think that they sense that he speaks to them with authenticity. Great worth is placed on experience and personal conviction in contemporary youth culture and they know that the Pope is not a man who has learned his faith from books without engaging with what he teaches - his own faith has been refined in the crucible of suffering and the young people are particularly sensitive and receptive to the example this gives them. Here is a man whose faith, trust and hope have been tested every step of the way, from his beginnings in Nazi-occupied Poland to his old age lived in the face of much criticism from within the Church. Although I have lived through much darkness ... I have seen enough evidence to be unmistakably convinced that no difficulty, no fear is so great that it can completely suffocate the hope that springs eternal in the hearts of the young. It was my impression that the young people saw beyond the Pope's frail condition to the impression that the young people saw beyond the Pope's frail condition to the

The most common memories of World Youth Day reflect the sense of an experience of genuine Christian values, openly and authentically shared. "I think the Pope is a great communicator. He's telling us we can do it. It's like a pep talk to help you grow up strong and with faith, from the Holy Father." (Youth participant, Liverpool). We are not the sum of our weaknesses and failure.

The strength of Youth 2000 lies in its format of retreats and prayer groups - successful aspect of Youth 2000, as the young people are not just led to effervescent music and participation of the young people and the lively preaching encourage the participants to enjoy an experience of the faith in a way which is in sympathy with their contemporary culture - they enjoy dancing and clapping and being encouraged to express their faith in a safe environment. Youth 2000 is an expression of the Catholic faith in its fullness, and it is more astonishing for being a significant gathering of young Christians within the English Catholic Church which is not known for this kind of vitality. To what does Youth 2000 owe its success apart from being a work of the Holy Spirit? Firstly, it is organized by a voluntary team of young people who take a year out of study or their profession to commit themselves to this work. Youth evangelizing youth is hugely important and emphasizes again the role of personal conviction in the youth culture of today. At Youth 2000 retreats, there is a lot of time given to personal testimony by which the young people can speak to their peers publicly about their experience of God, reconciliation, and the Church in real, honest and powerful ways.

What is more, an observer would describe Youth 2000's liturgy and style of worship as charismatic...the New Evangelization.

The New Evangelization

In 1989, at the World Youth Day in Santiago de Compostella, a young Englishman called Ernest Williams was so inspired to do something positive for the spiritual life of young people that he began a prayer group which grew into a movement for the evangelization of young people today known as Youth 2000 (www.youth2000.org). Each summer, a few thousand young Catholics from all over the country gather at Walsingham in Norfolk for a four-day retreat known as a Prayer Festival. It is the most extraordinary event of its kind, gathering young people from all walks of life into the English Catholic Church which is not known for this kind of vitality. To what does Youth 2000 owe its success apart from being a work of the Holy Spirit? Firstly, it is organized by a voluntary team of young people who take a year out of study or their profession to commit themselves to this work. Youth evangelizing youth is hugely important and emphasizes again the role of personal conviction in the youth culture of today. At Youth 2000 retreats, there is a lot of time given to personal testimony by which the young people can speak to their peers publicly about their experience of God, reconciliation, and the Church in real, honest, and powerful ways. What is more, an observer would describe Youth 2000's liturgy and style of worship as charismatic, a dangerous word which is often misunderstood. Its style is charismatic insofar as the music and participation of the young people and the lively preaching encourage the participants to enjoy an experience of the faith in a way which is in sympathy with their contemporary culture - they enjoy dancing and clapping and being encouraged to express their faith in a safe environment. It is not charismatic in the common, but inadequate use of that word when it refers to some Protestant denominations who emphasize the action of the Holy Spirit in the life of the individual. Youth 2000 is an expression of the Catholic faith in its fullness, and it is through that that the Holy Spirit works - preaching and teaching are based on sound Catholic doctrine; perpetual adoration of the Blessed Sacrament is a focal point of the four days as is the sacrament of reconciliation. Perhaps this is the most successful aspect of Youth 2000, as the young people are not just led to effervescent worship or a superficial experience of God, but genuine reconciliation often characterized by a return to the sacrament after many years of absence. This is the more striking when we consider that when most young Catholics today spend years away from the confessional they aren't simply getting on with life - they are being drawn deeply into the godless culture of the age and return desperately needing to hear of God's mercy. Many priests leave Walsingham exhausted by the many hours of confessions they have heard - real confessions emerging from deep hurt and pain which have been anaesthetized by contemporary culture.

Leading Teens closer to Christ

There is a healthy use of the Word of God and traditional devotions, such as the rosary and the stations of the cross as well as the usual youth fare - pageants on the lives of the saints, workshops and discussion groups on various issues, and lots of tents, late nights, football and late starts!

The strength of Youth 2000 is in its format of retreats and prayer groups - exposing young people to the Holy Spirit and the sacraments in an intimate way. Many take part in the retreats in order to recharge their spiritual batteries as it were, but the question follows: what happens when they return to their parishes? Often not a great deal. It does not take long for life to return to its normal routine; there may be a folk Mass or youth club which we presume is all young people need...
of the participants of the retreats who have had this experience are often eager to help to do something to evangelize their peers but do not know how to begin or how to proceed. Addressing this problem is a challenge which is being responded to by other youth movements; one in particular which has had great success in America is Life Teen (www.lifeteen.org) which is only slowly emerging in this country; there is only one parish in England so far affiliated to this movement; that is St Austin’s in Liverpool, and I unashamedly use this opportunity to promote its existence and encourage other parishes to investigate its success (see next article). Life Teen is parish-based and well placed to continue the work begun by groups like Youth 2000. In a Life Teen parish a youth minister with the help of a core team organizes an established programme and structure for the young people. As it works in Liverpool, there is a Mass on Sunday evening targeted at young people, although they are not the only parishioners who choose to attend that Mass. The lesson from these Masses seems to me to be the importance of music and preaching. The creativity of young musicians who are willing to use the great resources of contemporary Christian music can make a huge difference to the quality of worship. Music used by Life Teen is ‘in tune’ with contemporary youth culture and has largely left behind the folk music which has characterized modern Catholic liturgy for the last twenty years. The question of music is not essential but is useful in encouraging the participation of the young; they enjoy the Mass and in music find a medium through which they can identify and express their relationship with God in all its aspects. Its use can be very helpful in opening young people to religious experience, but once evangelized, music becomes a matter of style as unimportant an issue as wondering whether Latin would bring more people to Mass on a Sunday. They move from there to a wider participation in the sacramental life and the life of their parish as a whole, properly discovering their baptismal vocation and in this regard, the generosity of young people in the Church must not be underestimated. This then leads to the crucial importance of good preaching and teaching. If the young people come to Church, it does not matter how enjoyable the music may be or how sympathetic the atmosphere; if they are not nourished and taught, then they will not make the effort. There is a great poverty in modern catechesis, even in our Catholic schools and young people need to be taught the faith clearly and relevantly – if priests speak directly to the young in their preaching, then they will listen and respond; this again is the example of Pope John Paul: ‘I did not hesitate to ask them to make a radical choice of faith and life.’ The faith preached with conviction fulfils some of the need for good and solid catechesis.

‘The Mass never ends, it must be lived’

Following and flowing from the Mass, the young people are invited to stay on for an event known as Life Night led by the youth minister and core team members. This is a gathering, usually without the clergy, just the young people themselves, and is a time of evangelization, catechesis, discussion and fun. The movement in America has a wealth of material and resources for use by the young people.

The question behind all this is a wider one than just asking, how do we bring young people into our churches? The real question is, how do we renew the Church so that it can be a powerful witness to hope, to the gospel and can then evangelize? We are well behind many non-Catholic denominations in this regard, but where the Spirit moves in today’s Church, there is much reason for gratitude and hope. There is also an urgent need for support, spiritual and financial, for the youth movements. At
Catholic Building Society
40 YEARS

We are a small national mutual Building Society who in addition to offering standard mortgages and investments (including ISAs), particularly cater for:

- First Time Buyers (Discount Scheme)
- Women wishing to purchase a home
- Mortgages over £50,000 (Discount Scheme)

Our rates are competitive so why not ring us on 020 7222 6736 for a FREE discussion or written quotation www.catholicbs.co.uk

Caring Brings Service

WARNING: Your home is at risk If you do not keep up repayments on a mortgage or other loan secured on it

IBE FIRE SAFETY MANAGEMENT

Fire Safety Advisors to Ampleforth Abbey & College

Our services provide
- Fire Safety Risk Assessments
- Basic Fire Safety Training
- Fire Warden Training
- Live Fire Extinguisher Training

01723 850027
07721 900767

The Carlton Lodge

(4 miles from Ampleforth College)
Bondgate Helmsley North Yorkshire Y062 5EY
Tel: 01439 770557
email: amp@carlton-lodge.com

Cozy warm bedroom, award winning sausages sizzling on the stove, the aroma of fresh coffee permeating the air, hot crispy toast delivered to your table.

The best bed and breakfast in Helmsley? Probably!

www.carlton-lodge.com

TIME TO BE BOLD

DEVELOPMENTS IN YOUTH MINISTRY IN A SOUTH LIVERPOOL PARISH

JUSTIN PRICE OSB

When as a monk from Ampleforth I moved four years ago into parish ministry in Liverpool after decades in the monastery and school, I found my priestly and pastoral vocation renewed and challenged. Changing times and expectations faced the parish just as they faced the community and school back at Ampleforth. Whereas that challenge had led to significant developments in the community’s ministry in the school and in the extension of its work in hospitality and further education, there was no such sense of urgency apparent in the parish milieu, in spite of falling numbers, inadequate resources, aging clergy, fewer vocations to the parochial priesthood and plummeting morale. It used to be said that the fundamental question facing the church in England was whether to go for mission or maintenance. Today there seems to be little sense that either is possible. Decades of Evangelisation have come to nothing and few dioceses look beyond the short-term solution of ‘clustering’ as a response to the shortage of clergy. Whatever breathing space we have in which to re-group is rapidly being eaten up because the extent of the challenge is too much to handle for bishops, clergy and laity. Indeed, even now, some say that the decline in church life cannot be reversed and that we are called in our day to learn what he wills, or for the tide to turn under God’s providence. That is almost self-evidently true; but the divine mission of the church does not change as it shrinks. Means and methods must change; the church is still called to exert itself to the utmost in the service of the gospel.

Against this rather gloomy background, it may come as something of a surprise that I count my appointment to St Austin’s Grassendale south Liverpool among the best of the many blessings that God has given me. It is wonderful to be part of a community where so many people are at Mass on weekdays as well as Sundays, where they participate in the Liturgy of the Hours, where so many give generously of their time and money - as volunteers, working with young and old, the poor and needy, as Eucharistic ministers, cleaners, collection counters. Of the 800 or so people at Mass, I estimate that at least 150 must be involved in some work in the parish and in support of the schools. Most importantly, there are many, young and old, not directly involved in the activities and ministries of the parish, who are the quiet source of its strength in prayer and faith. Everything we do, and hope to do, builds on that. Yet, looking beneath the surface at the underlying trends, this parish, like almost all others, is unquestionably in decline. One walks continually along a narrow ridge between the mountain of hope towering above and the vale of despondency falling away below.

This picture is no doubt repeated in many other active parishes. It is not just that the institution is in decline. The people are suffering as a result of their disconnection from the life of the church and the gospel. A recent survey concluded that in this country 1000 young people, under 15 years of age, are giving up going to church every week. Four hundred of them are Catholic. We do not need surveys to tell us what our own eyes perceive. If nationally people are falling away in their early teens, we know that many more give up the practice of their faith in their later teen years. In our own parish, more than half of every confirmation group ‘disappears’...
from the future of the church, as well as an integral part of its present. A parish in which
large sections of its population are absent or seriously under-represented is in
trouble. Most of our suburban parishes have large numbers of teenagers, Catholic
and non-Catholic, within their boundaries. We have a duty to them. They are at risk.
They are at risk because of other groups in our society. Both their physical lives
and their inner lives are threatened. Apart from obvious external dangers, such as
misuse of drugs or drink and misplaced sexuality, and the disappearance and
disappearance of families, there are the more insidious dangers of loneliness,
hopelessness, numbness and the apparent meaninglessness of life itself. They need to
experience the revelation that comes from finding the gospel in a community that
lives counter to the negatives of their dangerous and destructive environment.

Each parish community is the sacrament of Christ’s presence in their corner of
the world. The people of the parish are his body, his presence in our part of south
Liverpool. It is as simple as that. It is not enough for the community to look after
those who are still faithful members of the church, even the sick and the needy. We
have to go to the lost sheep. This is a community responsibility. We may not be called
to do this ourselves, because of temperament, health, age, other commitments, or for
whatever reason, but as a community we have to find and support those among us to
whom God has given this call. This is the vocation of the parish community as a
whole: to find, support, train and commission the people that Christ is calling to do
whatever reason. One of our problems is that the ‘bridge’ generation, between
the young and the old, is thinly represented. The strongest and most authentic form of ministry to youth takes place
within the parish. Hiving the young off into their own ‘ghetto’ is to
disintegrate the community where young and old meet, live and worship together — in
this way the renewal of the parish community as a
whole begins with the renewal of its ministry to all the young people in its area.

The aims of a Catholic youth ministry programme run strongly against the
current of our society, in particular of its predominant youth culture. That is why it
needs to run 24/7, as they say, throughout the year. Youth ministry has to become
part of the daily lives of teenagers. They need to experience immediately and
consistently the challenge of the gospel, the power of the Liturgy, the life of the
community and the call of the ‘world’. They are empowered by the provision the
parish community makes for them to make a real and sustained choice in favour of
the gospel, and to share it with their friends, both inside and outside the regular life
of the church. It has to become so ‘everyday’ that it merges into the pattern of young
people’s lives. Calling in at the church campus should be no more exceptional than
dropping by McDonald’s. (It has since occurred to me that this is really the
underlying rationale of pastoral and Christian formation at Ampleforth College,
though the challenges to faith and morals experienced by a young person at a
day school in Liverpool are perhaps starker.)

With all these concerns on my mind, before taking up my appointment in
Liverpool, I returned to complete a sabbatical in the USA. There I came across a
parish-based youth ministry programme called Life Teen. Its aim is to create an
environment in which teenagers (roughly school years 10-12) can grow into a
deeper relationship with Jesus Christ, especially in the Eucharist. It is built around a
Sunday evening Mass. The Liturgy is carefully planned and prepared, is never rushed,
looks for the highest possible standards of prayerful and active participation from
congregation, musicians and ministers. The Mass is followed by ‘Life Night’, when
young people gather in relaxed surroundings for discussion, catechesis, fun, social
and prayer. There are various events during the week — prayer groups, lectio,
seminars, creative and sporting activities and social events. Central to its approach is
a full-time youth minister. He (or she) is assisted by a core group of volunteers. They
go out from the church to wherever the teens are to make and keep in contact with
them. They encourage and support them in all areas of their life, and so build up a
connection with them. It’s a ministry of the mobile phone and text messaging, as
well as personal meetings. Gradually they lead them to develop a closer and deeper
relationship with Christ and the church. The strength and attraction of the Life Teen
movement arises from the structure, support and training it offers to parishes trying
to do this.

The vocation of youth minister is a relatively new one in England, but
on the basis of our experience over the last few years I can confidently say that
having such a person working alongside the clergy opens a path for young people
who would not otherwise find their way into the parish community, much less find a
home in it. The role of the youth minister or core member is not (at least in our
case) without its problems, but the youth team needs personal and structural support from priests and people. A youth minister
needs professional skills as much as a teacher or youth worker. It is difficult to find

...
appropriate training in England. Most of what is available has a Protestant, evangelical shine to it. We are supporting ours as he combines working in our parish with professional training as a youth minister through a degree course run under the auspices of Oxford Brookes University. There are 200 students on this course. Two of them are Catholic. We also send him, the music ministers and others on training courses and ‘internships’ to other Life Teen parishes in the USA, where they can deepen their knowledge and experience of the riches of Catholic teaching on the Liturgy, the sacraments, faith and morals. There are also regular retreats and pilgrimages for the young people themselves. The implementation of Life Teen takes a lot of resources of time, money and personnel.

We are always looking for potential members for our core team and for musicians and artists to work on the liturgy. I am interested to hear from anyone over 18 who gets on with teenagers and would like to give time to this ministry. We already have resident members, living in a community house adjacent to the church. Some are students, some are in jobs, and will continue as such, but they all have the same sense of mission to share the gospel with other young people. They are doing this voluntarily, without pay, and indeed contribute financially according to their means and responsibilities. We have tried to establish various forms of ‘community life’ for this group, but have not so far hit the right note. I dream of something like a Liverpool version of the Manquehue movement, living alongside the monks and doing all sorts of work in the parish and the area. But at this time we are letting things crystallise around a shared ministry and a network of friendship and hospitality. We aim to have somewhere always open for the teenagers to drop in, whether for a game, a chat, or just to hang out and see what happens. Since we started this programme two years ago we have learned that it is not a magic wand.

Life Teen is a community ministry. It takes young people as they are — means and responsibilities. We have tried to establish various forms of ‘community life’ for this group, but have not so far hit the right note. I dream of something like a Liverpool version of the Manquehue movement, living alongside the monks and doing all sorts of work in the parish and the area. But at this time we are letting things crystallise around a shared ministry and a network of friendship and hospitality. We aim to have somewhere always open for the teenagers to drop in, whether for a game, a chat, or just to hang out and see what happens. Since we started this programme two years ago we have learned that it is not a magic wand. Faith for the most part builds gradually and slowly on a foundation of love and acceptance. Life Teen is a community ministry. It takes young people as they are — some already committed, some on the fringe of the church, some further out than that — and connects them to Christ in and through a community gathered round the altar, growing in Catholic faith and truth, a community that is not surprised to find the same Christ present beyond the visible boundaries of the church.

DIGITAL OFFICE SOLUTIONS LIMITED

Copiers Facsimiles Colour Copiers Printers Multifunctional products Networking

Digital Office Solutions are pleased to supply Ampleforth College with their photocopying needs. We offer a tailor-made solution with a comprehensive maintenance program to ensure down time is an absolute minimum. Copying/ Printing and communication systems can be supplied however large or small your requirements.

Please contact: Mr John Alexander Managing Director

Tel (01325) 332333 Fax (01325) 333345
Web Site www.digitalofficesol.co.uk
E-mail: info@digitalofficesol.co.uk

CATHOLIC COMMUNITIES AND PARISH STRUCTURES

DAVID MORLAND OSB (H60)

All over the western world the dearth of vocations to the priesthood and religious life as well as shifting population patterns is leading the Catholic Church to re-examine and reorganise its pastoral arrangements and the provision of ministrational services. While each country and indeed each diocese will come up with different strategies and tactics to deal with the problem, it is worth reflecting on the underlying issues these changes raise and try to discern some basic principles which may guide present and future decisions. Faced with genuine dilemmas and pressing needs, it is always tempting to try to manage the emerging practical crises in a purely pragmatic fashion and attempt to deal with the problem piecemeal. In addition there are many inherited loyalties and traditions involved together with questions of plant and buildings and financial considerations which make more fundamental reflection and long-term planning much harder to achieve. It is not that strategic planning, however well thought out, can cover the unpredictable and the unexpected and eliminate pragmatic solutions to particular difficulties or that different pastoral situations do not call for varied responses, but rather that fruitful pastoral strategy depends on an accurate analysis of what is really going on in the Church and the discovery of the appropriate theological principles upon which to base the future shape and structure of Catholic communities in the Church.

Before looking at possible theological principles, a few preliminary points may be made:

First it is right to recognise the meaning and significance of the loyalty which many parishioners feel towards their local church and therefore the pain suffered when that church is closed or ‘clustered’ with another. It is not simply a matter of habit or prejudice or a simple unwillingness to change, though all these factors play a part. More fundamentally it is a question where the ‘holy’ is to be found. In a secularised world where the public signs of God or the transcendent are minimal or highly ambiguous, the familiar space of the church building with its direct and overt connection with the divine is a haven of meaning which sustains and strengthens the faith and prayer of those who worship there. It is a source of grace and peace which gives a focus and direction for the rest of their daily lives. This is a factor which the ‘professionals’ in the Church, priests and other ministers, who are more regularly engaged in the sacral practice of pastoral work can overlook or underestimate.

Secondly it is good to recognise that changes of Church practice or ministry which affect the lives of ordinary Catholics are bound to be painful and there is no way to avoid that hurt, however carefully or diplomatically such changes are proposed or introduced. Like redundancies in the workplace, people are going to get hurt in the process of change, whether that affects the church itself or associated parish activities, or local schools. Obviously this process can be well or badly managed and the inevitable hurt reduced, but it would be illusory to suppose that it can be conducted with ease or in a spirit of calm acceptance. In this context it is worth noting that often those who are somewhat on the margins of active Catholic practice who are most upset by change. This is hardly surprising since the memory of old landmarks may be one of the few links they have with God or the Church and the prospect of their removal is deeply unsettling. It is also right to point out here that there is a danger of damaging muddle in the use of the term ‘consultation’. It needs to be made clear from the outset whether the process of dialogue with local people is a case of consultation, ie listening to the expression of
views which will materially affect the outcome of a decision, or whether it is a matter of dispensing clear information about a policy which is already settled. For all these reasons honesty and a great degree of transparency as possible are vital for successful development. It is wise to make clear from the start that pain, sometimes great pain, is to be expected and that the cross of true Christian discipleship is a necessary and perhaps even blessed part of the process.

Thirdly we need to be acutely aware how deeply decisions are affected not only by past habits and tradition but also by the possession of buildings and financial and economic resources. Holding onto land, schools, church buildings can so easily form an unspoken assumption which radically limits what is regarded as possible or right. It is not that matters of property, location or money are not serious issues that have to be addressed: we are a bodily church and material objects are part of our Christian stewardship and carry with them sacramental significance. But equally letting go for the sake of the Gospel is also a Christian challenge and the task of wisdom at a time of change is to discern how each principle applies. Given the natural tendency to cling on, it is good to search for a conversion of our basic mindset which enables us to imagine 'what if we were without...?' so that questions raised about radical change do not immediately create a sense of threat or the accusation of disloyalty.

In order rightly to discern and evaluate the basic theological principles which should govern future changes, it is good to recall that the present pattern of the parish structure is not the only possible manner of organising local Catholic communities: other ages and other geographical areas have managed matters differently, for example in the pre-Constantinian era of pagan Rome. Parish structures as we have them in the West are a medieval creation and fit a culture in which Church and state are co-terminous ie the age of Christendom. Similarly the parish structure is not the only possible manner of organising local Catholic communities and not be limited to recent periods of Church history. Thus it could be strongly argued, as Karl Rahner has done, that our own era with its secularised culture in which Christians form a small minority bears more similarities to the early period of the Church’s history, ie pagan Rome, than it does to the medieval or early modern period. If it is correct then many assumptions upon which the parochial structure and the present mode of priestly life and works are founded should be questioned if we are to achieve the sort of changes which suit a ‘diocesan Church’ as we now experience it. Perhaps the most far-reaching attempt to meet this challenge was the creation in South America of communities based on the principles of liberation theology. For whatever flaws the latter may have had, at least the Eucharistic communities which it generated had a radically more critical relationship to the surrounding society than we have in the West and generated a powerful sense of Christian identity with a dominant concern for the poor and marginalised society. There is a sense of vigour and creativity about such a movement which is stark contrast to much of the parochial in the West.

The fundamental theological principle which should guide pastoral and parochial change is the creation of viable Catholic Eucharistic communities. The second principle is that those forms of ministry should be chosen which best facilitate this goal. Geographical boundaries, inherited buildings, past structures, forms of selection and training of ministerial priests or deacons, and indeed bishops, all have importance and value but they take second place to the overriding question: how do we structure the Church to enable the people of God genuinely to express their identity as priests, prophets and kings? We speak, sometimes somewhat glibly, of the age of the laity but we are still bedevilled by the linguistic flaw in the term itself: ‘laos theou’ means the whole people of God, from bishops downwards, not that group who are not part of the hierarchy.

The case system of a professional clergy and an amateur laity is deeply embedded in our consciousness despite the greater role that lay people have played in the last 40 years. We still instinctively, in using the term Church, think either of a building or of the hierarchy. Our first thought is not, as it should be, of the assembly of the faithful in its prayer, life and action. It was mentioned earlier that the people need a sense of the holy, especially in a secularised world, and that a familiar church building can provide the location for such a sense. This is true but it does not take away from the more fundamental Christian truth that the primary location of the holy is in the body of Christ in the world and the assembly, koinonia, of believers. All other considerations, however distanced by time and tradition, are secondary to this. In this context it is worth remembering that in the most dynamic period of the Church’s history, ie the first three centuries, there were no separate church buildings, a great variety in the forms of ministerial authority, no distinct training for priests, bishops or deacons and indeed no separate clerical caste. It is not that we should aim to reproduce a past era as though it were a model golden age, but rather we are reminded that the scope of possible authentic change may be much larger than we tend to envisage.

For there to be a fruitful outcome from the present critical impasse, two basic changes are needed, one concerning the non-ordained members of the Church and one concerning the ordained. With regard to the former we have a long way to go before it is natural for a committed Catholic to feel that he or she is a true stakeholder or owner of the Church community to which they belong with all the freedom, responsibilities and duties that entails. A Catholic of the future will play a far more influential and decisive role in the running, organisation and indeed the very form of the community of which they are a vital part. Finance, direction, forms of worship, allocation of roles, missionary endeavour all will have to flow from a dynamic sense of common solidarity that this is our church. Transparency and accountability for all aspects of Church life and activities will have to accompany this process if it is to be honest and genuine. This will be a very demanding challenge for all members of the Church for it means taking on responsibility for the life of the Church in a manner which has not been the case for many centuries. But none of this is unorthodox or un-Catholic. Indeed since it flows from the identity of the baptised as sharers in Christ’s person as priest, prophet and king and is the natural implementation of the teaching in Vatican II that the Church is fundamentally the people of God, one could reasonably argue that it conforms more truly to a right theology of the Church than the system which presently obtains.

If this goal is to be achieved, equally radical changes will have to take place with regard to the ordained ministry. It is said that we are suffering a decline in the number of priestly vocations and that this is causing all the problems. In an obvious sense that fewer young men are coming forward to enter that form of celibate priesthood and
the seminary training that entails, the decline in the number of vocations is certainly true. But what is meant by vocation? In the case of the religious life, the sense of a personal, individual call to a certain form of life is a key element in such a vocation. The same could be said for the embracing of celibacy by secular priests. But ordination to the priesthood as such is not a vocation in the same way: it is rather the act of Church choosing and ordaining a person for a particular need, most crucially to preside at the Eucharist and preach the Gospel. Leaving celibacy aside, it is not so much the result of an individual sense of a personal call but rather the objective, sacramental selection by the Church of a person to fulfil a particular vital role in the life of the Church. In some ways we can see the true nature of the sacrament of orders if we consider the case of the episcopacy where the choice of a person to be ordained bishop is clearly an act of the Church not the call felt by the individual.

In the light of this we may doubt whether there is really a lack of people who could exercise the role of priest, assuming that many of the present assumptions are laid aside. Anyone with reasonable parish experience looking round his parish community could select more than one person who could preside at the Eucharist and preach the Gospel, just as St Benedict in considering his (lay) monastic community could choose one or two monks to be ordained for the sake of a particular service to the community.

The vital point here is that we need to look at the matter from the bottom up and not from the top down and then see what changes are needed to Church law and Church structures. Evidently clerical celibacy as a condition for ordination would seem a restriction which would have to be removed. With regard to the vexed question of the ordination of women, it would be wiser to leave the matter on hold until new forms and structures come into existence in the Church. Then perhaps the issue will become clearer one way or another. On the matter of the right way to select appropriate candidates for the ministerial priesthood, it would be vital that local communities from whom such men would be drawn and whom they would be ordained to serve should have a key part to play in such decisions. This would all be a piece with the creation of Catholic communities who felt they had a real stake in the life of their local church. Equally however there is a role of bishops or oversight from outside the local community because a priest is to be part of a presbyterium gathered round the bishop. With regard to the best way to select the latter, the same principles should apply, mutatis mutandis, as for the presbirc, for a bishop should be rightly rooted in the place and the people whom he serves. In case all this should give the impression of a democratisation of the Church and the loss of proper hierarchical authority, it is worth remembering that in a Benedictine community the Abbot is chosen by his brethren in a democratic fashion but once elected he exercises great authority in the monastery both in a spiritual and practical manner. There is no necessary conflict between democratic election and hierarchical authority.

It may be said that all the above is too abstract and utopian ever to be taken seriously or put into practice and that may indeed be the case. However the alternative to some type of radical thinking and action would seem to be gradual decline, pragmatic solutions to immediate problems which then become worse and a general sense of collective depression and hopelessness. In the light of this, perhaps radical thinking and action does not seem a bad idea after all.

Fr David Morland is an assistant monk/priest in the parish of St Austin's Liverpool. His parish priest, Fr Justin, is the author of the previous article.

---

**LIVING WITH HIV/AIDS: A MISSING DIMENSION**

**ROBERT IGO OSB**

**Introduction**

In September 1996 I, along with other monks from Ampleforth, came out to Zimbabwe at the invitation of the Catholic Bishops' Conference in order to be a spiritual resource for the Church here and to found a monastery that would one day be a place where young Zimbabweans might themselves find the space to seek God under the Rule of St Benedict. Inevitably when one enters a culture not one's own it requires the humility first and foremost to listen and learn and not simply impose preconceived answers. To this end the past six years have been a considerable learning curve for this particular son of St Benedict. Since arriving here I have found myself involved in giving retreats and spiritual direction, as well as clinical counselling to a wide range of religious and laity both here in Zimbabwe and in other countries in Africa. Equally I have found myself serving on the 'Health Desk' of the Conference of Religious Superiors, a body that seeks to help, support and encourage the many religious who are involved with health care.

The experience of serving on the 'Health Desk', of spending many hours listening to those who are professional carers and being involved with the Zimbabwean Institute of Systemic Therapy has brought me face to face with one of the major concerns in Southern Africa today: to live in Sub-Saharan Africa means learning to live with HIV/AIDS not as a theory but as a daily fact of life. It means having to come to terms with the truth that we are all affected if not infected by this deadly virus. The Body of Christ has HIV/AIDS and we are invited in a special way to reflect and explore how or what faith brings to this desperate situation. Hence the reflections that follow. They are offered not because I have any answers, but because I see a need to try and struggle to find a way through for people and to people whose lives are touched by this pandemic, which in effect means all of us.

Fr Barnabas Phaan

Fr Christopher Gout

**The Present Situation**

Forty million people are living with HIV/AIDS throughout the world, 25 million of them live in Africa. Twenty-two million have died worldwide — 17 million were Africans. Thirteen million children have been orphaned by AIDS-related deaths — 12
million are to be found in Sub-Saharan Africa. It is now estimated that by the year 2010 there will be 40 million children who have been orphaned due to HIV/AIDS related deaths. There was once hope that the Southern African epidemic had reached its ‘natural limits’, beyond which HIV prevalence rates would not rise. New data shows that this is not the case. In Botswana and Zimbabwe the prevalence rates have risen alarmingly, especially among young women 25-29 years of age. At the XIV International AIDS Conference in Barcelona (July 2002) Nelson Mandela began his speech with these remarks:

Since last we came together at the Durban conference in 2000, we are told that six million more people have died as a result of HIV/AIDS. And worst of all, that within the next 20 years, 70 million people will die unless drastic action is taken.

It used to be that HIV/AIDS was considered a health crisis. Today this pandemic can no longer be contained to the health sector, for in Africa it constitutes a threat not only to economic, but political stability. Deaths from an AIDS leads directly to a reduction in the number of available workers. These deaths occur predominantly among workers in their most productive years and so many countries in our region face a workforce which is far less experienced and one which is itself vulnerable to infection. HIV/AIDS is therefore a crisis which impacts on every level of society and every level of the individual. It involves issues of poverty, investment and gender. It incurs injustice and abuse.

The UN Report which marked the 20th anniversary of the presence of HIV/AIDS revealed that the pandemic has turned out to be far worse than was initially predicted. In the words of Peter Piot, Executive Director of the Joint United Nations Programme on HIV/AIDS:

The report provides positive proof that HIV, if left to run its natural course, will cause devastation on an unprecedented scale. One by one dangerous myths of complacency are being shattered. (UNAIDS Report 2002: Preface)

Faced as we are with the staggering nature of this pandemic it is clearly a time for complacency to be shattered. Considering those who have already lost their lives to this pandemic and that it is estimated that more die each week in Zimbabwe (a rough estimate of 5,000) due to HIV/AIDS related illnesses than perished in the twin towers of the World Trade Centre in New York on 11 September 2001, then one can begin to appreciate the urgency which lies behind the drive for a solution to this tragic dilemma. Living in Sub-Saharan Africa with its beauty and its potential also means living in a situation where life expectancy has dropped from 70 to 39 years of age and where a new infection takes place somewhere in the region of every eight seconds.

A Missing Dimension

Necessarily, perhaps the information and discussion surrounding HIV/AIDS focuses often on cure, prevention and the need to provide adequate medical care for those infected. Yet what has emerged, slowly but very clearly, over the years is that this pandemic is far more than a purely medical or clinical concern. HIV/AIDS has affected the lives of children, traditional beliefs which often seek to blame someone for an illness or death rather than face the reality of disease; socio-economic conditions and development which may well work against a positive lifestyle diminishing the chance of nutritional food and family support; issues of human responsibility, sexuality and morality which view sex as a cheap and easy recreational pastime and women and young girls as mere objects of pleasure.

All these highlight that we are dealing with a virus which not merely destroys the immune system of a particular human body but also impoverishes their ‘whole-life and the lives of all around them…breaking their hearts, causing violation of their human rights and wreaking havoc upon their bodies and spirits. (Facing AIDS; The Challenge, the Churches’ Response (1997) p97) Further to this we are now aware that the reversal of this pandemic is not going to come from some great global strategy, as Alan Whiteside and Clem Sunter comment in the conclusion of their book AIDS The Challenge for South Africa (2002) p135:

The days of marching to the drum of some monolithic global AIDS strategy are gone. It is about doing lots of little things better at grassroots level, with the emphasis on doing.

With this insight has also come the realisation that everyone from grassroots up has their part to play in the fight with and against HIV/AIDS. We are looking at an approach that is systemic in nature, that encourages us to become interdisciplinary, as well as interdependent.

Yet alongside the recognition of the multifaceted nature of this virus and the things that contribute to its increase, there is a growing consciousness that the lack of effective leadership is itself a major factor in HIV/AIDS’ continued growth, despite years of education and awareness raising. While activists rightly point to the need for a highly visible political leadership which is well motivated as an important factor in reversing this pandemic, I would like to suggest another significant component, that is, a spiritual leadership which empowers people to become reconciled at the very depth of their being, reconciled with their sins and its implications; reconciled with their inner power and ability to contribute to their own sense of well-being; a leadership that allows people living with HIV/AIDS to discover a spirituality that challenges them to continue to make a choice for life and wholeness by abandoning attitudes and beliefs which promote and foster a culture of death.

In this article, therefore, I would like to raise a dimension of the HIV/AIDS pandemic which I believe to be of primary concern to carers, to those working in the field of prevention and not least to those living with HIV/AIDS. It is a dimension often missing or not taken seriously in the debate about how best to provide better prevention and genuine care. The dimension I am alluding to is that of faith. But what you might ask do I mean by a faith dimension and can it really bring about a difference to people whose lives are devastated by this pandemic? Certainly when I speak of a faith dimension I am not suggesting a game of ‘let’s pretend’ or merely hope for a better life hereafter. No, it is rather a very practical way of responding to and making sense of the very details of the daily struggles of life. Faith enables us to find meaning in our experience and so gives us the energy and motivation to keep going even and especially when we are confused and fearful. Faith springs from a realisation that there is more to life than what we see and know. It points to something beyond ourselves, a higher, deeper power who reveals our dignity and our destiny. Faith is the ability to see our value and worth and so match our attitudes and behaviour with what we hold to be true.

Of its essence faith is not about certainty, having God or the future in our
AIDS: The Challenge to Faith

Like others who provide health care, we too are being challenged. On one hand, we are assisting people who are infected and affected by HIV/AIDS. On the other hand, we are being asked to look at how this invasive disease is affecting a person's life at every level of their being. As Dr. Anne Bayley puts it:

"Our mission hospitals and clinics etc are under pressure by the numbers of people who are frightened of going to hell, but spirituality is for those who have been there! Perhaps too easily people have looked to faith to take away the pain, when in truth it helps us embrace it. We find faith in the pain and confusion (Gen 28:16) not outside of it and so our spirituality emerges from real experience where God dwells. Our spirituality is simply what gives us the energy, the reason to live."

The Catholic Church, among other Christian denominations, has responded to the overwhelming needs raised by those living with HIV/AIDS in a variety of ways. Through mission hospitals and clinics, home-based care and other sources of outreach, the Christian Church has made a significant contribution in terms of health education, behavioural change programmes, basic medical care and in some countries providing voluntary testing and counselling centres. Yet I wonder if there is not only to look clearly at the deeper issues that this invasive virus raises so as not to fall into a trap of trying to bring quick and superficial consoling solutions to what are complex inner wounds; but rather it encourages us to give the kind of support and encouragement which enables the cared for and the carer to discover a power greater than ourselves who is sharing our darkness with us. For the Christian there is inevitably the realisation that all our suffering finds its ultimate healing and meaning in a God who himself suffered in and through the crucifixion of his Son.

The Call To Hope

Faith always opens us up to hope. It roots us to the reality not only of the choices we have made which may or may not have contributed to our present distress, but also allows us to work for a future. Central to the task of enabling people to live a positive lifestyle is the ability to set them free from regret and anger, from being imprisoned by what has been. The Christian faith takes us on a journey of forgiveness and reconciliation by helping us to learn to accept and live the truth, giving another person the space and time to off-load their inner hurts is, therefore, an essential part of the healing process. For we cannot possibly encourage people to live positively if we at the same time have not reinstated within them a sense of dignity and self-worth. The principle of our care in this context is not merely to prolong life, but to give people a reason to live.

In a similar fashion, faith liberates death from being a problem that has to be avoided and allows it to become an adventure and mystery that can be entered into. We live as people of faith knowing that we are going to die but positively accepting death as a gateway not a full stop. 'I came', said Jesus, 'that you might have life, life in all its fullness.' This is the central message of Christianity which preaches a gospel of life. Hence it cannot be said too often that HIV/AIDS is a human disease, not a punishment of a sinful world. It is better seen as proof of a general law that actions have consequences. (AIDS: Meeting the Community Challenge: p 143)

The faith dimension of this pandemic confronts us with the meaning we attach to our lives, the choices we make and the activities we engage in. It reminds us that sexual activity, the single most important component in the spread of HIV/AIDS, is not merely a recreational pursuit. It is not just fun without responsibility, but rather a means of entering into deep intimacy with another human person. Hence it is not simply unprotective sex that can cause diminishment of life, but sexual encounters that seek only to use and misuse, that turn others into mere objects of sexual curiosity. Faith invites us to look again at our sexual behaviour and to choose genuine ways to promote dignity for ourselves and others.

medical care that we are able to supply is the pressing need to provide time and opportunity to allow those living with HIV/AIDS to share their deepest beliefs, fears and uncertainties. Sharing the darkness of another is costly and inevitably touches our own vulnerability. Perhaps this is why we choose to hide behind 'doing' rather than 'being'.
In 2002 and 2003 Ampleforth has been celebrating the 200th anniversary of the arrival of monks and school at Ampleforth in 1802 and 1803, although the monastery at least and the school have a longer history than these 200 years.

The community in its modern sense is not in reality just 200 years old but in fact 395 years old since it was re-established. On 21 November 1607, Fr Sigebert Rockley, after years of imprisonment, passed on the succession of medieval Westminster to Robert Sudler and Edward Marsh, already monks in Italy. Nine months later, on 9 August 1608, this community arrived at Woolloom in Lorraine, where they remained for 185 years until on 12 October 1793 Prior Richard Marsh and the other monks were forced to flee by the French Revolution, escaping and waiting across the Moselle and walking 60 miles through the French army to Trier in Germany. Setting in North-West England for the next nine years, the community eventually came to Ampleforth Lodge, the home of Fr Anselm Bolton, on 11 December 1802. Just 12 days earlier on 29 November 1802, Prior Anselm Appleton had been canonically installed as in effect first Prior of Ampleforth (and 34th Prior of St Laurence). On 14 April 1803 a small group of boys arrived at Ampleforth, having travelled by boat via Hull from Lambringe Abbey in Germany, from which they had been forced to leave by the government there.

Thus the celebration of 200 years represents a stage in our history, which in an even fuller sense stretches 937 years to the re-founding of Westminster Abbey by St Edward the Confessor in December 1065, and in some ways further still to the earlier monastery on the marshes at Westminster. But these years of 2002 and 2003 were a time to celebrate a significant landmark, as we had celebrated before in 1952 and it seems 1903 (rather than 1902).

The community, the monks alone, had one memorable celebration when they were invited by the Bishop of the diocese, Bishop John Crowley of Middlesbrough, to celebrate with the diocese at the Cathedral on 26 August 2002. Bishop John celebrated Mass and all shared a meal. Bishop John graciously gave the community two rare and beautiful early printings of the Bible — dated 1610 and 1633 respectively, they are the second volume of the Old Testament and the New Testament.

The year of celebration centred around a weekend at Ampleforth on 20-22 September. Another significant event was the Ball also at Ampleforth on 3 July. In London there were two notable celebrations on 21 March and on 23 October. On 21 March, the Feast of St Benedict, Mass was celebrated at Westminster Cathedral, followed by Dinner for about 354 Amplefordians at the Royal Hospital, Chelsea. On 23 October the community sang Vespers in their original home, Westminster Abbey, followed by a Reception at the Banqueting House, Whitehall. Celebrations were also held in Rome, Manchester, Bristol, Ottawa, Edinburgh, Brussels and Parbold — in all 16 separate celebratory events between February and December 2002.

Celebration took other forms. There was the Bicentenary Art Exhibition, the visit of the Westminster Cathedral Choir to Ampleforth in September, and the publication of two books.

On 29 November Fr Abbot celebrated Mass in Parbold to commemorate the 200th anniversary of the first Council/Chapter of the community. The community celebrated further on 11 December, the actual anniversary of the arrival of the monks.
8 February: Bristol

The year of celebration began in Bristol on Friday 8 February. Mass was celebrated by Fr Abbot at Clifton Cathedral, and then an informal meal was held with about 30 persons at the Bristol and Bath Tennis Club. The evening had been arranged by John Morton (C55).

13 February: Edinburgh

A celebration was held at Ciao Roma, an Italian restaurant in Edinburgh on 13 February. Mass was celebrated at the Redemptorist Church in Cowgate. The evening was organised by Alistair Campbell (T70) and Peter McCann (A58).

21 March: London

Mass in Westminster Cathedral

At the Mass of St Benedict in Westminster Cathedral, Fr Abbot presided and many of the community concelebrated. The Administrator of the Cathedral, Monsignor Mark Langham, welcomed the community and Amplefordians to the Cathedral.

Mass in Westminster Cathedral: an edited extract of the Homily of Fr Abbot

"Today we celebrate with thanksgiving St Benedict, the man who codified and broadened the scope of the monastic movement. His initiative has endured for over one and a half millennia. The story of St Laurence's community is but a small part of that movement. Today we see St Benedict's Rule as relevant not just for monks and nuns; it is a framework for Christian living. Its genius is the way it can be adapted for use by lay people.

"Tonight for us, members of the family of St Laurence's, this is a moment of celebration. Ask any of the 57 superiors, Priors and Abbots, since the re-foundation in France and each will testify that he had to face the ups and downs of community life. Each of us would give thanks for the brethren we were appointed or elected to serve. We thank God for his continuous grace. We also say a special prayer to the one who lies under the floor of this Cathedral.

"We learn a crucial truth: the glory of God can only be enjoyed when we accept our weakness, then stand back and see the funny side. If we take ourselves too seriously, it will be impossible to laugh; we block our glory, erode love. In our weakness, we reveal our need, enkindle... as places of prayer, will be ever more important as the watering holes for people living in a spiritual desert."

Dinner at the Royal Hospital, Chelsea

After Mass, double-decker buses had been arranged by Paul Rietchel (H65) to take everyone from the Cathedral to the Royal Hospital. The number sitting down for dinner was 354, with Fr Abbot presiding and consisting mostly of Amplefordians, with a few special guests from the school.

Fr Abbot (T60) speaks at the dinner. On the right (sitting) is Captain Michael O'Kelly (C45), Hon. Gen. Treasurer of the Ampleforth Society.

Peter Noble-Matthews (E42), Sir David Goodall (W50), Lord Nolan (C46), Patrick Gaynor (D43)
The most senior Amplefordian present was Fr Reginald Fiddler (W1926), a priest of the Archdiocese of Westminster — followed by Fr Benet Perceval (W34), Fr Fabian Birjno (N39), Bryan McSwiney (N39) and John Ryan (N39). There were 60 of the pre-1952 generation: Robert Coghlan (A40), Archie Connolly (B40), Fr Edmund Hatton (O40), Tony Sutton (O40), Captain David Farrelle (W41), Patrick Hickey (A41), Peter Reid (A41), Michael Vickers (C41), Peter Noble-Mathews (E42), Michael Forcell (A42), Dr David Vans-Watson (B42), Major General Desmond Mangham (O42), Patrick Gaynor (D43), Fr Geoffrey Lynch (D44), Donal Cunningham (A45), Brian Galloway (C45), Dr Christopher Hopkins (A45), Colonel Ralph May (A45), Captain Michael O’Kelly (A45), Michael Dunne (A46), Robert Lord Nolan (A46), John Remmers (D46), Fr Justin Caldwell (B47), Fr Gerald Hughes (C47), Nigel Stourton (D47), David Tate (E47), Major Robert Ballinger (A48), Neville Clifford-Jones (W48), Julius Schofield (W49), Fr Adrian Convery (O49), Alex Paul (D49), Fr Alberic Stacpoole (C49), Timothy George (C50), Sir David Williams of the purple-shadowed watercolours, and so many others. Laymasters too: Alex Paul (C47), Nigel Stourton (D47), David Tate (E47), Major Robert Ballinger (A48), Neville Clifford-Jones (W48), Julius Schofield (W49), Fr Adrian Convery (O49), Alex Paul (D49), Fr Alberic Stacpoole (C49), Timothy George (C50), Sir David Williams of the purple-shadowed watercolours, and so many others. Laymasters too: Alex Paul (C47), Nigel Stourton (D47), Michael Dunne (A46), Rt Hon Lord Nolan (A46), John Watson (E50), Brian Beveridge (A51), Paul Burns (W51), Robert Constable-Maxwell (C51), Fr Edward Corbould (A51), Jonathan Ellison (O51), Nicholas Fitzherbert (C51), The Hon Fr Piers Grant-Ferris (O51), Martin Morland (T51), Ian Wightwick (A52), Nicholas Burridge (B52), Michael Hareell (B52), Willoughby Wynne (B52). And so the numbers went on: seven from 1953 leavers, five from 1954, eleven from 1955, seven from 1956, nine from 1957, nine from 1958, eight from 1959, 11 (including Fr Abbot) from 1960. The year of 1977 leavers was the most popular with 13 Amplefordians; 1963 and 1984 were only marginally less popular, each with 12 Amplefordians.

David Tate (E47) proposed the Loyal Toast. Then Sir David Goodall (W50) proposed the Toast of Ampleforth and Fr Abbot (T60) replied. First had been kindly donated by Patrick Sandeman (H76), and chocolates had been made at Ampleforth by Br Rainer Verborg. John Morton and David Tate had visited the cellars of Drappier in France to choose the wines for the evening. Michael Dunne (A46) and Fr Geoffrey Lynch (D44) took photographs.

The dinner had been organised by a London Committee of the Ampleforth Old Amplefordians, in the person of Lord Nolan (happily with us tonight), that Parliament and the Government entrusted the task of reviewing and defining the standards which should govern British public life, so that his name is synonymous with high standards of public conduct.

Behind the survival and growth of Ampleforth stands a succession of stalwart figures: Fr Laurence Marsh, the last Prior of Dieulouard, who swam the Moselle to escape the French revolutionaries; Fr Bede Brewer, nearly killed in the Gordon Riots, who saw Ampleforth through its earliest formative period; Bishop Hedley, who but for ill-health would have succeeded Cardinal Vaughan at Westminster; then Cardinal Basil — the first ecclesiastic to be awarded the OM — gave an example of spiritual leadership to the whole nation. And we can take pride too that it was an Amplefordian, in the person of Lord Nolan, who proposed the Toast to Ampleforth. Then, if I am allowed a touch of nostalgia, I would like briefly to salute some of the men of my own time in the School, who had a formative influence on my life: Fr Edmund Mathews, who brought Ampleforth into the ranks of the major public schools; the incomparable Fr Paul Nevill; Fr William Price, dryly self-deprecating; Fr Patrick, who steered Ampleforth so skilfully through the turbulent sixties and seventies; and Fr Dominic and Fr Leo, whose blushing I will spare because they are both here tonight. I doubt if any school could boast an unbroken succession of headmasters of comparable stature.

Then, if I am allowed a touch of nostalgia, I would like briefly to salute some of the men of my own time in the School, who had a formative influence on my life: Fr Edmund Mathews, who brought Ampleforth into the ranks of the major public schools; the incomparable Fr Paul Nevill; Fr William Price, dryly self-deprecating; Fr Patrick, who steered Ampleforth so skilfully through the turbulent sixties and seventies; and Fr Dominic and Fr Leo, whose blushing I will spare because they are both here tonight. I doubt if any school could boast an unbroken succession of headmasters of comparable stature.

The bicentenary of a great institution is an occasion for those who belong to it to express a number of complimentary feelings: affection, admiration, nostalgia, optimism for the future, pride and congratulation, and perhaps a touch of humility. Pride and congratulation are certainly in order tonight, when we look back two hundred years to that day in 1802, when two monks arrived in Fr Bolon’s modest house on the edge of the North Yorkshire Moors as the advance guard of the small
latest change being the arrival of girls at Ampleforth.

'Indeed, I am not too sure that we will not be reported to the thought police for not having the first generation of girls at Ampleforth represented here tonight. But at least we can be sure that future gatherings of Old Amplefordians will include ladies as well as gentlemen. That Ampleforth has kept a steady course through all these changes is due to the monastic community, which is the core of the whole enterprise, and hence the Rule of St Benedict, in which the community is grounded.

'I will not embarrass the members of the community who are here by enumerating all the qualities enshrined in the Rule which I believe that Ampleforth exemplifies. But they certainly include sanity, order, kindness, hospitality, fidelity and an absence of self-seeking. These may no longer be fashionable qualities. They have little to do with "the bottom line". But they are the qualities which have won Ampleforth and its community the admiration, affection and loyalty of all of us gathered here tonight. They are also our ground for confidence that, whatever the changes and challenges which lie ahead, Ampleforth need have no fear for the future.

'Gentlemen, I give you the toast of Ampleforth and the Ampleforth Community.'

5 April: Dublin

The Dublin Dinner on 5 April was a wider Ampleforth gathering including OAs as well as Old Boys of Downside, Glenstal and Worth – in all attended by 187 persons. Abbot Timothy was the main celebrant at Mass, in the chapel of Trinity College, Dublin. Abbot Christopher Dillon of Glenstal (W65) preached the homily, The Abbess of Kylemore, The Right Rev Mother Magdalena Fitzgibbon OSB read the lesson. Philip Ryan (B95) read the Prayers of the Faithful. Other concelebrants included Fr Raphael Appleby (Downside), Fr Kevin Taggart (Worth), Fr Cyril Barrett SJ (E40) and Fr Felix Stephens (H61). The Dinner was held in the Dining Hall of Trinity College, Dublin. The Toast of Her Excellency, the President of Ireland, and of Ampleforth were proposed by Dr Frank O'Reilly (C39). The Reply to the Toast was given by Fr Abbot on behalf of Ampleforth, and by Fr Raphael Appleby OSB (monk and former Headmaster of Downside) on behalf of the guests. The evening had been made successful by the... of Trinity College, with Patrick Leonard (B51), Philip Ryan (B95), Simon Williams (077) and Michael Dillon (T51).

27 April: Brussels

The celebration of these 200 years in Brussels was a European celebration, as Amplefordians and friends of Ampleforth living in Germany, France, Belgium, Holland and Luxemburg had been invited – along with a few from England. Almost 100 Amplefordians and friends of Ampleforth gathered with Fr Abbot at the home of Cecile and Alphonso Bremminkmeyer near Waterloo south of Brussels on the evening of Saturday 27 April. Fr Abbot presided at Mass at Cecile's and Alphonso's home, a large basement garage being turned into a chapel. Then, after all had assembled outside for a photograph, the group sat down for Dinner. Alphonso Bremminkmeyer welcomed everyone to their home. Speeches were made by Fr Abbot and Fr Leo. The evening had been organised by James Lovegrove (E93).

4 May: Rome

The 40th Rome Pasta Pot took place on the evening of Saturday 4 May. This time round we totalled 15 persons. First of all there was the customary Mass beforehand in the complex of the church of the Gesù, again through the kindness of Fr Joe Barrett SJ (C30). The Mass was concelebrated by Fr Norman Tanner SJ (H61), who was the presiding priest, and Fr Joe Barrett. At this Mass we remembered Tony Brennan (E52) who had died just after Easter. We are of course twinned with the Manchester Hot Pot.

At the end of the dinner we toasted Ampleforth's 200 years and wished 'Ad multos annos' to the future. The following OAs were present: Fr Joe Barrett SJ (C30), David Munsell (O46), Henry Morrogh (A48), Fr Mark Dunlin OSB (O49), John Morris (D55), Fr Norman Tanner SJ (H61), Louis Marcelin-Rice (T64), Peter Langdale (T74) and Br Rupert McHardy (D92).

The traditional postcard was signed by these present and posted to Tony Brennan's successor, Jonty Mather (J78). Of the other participants we were happy to have Kate Marcelin-Rice and Catherine Langdale accompanying their husbands. We were also happy to have once more Carla Clifton, a former matron of Thomas's, together with her husband Carlo. The remaining guests were friends.

John Morris (D54)

31 May to 23 September:

The OA Art Exhibition at Ampleforth

As part of the bicentenary celebrations, an art exhibition was held at Ampleforth over the summer months. Fr Abbot opened the exhibition on Friday 31 May. Over 300 invited guests were present. Works by a number of Old Amplefordian artists including Antony Gormley, James Hart Dyke and the late John Bunyan were on view. The exhibition was situated mostly in the Cooper Room – this is the new
name for the room that was until recently the Common Room of St Aidan’s and was, until they moved to Nevill House, the first year dormitory of St Dunstan’s House. The exhibition ran from 31 May until the weekend of the celebration by the Old Amplefordians at Ampleforth, thus closing on 23 September.

In all, there were 27 Amplefordians or friends of Ampleforth whose works were exhibited. They were Steven Bird (currently Head of Art), John Bunting (W44, died 2002), Simon Birt (H60), Mark Corrath (O77), Antony Dutrott (B66), Michael Dunne (A60), Gerard Elles (B73), Andrew Festing (C59), Sir David Goodall (W50), Antony Gorodny (W68), Fr Martin Pugh (E40), James Hart Dyke (C85), Nick Hornby (O98), John Hughes (O95), Brendan Kelly (O87), Pascal Hervey (C98), Nick Hornby (O98), John Hughes (O95), Brendan Kelly (O87), Alex MacFaul (D90), Dominic Madden (E91), Marcus May (C77), Christian McDermott (D99), Mark Pickthall (B76), Joseph Pike (O91, died 1956), Laurence Quigley (Art staff), Alistair Roberts (H01, died 01), Liam Wales (E89) and Hon Jonathan Warrender (father of Alice (A01) and Jonathan (W)). Patrick Reyntiens (E43) is contributing to the spirit of this celebration by creating new windows for the Lady Chapel and for the South Transept of the Abbey Church which are expected to be installed, opened and blessed in Lent 2003. Antony Gormley’s sculpture has been placed by his choice on Lion Wood Hill, in the middle of the valley. The exhibition included a portrait of Fr Benedict by Andrew Festing, a portrait of Fr Edward by Orense Elles and a bust of Fr William Price by John Bunting. Nick Hornby contributed moving video art. There was an oil painting by Marcus May inside the Abbey Church, religious painting in the Abbey Church by Dominic Madden, and a bust of Christ by Mark Corrath. Antony Dutrott is doing a bronze bust of Cardinal Basil which will stand outside Hume House. There were sculptures by Alistair Roberts. There was an oil painting of Ampleforth by James Hart Dyke. Pascal Hervey contributed an abstract painting in acrylic on fibreglass. There were oil paintings by John Hughes, Brendan Kelly and Alex MacFaul. Liam Wales did pencil sculptures. Simon Brett produced a wood print. Fr Martin did an oil painting of Christ, and his current successor as Art Master, Steven Bird produced an award. Christian McDermott had done a painting of the Abbey.

The evening had been organised by a committee under the chairmanship of Christopher Honeyborne [the father of James Honeyborne (B88)]. Other members of the organising committee were Gordon Horsfield (Treasurer) [father of Joshua (D00)], Clare Armour [wife of Mark Armour (D71) and mother of Harry (O)], Tony Berry [sister of Dominic Berry (B92) and Housemistress St Aidan’s House], Julie Blackwell [wife of Andrew Blackwell (E65) and mother of Harry (F06) and George (F98)], Pauline Charnock [mother of John Charnock (T)], Vicky Chidley [mother of Robert (O91)], Bobby Cook [mother of Sean (E93), Joe (E96) and Freddie (E)], David Craig (H96) and Sam Craig [parents of Jos (E)], Claire Evans [Development Office], Sarah Doyle [another of Henry (H)], Chloe Furze [mother of Nicholas (O93) and Giles (O96)], Minnie MacHale [wife of Joe MacHale (A59) and mother of Henry (W01) and Martin (E)], Edith McColgan [Personal Assistant to the Procurator, Peter Bevan], Ann Morrist [mother of Alexander (H99) and Charles (H)], Mary Murphy [wife of Richard Murphy (C59), and mother of Dick (C89), John (C94), Hugh (H98) and Charlie (E02)], John Osborne [father of Piers (E) and William (O)], Myles Pink (D89), Anne Russell [wife of John Russell], John Russell [Director of Development at Ampleforth], Marysa Wojcik [mother of Samuel (D) and Joseph (D)] and Nick Woodhead [father of Archie (O), Freddie (O) and Bertie (O)].

13 July: Ottawa

There was a Canadian celebration of Ampleforth’s 200 years in Ottawa on Saturday 13 July in Ottawa. Mass was celebrated at 11.45am at the College Dominicain by Fr Lawrence Dewan OP, a Dominican who had some connections with the English Benedictine Congregation, as he was once a postulant at St Anselm’s Abbey in Washington. Then about 10 gathered for lunch. The speech made by Sir David Goodall at the London Dinner on 21 March was read for all, and each person present told his story. The event was organised by Guy Lorriman (D48).
20-22 September: The celebrations at Ampleforth

The central moment of this year of celebrations was to be at Ampleforth, an occasion for Old Amplefordians, along with their wives and families. Some 300 attended: 183 Amplefordians, 87 wives and family of Amplefordians, and about 30 others; in particular, Bishop Ambrose Griffiths (A46, Bishop of Hexham and Newcastle, and 5th Abbot of Ampleforth between 1976 and 1984, and Abbot Thomas Frerking OSB, Abbot of St Louis Priory — the monastery founded by the Ampleforth community in 1955 and which became an independent monastery in 1973. His Royal Highness, Grand Duke Jean of Luxembourg (A38) flew from Luxembourg. The senior Amplefordians present was Sir Cecil Grey (A31), Emeritus Professor from Liverpool. Other Amplefordians in their mid-eighties came from Canada and Australia — Dr Noel Murphy (B33) from Newfoundland and Edward Keogh (O35) from Sydney.

On Saturday 21 September about 70 attended the Annual General Meeting of the Ampleforth Society held in the Theatre. Then after morning coffee in the Main Hall, a Requiem Mass for Amplefordians who had died in the 200 years from 1802 to 2002 was celebrated by Bishop Ambrose. A Yorkshire lunch followed — an informal buffet in the Main Hall. After lunch, on a sunny afternoon, some looked around the more recent new buildings, such as the Barnford Centre, the Sunley Centre, Hume House, and the new St Aidan’s House — and others played golf, wandered across the valley, went to the bicentenary QA art exhibition, walked to Lion Wood Hill to see the new Antony Gormley sculpture, or drove around the countryside. At 4.30pm, many went to the Theatre for a showing of Old Amplefordian films, the cine-flashes of 50 years earlier and more. Fr Niselm had liaised with the Theatre Technician to organize this production and gave a commentary. These films had been prepared from the original copies by Joe Sheelevan, the Theatre Technician, and the showing had been made possible by the Theatre Director, Edward Maxx.

After Vespers on Saturday, there was a Reception in the Big Study, as organised by Fr Jeremy and Fr Hugh. Soon before 8pm everyone went to Dinner in the Upper Building, using both floors. Tables were arranged in year groups. Fr Abbot was on the ground floor and Fr Leo was on the top floor. After Charentais Melon with Parmesan, Fresh Figs and Raspberry and Olive Oil Dressing, followed by Pan Fried Fillet of Native Sea Bass with a Fennel and Crab Confit, Patrick Gaynor (D43) proposed the Toast of the School and Fr Leo Chamberlain (A58), the Deputy President of the Society and the Headmaster, replied. Following the next course, Captain Michael O’Kelly (C45) proposed the Loyal Toast. The Rt Hon Sir Paul Kennedy QC (E53) proposed the Toast of Ampleforth and Fr Abbot (T60) replied.

After Dinner, about 10.45pm, all were invited to the Abbey Church to sing Compline, followed by the Litany of Our Lady sung in Latin. Then at perhaps 11.15pm, on a still and clear September night, all assembled on the Front Walk to watch a display of fireworks to commemorate 200 years, lasting perhaps 20 minutes or more. As in December 1952, so now the fireworks were detonated from the Bounds, just below the Ball Place.

Next day there was Pontifical Mass at 7am celebrated by Fr Abbot, then coffee — and for some a chance to go to the Alcuin Room to watch Tyne Tees Television’s 27-minute film of the life of Cardinal Basil, shown on screen on 30 August. Then there was an informal lunch in the Main Hall.
school is important, it is by no means the only work of the community, and what we might call the school's possibly transient success. It is the special quality which many of our fellow countrymen, including many non-Catholics, now associate with the name of Ampleforth. For that public profile we all, of course, owe a huge debt of gratitude to Cardinal Hume, but the qualities which were widely recognised and admired in him were qualities which many of us know to have existed here in this community for two hundred years. By increasing the public profile he has given us all a lot to live up to.

We know what the community does day by day, and that is remarkable enough. It maintains the monastic life, runs a successful school, serves parishioners, has a house at Oxford, provides courageous monks to work in Zambabwe, and so forth. But what is it that makes it so special, which engenders the loyalty which brings us all here this weekend, and earns admiration elsewhere? It is surely that those who have given their lives to living by the Rule of St Benedict have set standards for the rest of us.

Standards which are of inestimable value in the present difficult times in which we live. Of course monks have their shortcomings like the rest of us, but many of them in my lifetime like Abbot Herbert Byrne, Cardinal Hume, Fr Paul Neville and for me my own housemaster Fr Raphael Williams were examples of a gold standard. There are laymen too, like Robert Nairac and Tony Brennan, recently dead, who seem to me to have lived up to the highest standards of this place.

Ultimately the place is not so important, it is the people who matter, and the values for which they stand, but increasingly, over two hundred years, this place has become synonymous with the best we have to offer, which is why it gives me great pleasure to invite you to rise and drink to Ampleforth, its community near and far, its past and its future.

Those who attended during the weekend were:

1931: Emeritus Professor Sir Cecil Gray (A) and Pamela; 1933: Dr Noel Murphy (B) with Wendy Martin; 1934: Fr Benet Perrett (W), Fr Columba Ryan OP (O); 1935: Edward Keogh (B); 1936: Fr Christopher Griffiths (O), Victor Comyn (E) and Rosemary, Dr Brian Hill (A); 1937: Fr Benedict Welby (A); 1938: R.H. B. H. and Jean Grand Duke of Zanzibar (A) accompanied by Colonel Fernand Brosie; 1939: John Keelli (B), Bryan McSwiney (O), Michael Pearson (W) and Carmen; 1940: Oswald Barton (B), John Ryan (O), Tony Sutton (O); 1941: Wing Commander Colin Bidie (IA), Donald Cape (D) and Catherine, Lord Martin Fitzalan Howard and Lady [Bridge] Fitzalan Howard (O), Peter Reid (A) and Hugo, Brendan Smith (A) and Jennifer; 1942: Peter Davey (C) and Tina, Maj Gen Desmond Mangham CB (O) and See, Peter Noble- Matthews (E); 1943: Patrick Gaytor (D) and Thyrza, Christopher Graves (C) and Agatha Ann; 1944: Sir Hew Hamilton Dalrymple (B) and Lady [Anne Louise] Hamilton-Dalrymple, Martin Keelli (O), Fr Geoffrey Lynch (D); 1945: Dr Patrick O'Brien MB VRD (A), Captain Michael O'Kolly (C); 1946: Michael Cox (E), Bishop Ambrose O'Connell (B), Christopher Hendon (D) and Virginia, Tom Noonworthy (A); 1947: Fr Justin Caldwell (B), Barry Cuffitt (W), Dr Kevin Henderson (O) and Maureen, Denis Howard (C), Dr Robert Ryan (B) and Catherine, Dr John Scoson (A), Julian Smythe (E) and Diana, Nigel Stornton and Jenny, David Tate (E) and Pauline, Frs van den Berg (B); 1948: Maurice French (W), James McCloy (A) and Jacqueline, Hugh Meynell (E); 1949: Fr Mark Bardin (O), Fr Martin Convery (A), Major David Dewar (D) and Edward, Paul Goddard (E), Patrick Lovell Green (O) and Patrick, Fr Alberic Stacpoole (C); 1950: Nicholas Connolly (T) and Vanessa, Tom Fattorini (A) and Kisty, Sir David Goodall (O) and Lady [Morwenna] Goodall, James Hayes (B) and Judy Locke, Patrick Laver (W) and Elke, Fr Charles Macaulay (A), Fr Dominic Molony (W), Martin Morton (A) and Joyce; 1951: Arthur French (O) and Charlotte, The Hon, Fr Peter Grant; Ferris (O), Edward, Colonel Fernand Brosie; 1952: Blackledge (O), Nicholas Burridge (B) and Marsild, James Duw (W), Wiloughby Wynne (B); 1953: Raymond Allison (B), Garry Kasapjan (T), The Hon Sir Paul Kenneth (E) and Virginia, Fr Bonaventure Knohly (C); 1954: Fr Anselm Craner (A), Dr Fr David Minsey (B), Dr Electronic Morris (B), Jimmy Startap (D) and Rosemary, Dr Peter Wakins (B) and Valeria, 1955: Patrick Arning (W), Olive Beck (A) and Philip, Edward Milberry (B) and Maria Luna, Dr Kevin Connolly (E), Timothy Harman (A), John Marshall (D), John Morton (C) and Juan H, Lt Col Jeremy Quinlan (A), Louis van den Berg (B), Philip [Phil] Vincent (O) and Professor Angelia; 1956: John Irvine (D), Peter Llewellyn (C) and Frances, Sir David Poole (A), Kevin Ryan (O) and Jane, Lt Col David Scoson (A); 1957: R.H. B. H. and Jean, Dr Robert Blake-James (D) and Rowan, Charles Cary Elwes (W) and Jean, Francis Dearlove (W), Fr Francis Dobson (D), Richard Grey (E) and Hilary, Norman Macleod (B), Francis Radcliffe (W), Major Ivan Scott-Lewis (O), Colin Sutherland (B) and Mrs Susanne Evers; 1958: John Bell (W) and Meg, Paddy Brocklehurst (B), Fr Leo Chamberlain (A), John Collins (T), Richard Grey (E) and Hilary, Peter Kasapjan (T), Peter McCann (A) and Margaret Anne, Paul Morrissey (D), His Honour Sir Jeremy Quinlan (D) and Frances, Dr Peter Watkins (B) and Valeria, Fr Abbot (T) and Peter King (T) and Prudence, Captain Jonathan Morris (D), Christopher Reed (A), John Wetherell (T); 1961: Robin Andrews (C), Edwin Lovegrove (A) and Margaret, Dr Peter Magauran (A), David Russell (W), Lord Stanton (A)
and Lady [Susan] Stainon with Miles; 1962: David Andrews (O), Peter Detre (J), Dr John Moroney (J) and Heather; Anthony Sheldon (O) and Glen, with James Sheldon; 1963: Gerald Cary-Ewes (W), Dr Anthony de Vivier (A) and Judith, Jonathan Fox (D) and Dr Sandra Fox, Francis Thompson (J) and Bernadene; 1964: Nicholas Robertson (T) and Jane; John Trapp; 1965: Lt Col Gregory Moor (E) and Madeleine and Bernardoe (aged foot), Paul Raschel (H) and Madeleine, Mark Robertson (C); 1966: David Craig (H) and Sara, Richard Davey (E) and Ponnell; 1967: Martin Conyn (H) and Janet, Nicholas Fuller (O), Mark Grabowski (J), 1968: James Barton (D), Roy Barton (T) and Anne; 1969: Martin Poole (A), Philip Ryan (K); 1970: Thomas Barton (D), Nicholas Coonagh (B) and Kim; John Grant (T) and Catherine; 1971: Raymond Taylor (C) and Carolyn with Edmund; 1972: Captain Robert Bishop (A); 1975: Robert Blackledge (O), Patrick Daly (A), Thomas Fawleit (B), Mark Railing (O); 1976: Philip Francis (H), 1977: Tom Richardson (B) and Miss Marian Baracco; 1978: James Nolan (T) and Hanna with four children, Charles Wright (E); 1979: Peter Griffiths (B) [the Toastmaster]; 1980: Paul Irwin (B), Anthony Sevete (B) and Caroline; 1981: Aidan Channer (D) and Maire, Edward Nowell (J); 1982: Fr William Wright (A); 1983: Philip Evans (D), Benedict Odene (B) and Amy; 1985: Peter Goggin (C) and Ruth with Martha; 1986: Jonathan Cornwall (H); 1987: Thomas O'Malley (D) and Annabel Voole; 1988: James Cadogan (W), Paddy Thompson (O) and Paula; 1990: Alexander Tracey (H) and Tanya; 1991: Paul Chandy (C); 1995: Hugo Hughes (J) and Miss Vanessa Cubbin; Florian Keichert (O) and Mrs Eliza Hambrecht; 1996: Edward O'Malley (D); 1997: Jeremy Lyle (A), Juan Ramirez (C).

Fr Hugh Lewis-Vivas, Fr Anthony Hain, Fr Jeremy Siers, Fr Kenagern Hagan, Fr Luke Baskett, Fr Oswald McBride, Fr Chad Boulton, Fr Sebastian Jelkubz, Fr John Fairfouze, Br Eleuterio, Br William Pliers, Abbot Thomas O'Golen, OSB, Abbot of St. Louis Priory, Fr Bede Price OSB [St. Louis Priory and currently at St. Benedict's, Oxford], Maire Channer [married Frank Channer [DSM, died 1985], formerly Chief Handmaid Lourdes Playmage, formerly matron St. Edward's House, mother of Aidan (DS1)], Hugh Coddington [Director of Admissions for the school and member of the College Committee] and Cath Coddington [sister of Lord Leith (C71)], Eileen Coddington, Peter Green [Second Master] and Brenda Green, Gerald Godhrie [Housemaster St Dunstan's House] and Frances Guthrie [Campion, Ampleforth College, and sister of Hilary Grey], Claire Jennings, Madeleine Judd, Peter McAlacken [Housemaster St. Cuthbert's House] and Chris McAlacken, Michael Morrissey, Dr Pyrro Mrazov, John Russell [Director Development Office at Ampleforth since 2001], and Anne Russell, John Wilcock [Games Master 1962-68, Housemaster St. Cuthbert's House 1988-98] and Pauline Wilcock.

23 October:
Westminster Abbey and Banqueting House, Whitehall

Two historic and significant places were the venues of the second London celebration. Whereas the Dinner and Mass of St. Benedict on 21 March had been for Old Amplefordians only, this second occasion was a celebration to be shared by all with friends of Ampleforth. The singing of Vespers in Westminster Abbey was followed by a reception in the Banqueting House, Whitehall.

Vespers in Westminster Abbey

At 5pm on 23 October, Vespers of the Feast of St. Benedict were sung in Westminster Abbey by the community, with about 2,200 present — by the kind invitation of the Dean of Westminster Abbey, the Very Revd Dr. Wesley Carr, the Archdeacon of the Chapter of Westminster Abbey. The occasion was attended by Cardinal Cormac Murphy O'Connor [Archbishop of Westminster], Archbishop David Hope [Archbishop of York], Bishop Ambrose Griffiths, Bishop John Crowley [Bishop of Middlesborough and once Secretary to Cardinal Basil], Bishop Mark Jäblitz [Bishop of Menevia and former Abbot of Belmont], Bishop Robert Ladds [Bishop of Whitley] and by Rev. Stuart Burgess, a local Methodist leader. Vespers was also attended by Abbot Primate Nodder [the Abbot Primate of the Benedictine Order], Abbot Richard Yeo [Abbot President of English Benedictine Congregation and Abbot of Downside], and Abbot Francis Rosseter [former Abbot President and former Abbot of Ealing Abbey].

This was the third time since the Reformation that Vespers had been sung at Westminster Abbey. On the day of the ordination of Cardinal Basil as Archbishop of Westminster on 25 March 1976, the monks of Ampleforth sang Vespers on the Feast of the Annunciation. In 1980, to celebrate the 1500 anniversary of the birth of St Benedict in 480AD, Benedictines sang Vespers on the Feast of St. Benedict, 11 July.

At 5pm there were two processions into the Abbey: a procession of the ecclesiastical dignitaries, of a cardinal and of bishops, abbots and primates through the packed Abbey into the Lantern; and, after a brief pause, there was the procession of monks, passing through the Abbey into the Quire.

The Dean of the Abbey welcomed the community on this 200th anniversary, and thanked them for coming to their first home. Then Dr Cosmas Wilson gave the Address and thanked them for their hospitality. The singing of Vespers continued, ending with the Salve...
Regina — some of the congregation joined in the singing of the Salve Regina.

Fr Geoffrey Lynch (D44) had worked over many months to organise this event. The London Committee did much practical work, meeting with officials of the Abbey and arranging the seating and organisation of ushers.

Address by Fr Abbot during Vespers in Westminster Abbey on 23 October

Dean Wesley [the Very Rev Dr Wesley Carr, the Dean of Westminster Abbey], and the Canons of this wonderful Abbey, custodians of our first home. Thank you for inviting us to pray Vespers tonight, in this the 200th anniversary of our arrival at Ampleforth, our third home. Forgive us if we appear like great-great-grandparents inspecting the ancient family home. Like them we nose around; trying to find memories of our monastic ancestors who last occupied this building in 1559.

I express my heartfelt welcome to all of you who have come to join us in this prayer. I would like to mention a few: first the Church leaders from Yorkshire, our home for the last 200 years. Archbishop David [Rev David Hope, Archbishop of York], such a wonderful support to us, and his suffragan Bishop Robert [Rev Robert Ladbe, Bishop of Whitby] from Whitby. Alongside him I mention Rev Stuart Burgess, Chair of our local Methodist Church, the enthusiastic shepherd pushing us Yorkshire Christians into one flock. And of course our own Abbot President from Downside [Abbot Richard Yeo] and our Abbot of Menevia [Bishop Mark Jabale was Abbot of Belmont Abbey until he became our own Abbot President from Downside [Abbot Richard Yeo]].

We are deeply honoured with the presence of Cardinal Cormac [His Eminence Cardinal Cormac Murphy O’Connor, Archbishop of Westminster]. We are after all in his diocese. His Cross looks well in North Yorkshire, now called the Westminster Cross, a sign of the close link established between us through the person of our late Cardinal Basil.

Thanks to the other bishops, not forgetting our two Benedictines, Bishop Ambrose ofHexham andNewcastle [Bishop Ambrose Griffiths], and Bishop Mark of Menevia [Bishop Mark Jabale was Abbot of Belmont Abbey until he became Bishop of Menevia in 2001].

Among the Benedictine Abbots and Abbesses who have joined us I mention our own Abbot President from Downside [Abbot Richard Yeo] and our Abbot Primate Notker, from Rome. Just in case any of you think he is my boss, let me tell you his primary task is to keep Rome informed about what Benedictines do; he knows he will not get very far if he tries to tell us what to do! Of all the religious organisations in the Church, the Benedictine community is perhaps the most autonomous.

I mention too the representatives from the Manquehue Movement in Chile, a lay movement of Benedictine Oblates, inspired by Ampleforth. They have come a long way for this occasion.

But it is you, our friends who have packed this Abbey Church this evening that my heart goes out in gratitude. All of us in the Ampleforth Community are deeply moved by your presence; it means a huge amount to us. Thank you for coming to this Vespers. It is hardly a note different from that of the 16th century, forming a long thread of tradition; a long line of prayer, each day, every day, for all in need. Our 200 years at Ampleforth is but a fraction; before that nearly 200 years in exile in France; before that some 500 years in this Abbey, nearly 900 in all. It is a moment of prayerful thanksgiving.

Each of us has particular intentions for this prayer tonight; there are many innocent victims in our world, dead, and alive and thousands trying to help. Only in prayer can we lift them out from the evil and suffering around them, only through prayer can we help the pain in their hearts.

I would like to have four thoughts to fix the significance of this event. Let me start 624 years ago, in 1378. A man, Howley by name, came to this Abbey to find refuge. It is not clear what he had done, but the authorities, led by John of Gaunt, were pursuing him. This Abbey, along with others, was a place of sanctuary. John of Gaunt ignored that and dragged Howley from the building and murdered him. In response, the Abbot closed the Abbey to outsiders. It took four months before it was reopened only after the King solemnly restored in privilege of sanctuary.

Do you accept this principle of sanctuary in today’s world? You would need a good reason; public criticism might be harsh. Behind the principle of sanctuary there is an important truth: Christians hold firmly to the view that no sin is unforgivable; and the first duty of every repentant Christian is to face God, before all else. One function of the monastery is to provide a place where sinners can repent in peace, without being hounded by others, legitimate officers or revengeful neighbours. That is what the principle of sanctuary is about. Don’t we need it more than ever today?

Within the monastic enclosure the primacy of the law of God pertains. Such places offer hospitality to anyone seeking to come to terms with God, seeking repentance and forgiveness, even before facing the law, or the neighbour. Once achieved, the individual is strengthened by grace to face the vagaries of public opinion and the law of man.

In our post-Christian society, forgiveness is not offered universally even to the repentant. Some crimes are deemed unforgivable. We find little logic or consistency; we cannot agree on the unique value of every human life. The monastery exists to proclaim that God offers forgiveness to all who repent; men and women living in monastic communities exist to provide places of sanctuary where that can happen. Divine forgiveness, after all, is infinitely more attractive than judgments, sometimes insecure, noted out by an unforgiving society.

Howley did the people of the 14th century London a great service, giving his life to remind us all that the law of man was subservient to the law of God. The Abbot of the time, who stood so firm in defence of the principle of sanctuary, was a courageous man.

Secondly: To return to the early history of Westminster. In 1413, the new king, Henry V, sought to break with his past life of debauched living; he wanted to be worthy of the task to which he had succeeded. He came to this Abbey, to seek advice from the ‘Herrn of Westminster’. Having spoken at length about his past life, having listened carefully to what he had to do, having discussed ways he could go about it, he left the Abbey a reformed man, ready to lead a life worthy of the task he inherited.

Many today seek to walk the same road to conversion from any number of addictions. Many are working hard to help. Their expert help enables us to highlight the special role of the monastery: the place for spiritual guidance, relating to areas where monastic men and women can use their own experience of conversion to help others. Our effectiveness springs not just from the individual holy men and women among us, but also from the regular life of prayer, silence and community living on which our life is rooted. This is the special feature of the Rule of St Benedict.

Thirdly: Let me pose this question: How would you react if your closest friend or child came to tell you of their interest in joining a Benedictine community?
Some would react with horror. Monastic life is frightening there is fear of loss, disappearing for ever. Very few react with enthusiasm. Perhaps we have become so used to speaking of career, family, or belongings, that a life without any of them makes us worried.

I pay tribute to the courage of the young men and women who find in the monastic life their true happiness. I want to go further: to encourage each of you humbly to remain to be positive about monastic life. Those who persevere in the monastic life for many years are gifted with a sense of quiet contentment, of God’s abiding support, and of trust in the future.

Monastic life is not built round any particular work – Ampleforth monks, as you know, are involved in teaching at all levels, parish work, giving retreats and conferences. And some just live the daily life of prayer, manual labour and pondering the Word of God. The work is less important than the way of life: At first heart is real excitement. We seek the Person, who calls us, that is what underpins every moment of our waking lives.

The influence of St Benedict’s Rule is not confined to those in monasteries. Earlier I mentioned the presence here tonight of representatives of the Manquehue Movement in Chile, a movement established some 30 years ago, inspired by our interpretation of the Rule at Ampleforth. Lay men and women, single and married, who have adapted the Rule to their daily lives. There are nearly 1,000 of them. They are the most dramatic sign of what every monastic community shares with its own lay obligations.

If the number entering monasteries declines, the rise of lay people living the Rule in varied ways is a sign of encouragement: They do not replace monastic life; they expand it. For monasteries struggling to discover how to succeed in their schools or parishes with reduced monk priests, perhaps they offer a way forward; they should speak not so much of being monastic schools and parishes, but of being Benedictine schools and parishes.

Finally: Recently, I, with one of the brethren, was invited to Qom, Iran, to speak with Shi‘ite students about our monastic life. Neither of us spoke Farsi, so we communicated through our host, who spoke good English. It may surprise you that on many of the really important matters, we agreed to differ. The visit gives us hope for the future.

We pledge ourselves to continue to offer that service. Not unlike, I might suggest, this great Abbey Church. It too is a meeting place for the different peoples of our country, a symbol of national unity.

The last monks of 16th century Westminster were very different from those of 21st century Ampleforth; the future may not be clear, but a long history, with many ups and downs, allows one to take the long view. With faith and God’s grace there will always be a place for men and women so in love with God that they can only be satisfied by total commitment to monastic life.

In such places we will continue to offer sanctuary for those seeking peace with God; we will provide a place for conversion and renewal of life; we will follow a Rule which in spite of everything offers deep joy at its heart and we will invite others to come and build unity. Those four thoughts are at the heart of our prayer this evening and help to show the enduring relevance of the monastic life. They encourage us to offer the wisdom of St Benedict to all who come.

So let us all here tonight, take heart from St Benedict’s words: Never lose hope in God’s mercy... Our wages will be the reward the Lord has promised: What the eye has not seen nor the ear heard, God has prepared for those who love him.

**Reception at the Banqueting House, Whitehall on 23 October**

There followed the Reception at the Banqueting House, Whitehall Palace, and in the adjoining Royal United Services Institute for Defence Studies – the two venues were linked by an open door and enabled about 1,000 persons to attend.

These venues of the Banqueting House and the Royal United Services Institute were a short walk up Whitehall, approximately opposite the entrance to Horse Guards Parade. The Banqueting House consists of two main rooms. On entering the building and climbing the stone steps there is the Main Hall. Restored to its former glory, the Main Hall is one of the few complete Installations of Baroque 17th Century Art. Designed by the architect Inigo Jones and completed in 1622, the Banqueting House was an architectural marvel for its time. Its ceiling is painted by Sir Peter Paul Rubens, as commissioned by King Charles I. It was from this Hall that Charles I was led outside onto a scaffold to be beheaded on 30 January 1649. Below there is The Undercroft, with its beautiful white vaults beneath the Main Hall, a favourite haunt of James I.

At the Reception canapés and champagne were served. Charlotte Budd [some years ago the first woman rider in the Grand National as Charlotte Brew] provided the catering, as she had done on 8 February in Bristol, 21 March in London, and would do for a fourth time at Westminster Cathedral on 21 November. The champagne had been produced by the House of Drappier as a special cuvee to celebrate 850 years since St Bernard founded the monastery at Clairvaux from which the original cellars were established. John Morton and David Tate had visited the House of Drappier in France to select this champagne and Patrick Sandeman (H76) arranged for it to be transported to England.

The evening had been organised by the London Committee under the Chairmanship of David Tate (E47), with membership slightly changed from the committee earlier in the year for the Dinner in March, consisting of John Morton (E55), Richard Blake James (H85), Peter Detre (H62 — who organised the ushers at the Abbey and the Banqueting House), Simon Huilne (H95 — until he went to live in Chile), Laci Nester-Smith (W53), Paul Ristel (H65), Peter Griffiths (W79), Patrick Sandeke (H76), Mark Tate (W76), Bobby Vincent (O57), John Wetherill (T60), Miles Wright (T62) and Willoughby Wynne (B52) — along with Carys Wynne. About 15,000 had been invited to Vespres and the Reception, and from early July 2002 until 23 October Carys and Willoughby Wynne at their London home received well over 3,000 replies (including some refusing), all of which were carefully annotated, recorded and filed. In addition they received numerous telephone messages, at one time the telephone ringing perhaps every four minutes.
In this organisation much valuable assistance was given by Robert Morton, the son of John Morton (C55). The office staff of David Tate were able to give valuable assistance.

13 November: The Edinburgh Supper

The second Edinburgh supper party of 2002 at Ciao Roma was held on 13 November. Those present spanned the years from Jan Laurenson (D01), currently at Edinburgh University, to those who left in the 1950s. Fr Gordon Beattie (D59) celebrated Mass and at dinner spoke of Ampleforth news, going through each house and listing the present activities of each living former housemaster. Alistair Campbell (A70) with Peter McCann (A58) had done most of the organisation.

20 November: The Manchester Hotpot

The Manchester Hotpot was held at Sam's Chophouse. About 70 Amplefordians gathered for the traditional celebration, stretching from a 2002 leaver in Jonty Morris (H02) to earlier leavers, such as Oswald Barton (O40), Tom Fattorini (O50) and Fr Dominic Milloy (W50). The Hotpot had been founded by Tony Brennan in 1961, and so this was the 41st year of the Hotpot. With the death of Tony Brennan in April 2002, Jonathan Jonty Mather (O78) has taken over the organising of this event. The Hotpot was in many ways a tribute to Tony Brennan. In order to allow Amplefordians to celebrate in a less formal way than the Liverpool Dinner, Tony had founded the Hotpot in 1961. Fr Dominic spoke of the qualities of Tony, of how Tony welcomed everyone, especially those who could not afford something — and his work for those in need, such as in the hospice movement. Jonty Mather spoke of a message from John Morris (D55) in Rome who runs the Pasta Pot. Dress remained largely suits although some younger members wore more informal dress. Certainly one table of mainly younger members, and including a senior judge, sat down to dinner in shirt sleeves, but other tables were more formal.

21 November: OACC and OAGS Dinner

Following Mass of the Feast of the Presentation of Our Lady celebrated by Fr Abbot in the Lady Chapel of Westminster Cathedral, the Old Amplefordian Cricket Club and the Old Amplefordian Golfing Society held a joint Dinner in the Hall of Westminster Cathedral, with 58 members and guests present. One of the members noted to your correspondent that only three of those present had played in both the Cricketer Cup and the Halford Hewitt golfing event.

After the President of the OACC, Miles Wright (T62), had proposed the Loyal Toast, Lord Stafford (C72) proposed the Toast of the Community and School. Francis Stafford said that those assembled ranged over 62 years from leavers in 1940 to 2002 [an ex leaver from Tony Sutton (O40) to Ben Fitzherbert (E02)]. Including not only the OACC and OAGS in this occasion, but also the Old Amplefordian Rugby Club, Francis Stafford spoke of these three clubs as the avuncular heroes of Ampleforth. Fr Abbot (T60) replied on behalf of the guests. He said this was the last great event in a year of celebration of our bicentenary, a remarkable year stretching from 21 March, to the Irish and Belgian events, to the Ball, to the Vespers at Westminster Abbey. He paid particular tribute to the part played in these events by Willoughby Wynne and John Morton [both present].

29 November: Parbold Hall, Lancashire

On Friday 29 November Mass of St Laurence was celebrated in Parbold Hall in Thanksgiving for the first Council/Chapter Meeting of the Ampleforth Community which was held in Parbold Hall on 29 November 1802. Abbot Timothy Wright was the Principal celebrant. Others concelebrating were Abbot Richard Yeo of Downside [Abbot President of the English Benedictine Congregation], Abbot Geoffrey Scott of Douai Abbey [who was the homilist] and 12 monks of Ampleforth Abbey and Douai Abbey.

On Monday 29 November 1802 Fr Anselm Appleton presented his letter of appointment as Prior of the Laurentian Conventus to the Council of the Dieulouard House at the time resident at Parbold Hall, Lancashire. This appointment had been made on Wednesday 14 July 1802 by the General Chapter of the English Benedictine Congregation which had met in London. Prior Anselm Appleton's canonical term of office as first Prior of Ampleforth (and thirty-fourth Prior of St Laurence's) began with his formal installation and his first Council Meeting at Parbold Hall on Monday 29 November 1802 prior to the departure for Ampleforth on Friday 10 December 1802 (and their arrival at Ampleforth Lodge on 11 December 1802).
11 December: Ampleforth

This was the anniversary of two monks arriving at Ampleforth in 1802. Fr Abbot celebrated Mass at 12.35pm, recalling the significance of the anniversary and a sense of gratitude. Mass was attended by about 120 persons besides the concelebrating monks, who were seated on the sanctuary. The school staff had been invited, some local friends and there were also present a group from Cambridge University on retreat and a group of deaf persons on retreat. Afterwards there was a buffet lunch in the Main Hall.

At 6.30pm the annual Carol Service with the school took place, with Fr Abbot presiding. He spoke of the significance of this day, and so in a sense, the students joined in the celebration with this carol Vespers. By chance Nicholas Bishop (W59) was recalling this day 50 years earlier in a telephone call this day, remembering assembling on the lower walk.

The London Committee of the Ampleforth Society met on 28 November to review the proceedings of the year. The Treasurer of the Committee announced that due to the level of support for these events, a surplus had been achieved — and it was decided to make a large contribution to the monastery to cover some of the expenses of printing and postage connected with these events. A large donation was made to charities associated with Ampleforth, to be administered through Face-Faw [Friendship and Aid to Central and Eastern Europe - Friendship and Aid for the World – the school aid organisation]. The Committee in its present form was disbanded and Mark Tate (W76) agreed to form a new London Committee to continue planning London events.

COMMUNITY NOTES

We give below a complete list of the Community with their places of residence (if not at the Abbey) in September 2002:

Fr Rev TIMOTHY WRIGHT (T60) Abbot
Fr Rev AMBROSE GRIFFITHS (A46) Bishop of Hexham & Newcastle
Very Rev Fr George Corrie Prior
Fr Rev Abbot Patrick Barry (W35) Abbot of Lindisfarne, St Louis
Fr Jeremy Sierra Subprior
Very Rev Fr Benet Perceval (W34) Cathedral Prior of Durham
Very Rev Fr Dominic Milroy (W50) Cathedral Prior of Chester
Fr Willfrid Mackenzie (O30) Leyland
Fr Edward Delapine Colwich
Fr Martin Haigh (E40) Leyland
Fr Theodore-Young (O40) Guissendale
Fr Edmund Hatton (O40) Osmotherley
Fr Benedict Webb (A38)
Fr Justin Caldwell (B47)
Fr Augustine Measures (W45) Brandbridge
Fr Aidan Gilman (A45) Plantation House
Fr Geoffrey Lynch (D44)
Fr Adrian Convery (O49)
Fr David Herbert O’Brien Brownedge
Fr Rupert Everest (E50)
Fr Charles Macauley (D50) East Aygill
Fr Mark Butlin (O49)
Fr Michael Phillips (E52) Workington
Fr Gerald Hughes (C47) Guissendale
Fr Edward Corbould (E51)
Fr Dunstan Adams
Fr Henry Winborough (W53) St Benet’s
Fr Amsel Cramer (O54)
Fr Piets Grant Ferris (O51)
Fr Alban Crossley Zimbabwe
Fr Thomas Cullinan (C53) Ince Benet
Fr Stephen Wright (T56) Brownedge
Fr Francis Davidson Brownedge
Fr Gregory Carroll
Fr Gordon Beattie (D59) Parbold
Fr Alberic Stacpoole (C49)
Fr Aidan Burton Brownedge
Fr Leo Chamborlend (A58)
Fr David Morland (H60) Guissendale
Fr Jonathan Cotton (H60) Leyland
Fr Felix Stephens (H61) Warrington
Fr Bonaventure Knollys (C53) Norwich
Fr Matthew Burns (W38) Brownedge
Fr Edgar Miller (O61)
Fr Richard field (A59) Studies, Dublin
Fr Francis Dolson (O57)
Fr Christopher Gorst (O65) Zimbabwe, Prior
Fr Justin Price Guissendale
Fr Alexander McCabe
Fr Christian Shore
Fr Peter James (H69)
Fr Cyprian Smith
Fr Bernard Green St Benet’s
Fr Terence Richardson (J72) Osmotherley, Prior
Fr Anthony Hain
Fr Hugh Lewis-Vivas
Fr Bede Leach
Fr Bernard McInulty
Fr Cathibert Madden
Fr James Callaghan
Fr Barnabas Pham Zimbabwe
Fr Paul Browne Workington
Fr Andrew McCaffrey
Fr William Wright (A82)
Fr Raphael Jones Brownedge
Fr Kentigern Hagan
Fr Robert Igo Zimbabwe
Fr Oliver Holmes
Fr Gabriel Everitt
Fr Cassian Dickie Knutsborough
Fr Xavier Ho Osmotherley
Fr Anthony Murret-Crosby (O87)
Br Boniface Huddleston
Fr Luke Beckett
Fr Laurence McTaggart
Fr Oswald McBride
Fr Chad Boulton
FR SIMON TRAFFORD

Born on 20 August 1926 Fr Simon was the eldest of four children. The religious life was deeply ingrained in his family. On his father's side he had two uncles who were monks of Downside and two aunts who were Carmelite nuns. His mother, a Clifford, was descended from Cardinal Weld and had an uncle who was a Trappist and an aunt a nun. He went to Gilling in 1935 and then on to St Oswald's House. He left in 1944 and immediately joined the Scots Guards. From there he entered the novitiate from Cardinal Wise and had an uncle who was a Trappist and an aunt a nun. He went to Gilling in 1935 and then on to St Oswald's House. He left in 1944 and immediately joined the Scots Guards. From there he entered the novitiate in 1948 and then went to St Benedict's Hall, Oxford to read Classical Mods and PPE. On his return to Ampleforth he continued his theological studies and began to teach in the school.

His working life was dedicated to the school. He taught classics from the time he returned from Oxford in 1956 to a few months before he died; was deeply involved in games, especially cricket, rugby and golf; was a member of the CCF for nearly forty years, commanding it for twenty-five years; was Assistant Housemaster in the Junior House from 1963 to 1975 and was Housemaster of St Aidan's from 1975 to 1988. It was an outstanding record of service. And during most of this time he was able to live out the full routine of monastic life. When other duties did not prevent him he helped in the pastoral life of the area, first as parish priest of Helmsley and after that as school chaplain of St Martin's.

As a young monk Fr Patrick Barry had suggested to him that he should develop a skill to occupy his leisure hours and encouraged him to take up calligraphy. His clarity, simplicity and beauty reflected the character of the man who was to develop the skill to a high degree. Not only was he an accomplished practicioner himself, winning national recognition, but he took great delight in encouraging the development of the skill in others. He taught boys in the school, held regular courses in the local community and in one instance used to make regular visits to Hull Prison to teach one of the prisoners.

His creative talents also found scope in writing. He created a character called Maria Hogwash and wrote stories about her for one of his godchildren. As his godchild grew up so did Maria Hogwash until the stories were discontinued when they both reached the age of eighteen. It was a case of Harry Potter before Harry Potter, and in due course they might well find a publisher. He had an impish sense of humour and neither took himself too seriously nor allowed others to do so. On one occasion he applied the tools of critical biblical criticism to the account of a rugby match played between Ampleforth and St Peter's in the 1920s and showed that the score of 150-0 (to Ampleforth!) must have been fictitious, and that the score was in reality 15-0. A warning that biblical scholars might well be advised to heed. Spoof letters abounded and deserve a wider readership.

Military life suited him. He served for four years in the Scots Guards, seeing service in Austria and North Italy in the immediate post-war years. He seriously considered a career in the army but in the end the draw of the monastic life prevailed. Perhaps forty years in the CCF made amends. Certainly the order and discipline of military life never left him. His creative talents even found an outlet in the writing up of military exercises, which themselves would be worth publishing.

Games always played a large part in his life for he was gifted with an eye for a ball. As a boy in the school he won the Downey Cup for the best cricketer, and he went on to play countless games for the Emeriti and for the OACC. He was a fine bowler and a competent off-spinner. But he was always an experimenter, so his bats were either cut down, or shaved at the back, or had weights added. It was hardly surprising that he invented a bowling machine – the Bowlermatic – which not only had regular use in the school but was marketed quite widely in the 1960s. The discipline and etiquette of the game were close to his heart and in one of the last games he played, having stopped a ferocious drive which split his hand, he went up calmly to the captain and asked permission to leave the field. But it was golf that prevailed in the end. Its precision and culture suited his temperament, and its difficulties presented a challenge to his experimental mind. He played a steady game, was near to a single figure handicap, and on one occasion quite recently went round the Old Course at Sunningdale in three over par. He was fiercely competitive and therefore a formidable match player. It was fitting that only ten weeks before he died he won the over-50s cup at the Autumn Meeting of the OAGS at Ganton. His service to the game in the school was outstanding. Every games afternoon he drove a minibus

Please pray for Fr Simon Trafford, who died on 1 January. In October he was found to have acute leukaemia. It was fairly rapidly clear that there was nothing that could be done about it except to make him comfortable, and he died on 1 January in St Leonard's Hospice, York. His obituary follows; we also give those of Fr Cyril Brooks and Fr Maurus Green, which were not ready when the last Journal went to press.
across to the Gilling golf course, often returning for a second load. He would play
with the less gifted and support anyone in need. The sharp increase in the standard
of the game in the school is his legacy.

Although reserved Fr Simon was never cold and the warmth of his personality
came out not only in his kindness to those he served, whether it was in the school or
in the local community, but to the numerous people he met in the wider world. He
was always courteous, thoughtful of others, loyal to his friends, modest to a fault,
generous in giving his time to those in need and immensely conscientious. He had a
wonderful rapport with children and an ability to relate to their world of discovery. It
was curious that he was never in his element as a Housemaster perhaps because he
found it difficult to link discipline with friendship. But those who got to know him
saw through the outer shell of reserve to the goodness and warmth of the man and
made enduring friendships with him.

His spirituality like his whole approach to life was simple, unostentatious and
direct. There were no frills. It was almost childlike, and the goodness and integrity
of the man shone through. One short extract from a sermon speaks volumes.

Remember the saints are not just those we all know, but members of our families
who have died. I am convinced of this. I often ask my mother for help and have had
some wonderful answers. She was always interested in my games ability so I have
frequently asked her for help when playing golf and have had some extraordinary
results. Things happened which looked like flukes, but I know they weren’t because I
had especially asked for them. I am sure that the saints are nearer to us than we
usually think. This normally happened when he putted!

The lives of some people are totally authentic; they give us bearings. Fr Simon’s
life was one of them. He wrote in a homily: ‘If God is love, then to be in love for all
eternity is a wonderful prospect. ... in love, then, I believe, we can look forward to
death and hope and excitement.’ He will not be disappointed.

Edward Corbould OSB

See ‘A Ballad of Two Cricketers’ sent to the Editor by Francis Lord Stafford (C72).

A BALLAD OF TWO CRICKETERS
Trafford/Stafford

Dear Mr. Editor,

Whatever shall I do,
For I wanted to go to Manchester
And they made me change at Crewe.

I wanted to find old Trafford
Where the red rose meets the white,
And I found myself in Stafford
And I know that wasn’t right.

For I didn’t know that Stafford
Was so promising at cricket
That they’d sent him down to Lords,
To bat on a nursery wicket.

So when I got to London,
I hunted round for Stafford,
But the only thing they talked about
Was that prodigy young Trafford.

And there they were together
Both performing in the middle,
But this didn’t help my reeling brain
To solve the awful riddle.

For when you go to Manchester
And try to find Old Trafford
You don’t expect to get to Lords
And only find young Stafford.

And when you change at Stafford
And take the train to Crewe,
And young Trafford’s on the platform—
Why, whatever can you do?

There’s only one solution
Which we surely can applaud—
To pin their names together
Side by side upon the board

Written by Robin Atthill (lay master)

From the Ampleforth News, Exhibition 1942

‘GOOSEYE’
Tiny, self catering annexe
to fishing cottage on Quay
overlooking Wells Harbour
Ideal for birdwatchers. Sleeps
one or two. Enquiries
Tel: 01328 710995

COMMUNITY NOTES
ATHLETICS TRACK. It was in this latter area that he was to achieve national fame. He was proud of his association with Durham School and kept in touch with friends. After Durham he got a place in St Catherine’s, Cambridge where he read history and took an active part in university athletics. He came to national attention when in 1949 at the Varsity match of 2001 was won in 24.9 seconds. His name was linked with Bannister and Brasher at the time and though deprived of a place in the Olympic team by a late decision to halve the national funding, he was hailed in a contemporary newspaper as the greatest British hurdler of all time. In 1951 he accompanied an Oxford and Cambridge team to the West Indies. It was during this period that he first came into contact with Ampleforth. He was one of the athletes in the Achilles club who used to stay at Ampleforth to train on the school tracks in preparation for athletics meetings with the Scottish universities. His main contact was Fr Martin Haigh and under his guidance and that of Fr Kenneth Brennan he joined the Catholic Church on 10 February 1952. In 1953 he applied to the Abbot of Ampleforth, Abbot Herbert Byrne, to join the community.

He joined the community with nine others. They came from different backgrounds and experience and he soon delighted in the companionship and the challenge of the monastic life. After three years he was ready to begin work in the school. His history degree and athletics and rugby skills fitted him for the work. His senior master was Fr Hugh Aveling and he soon found himself challenged with a level set. It was not always easy to work with a scholar whose mind was filled with Recusant history — but Cyril rose to the challenge of sudden changes of history syllabus. Always one to have the highest standards in what he was asked to do, he burnt much midnight oil to prepare classes. On one famous occasion he was given a week to get up an entirely new special subject: Oliver Cromwell. This period became one of great interest to him, and throughout his life he felt he knew Cromwell in a special way and gave robust, positive interpretations of this controversial figure. In the classroom he prepared thoroughly, produced notes for the students and taught from the front in lecture style. His sense of drama, vigour of expression communicated the period so well that few forgot the experience.

He took over as games master from Fr Martin, but a bout of illness released him from this administrative burden so that he could concentrate on athletics. With Fr Cyril athletics became a summer sport and the quality of the Ampleforth teams improved immensely — new matches were held and a special triangular match with Downside and Raticliffe took place at Raticliffe. However this event did not prosper. Peter Anwyl was closely associated with him at this time and he writes: Fr Cyril had a balanced perspective on life and knew that sport had its place and no more in the scheme of education. He was always fair and drove the athletes on briskly in their training, always leading from the front. He was competitive yet impecable in defeat and took the occasional ‘house decision’ on the chalk.

In 1968 Abbot Basil Hume asked him to take over the Junior House. This consisted of 100 boys aged 12-14. He was replacing Fr Peter Upley, who had been housemaster since 1940. Fr Peter had established a light rein over the boys and his strong personality kept the house flourishing, but now there needed a new style. Fr Peter had little feeling for the new ways of praying and living the Faith which had come from the Vatican Council. Fr Alban Crossley remembers how Fr Cyril asked him to be in charge of prayer and liturgy and supported and encouraged him in all the new developments. He appointed the first layman to be on the Junior House staff, Ronald Rohan, an Irish bachelor with a vigorous approach to Latin, English and History. Under Fr Cyril the house prospered. His energy and enthusiasm communicated itself to boys, staff and parents. If sometimes his temper erupted and

There are few monks from our Community who have such a varied and distinguished past, such a wide variety of work, and whose life and ministry have touched so many different people. Fr Cyril was born on 17 December 1929 in Newcastle-on-Tyne. His father, Norman, ran a chain of clothing shops in Newcastle and other northern towns until the war in 1939. Cyril was to be involved in the leather trade in York with this family business when he came down from Cambridge. His mother’s two brothers were decorated World War One heroes—Alan gaining two DSOs and three MCs in the Black Watch and Ronald two MCs in the RUC. Perhaps this service quality came out in Cyril’s commitment to his work in the CCF at Ampleforth. Her niece, Brenda, married Robin Philipson who, as president of the Royal Scottish Academy, gave Cyril and his family entrance into the world of the Edinburgh festival which played a significant cultural role in his life.

Cyril was the younger of two sons born to Norman and Elsie Brooks. They lived in Framlington Place and Embleton. From an early age the characteristics of his personality — his cheerfulness, bonhomie, concern for others as well as his quick temper and his capacity to focus on the issues at hand were clearly evident. Perhaps it was his elder brother Christopher, also a strong and talented figure, who gave Cyril a model and target to emulate. They remained close and Cyril would sometimes flee away to Christopher’s Mediterranean house on his holidays. Always his own man, whether avoiding some of the excesses of youth at Cambridge or taking a lead in a group, he had the capacity to accept and incorporate the talents, advice and wisdom of others. He went to Newcastle Prep School which was evacuated to Edington Hall, Whittingham. He joined his brother at Durham School and was a conspicuous figure — intelligent, lively and talented on both the rugby field and athletics track. It was in this latter area that he was to achieve national fame. He was proud of his association with Durham School and kept in touch with friends.

After Durham he got a place in St Catherine’s, Cambridge where he read history and took an active part in university athletics. He came to national attention when in 1949 at the Varsity match he broke the British record for the 220 yards low hurdles. His time for the 220 yards low hurdles was 24.2 seconds — the same event in the Varsity match of 2001 was won in 24.9 seconds. His name was linked with Bannister and Brasher at the time and though deprived of a place in the Olympic
caused distress, this never took away from his love and commitment to the boys for whom he would labour unceasingly.

He had always been an enthusiast for music and he had a pleasant and accurate singing voice, could play the organ and piano with accomplishment and had had some experience with the cello. Music in the Junior House was vigorously encouraged. He supported the Schola Cantorum when it was developed by David Bowman and was proud of the quality of the Junior House boys’ singing in the Abbey. A high percentage of boys in his house learnt a musical instrument. His style with the boys was demanding. He was down at the games fields, teaching RS and Latin, handwriting (he taught himself the Italic style with the encouragement of his friend and fellow Junior House monk Fr Simon Trafford), winning commendation from the Youngest Knights of St Columba. His pupils featured as winners in the Society of Irish Handwriting school competitions. For the rest of his life his handwriting was formal, distinctive and correct.

He chose Ann Barker as matron. She remained throughout his time and they were a good team. She remembers shopping trips to York to buy curtains and fabrics to mitigate the excessive hardness of the Junior House and create a more homelike feel to the house. He threw himself into the task of running a first class school and the efforts were felt powerfully as his students went into the Upper School.

In 1981 he was tired. He was given a short sabbatical which he used to attend a course at Hawkestone Hall, and spent a term at St Benet’s Hall. In the previous year he had attended a Charismatic renewal conference at Ampleforth: a Renewal of Pentecost or Baptism in the Spirit. The fruits of this experience never left him and had a profound effect on his teaching and preaching. He described it as a conversion, a resurrection job, a rescue which has sustained me ever since and for which I am immensely grateful. He shared and promoted the new found prayer experiences and frequently helped to run the Holy Spirit Seminars in parishes. He attended a resurrection job, a ‘rescue which has sustained me ever since and for which I am exceedingly grateful’. He shared and promoted the new found prayer experiences and frequently helped to run the Holy Spirit Seminars in parishes. He attended a Charismatic Renewal Retreat for priests at Trinity and All Saints College, Leeds and was a much loved and appreciated ecumenical contact which were his special feature. Ecumenism, he said, begins with praying together and goes on to celebrate the gifts of the various Christian traditions. He would join different churches in York for their evening services. Such an attitude was profoundly encouraging to all the clergy and dedicated Christians in York. His preaching style, bound with the vigour and the clarity of a schoolmaster, soon made an impact, especially with the Methodist community. One of the senior Anglican priests in York had no difficulty in saying that Cyril was the finest preacher in York. Once Fr Cyril got a letter from the local Methodist minister who was a friend: ‘I have a problem, please take the service in our chapel on Sunday at 6.30, John, don’t forget to lock up afterwards’. There is no account of his sermon, but surely the church went home invigorated and inspired. His name appeared in the Methodist directory of preachers. The climax of his ecumenical work in York came in 1991 when the Council of Churches together organised the One Voice mission to the city. With John Young, canon of York, and David Mullins, Methodist, Fr Cyril was the inspiration. Positive on committee, he animated the other two to fulfil the detailed work. John Young says: ‘Cyril came across to those with whom he worked as an inspiration. He was a wonderful human being, full of warmth and laughter and with a deep concern to communicate the truth. He wanted to communicate his enthusiasm for the love of God. He was a wonderfully loyal friend, driving over from Preston to York just to attend a party for me when I stood down as chair of One Voice. He was a highly regarded and much loved Chair of the York Council of Churches.’ To raise funds for this mission he cycled 2000 miles in 21 days at the age of 62 from York to Lands End, Lands End to John o’ Groats and back to York. Each day he telephoned an account of his journey to the Yorkshire Evening Press which was hailed as one of the most gripping items in the paper. This raised him to the status of a cult-figure in the city; a position he brushed off as uncharacteristic as his other achievements.

When St Bede’s closed, Fr Cyril was appointed to Essington as the Parish priest. This was a new departure for him and though he was dearly loved, the change did not suit him; nor did the little dog he was given. He found himself back in York frequently and he was still the chaplain to two girls’ boarding schools. He was not good at looking after himself and the strain weakened his heart so that after specialist advice, he went to rest in the Abbey and when better was assigned to the parish of St Mary’s, Leyland in 1996.

He revived in Leyland with Fr Jonathan, Fr Williford, Fr Albert and Fr Maurus. He was appreciated in the local prison and his vigorous and enthusiastic liturgies effective and memorable for the inmates. He did not feel constrained by the normal conventions in prison. In the parish he constantly supported ecumenical work, and his homily in Turpin Green Methodist Church during the Week for Christian Unity 2000 led to the beginning of a OneVoice choir which continues to flourish. He was an immediate success in the St Mary’s Technical College with its two inspiring teachers, chaplain Jimmy O’Donnell and head of RE Brendan Gardner. They brought together Fr Fabian Cowper OSB and Esther de Waal in their team.

After his years as novice master, in 1987 he was sent to join the monastic community in the new venture of St Bede’s in York. He gave a special dimension to the community. He learnt to cook and for the rest of his life was quite a dab hand in the kitchen. He was active as chaplain to three schools. He wrote a column in the Evening Press for some months and had some airing on local radio. But it was his ecumenical contacts which were his special feature. Ecumenism, he said, begins with praying together and goes on to celebrate the gifts of the various Christian traditions. He would join different churches in York for their evening services. Such an attitude was profoundly encouraging to all the clergy and dedicated Christians in York. His preaching style, bound with the vigour and the clarity of a schoolmaster, soon made an impact, especially with the Methodist community. One of the senior Anglican priests in York had no difficulty in saying that Cyril was the finest preacher in York. Once Fr Cyril got a letter from the local Methodist minister who was a friend: ‘I have a problem, please take the service in our chapel on Sunday at 6.30, John, don’t forget to lock up afterwards’. There is no account of his sermon, but surely the church went home invigorated and inspired. His name appeared in the Methodist directory of preachers. The climax of his ecumenical work in York came in 1991 when the Council of Churches together organised the One Voice mission to the city. With John Young, canon of York, and David Mullins, Methodist, Fr Cyril was the inspiration. Positive on committee, he animated the other two to fulfil the detailed work. John Young says: ‘Cyril came across to those with whom he worked as an inspiration. He was a wonderful human being, full of warmth and laughter and with a deep concern to communicate the truth. He wanted to communicate his enthusiasm for the love of God. He was a wonderfully loyal friend, driving over from Preston to York just to attend a party for me when I stood down as chair of One Voice. He was a highly regarded and much loved Chair of the York Council of Churches.’ To raise funds for this mission he cycled 2000 miles in 21 days at the age of 62 from York to Lands End, Lands End to John o’ Groats and back to York. Each day he telephoned an account of his journey to the Yorkshire Evening Press which was hailed as one of the most gripping items in the paper. This raised him to the status of a cult-figure in the city; a position he brushed off as uncharacteristic as his other achievements.

When St Bede’s closed, Fr Cyril was appointed to Essington as the Parish priest. This was a new departure for him and though he was dearly loved, the change did not suit him; nor did the little dog he was given. He found himself back in York frequently and he was still the chaplain to two girls’ boarding schools. He was not good at looking after himself and the strain weakened his heart so that after specialist advice, he went to rest in the Abbey and when better was assigned to the parish of St Mary’s, Leyland in 1996.

He revived in Leyland with Fr Jonathan, Fr Williford, Fr Albert and Fr Maurus. He was appreciated in the local prison and his vigorous and enthusiastic liturgies effective and memorable for the inmates. He did not feel constrained by the normal conventions in prison. In the parish he constantly supported ecumenical work, and his homily in Turpin Green Methodist Church during the Week for Christian Unity 2000 led to the beginning of a OneVoice choir which continues to flourish. He was an immediate success in the St Mary’s Technical College with its two inspiring teachers, chaplain Jimmy O’Donnell and head of RE Brendan Gardner. They brought together Fr Fabian Cowper OSB and Esther de Waal in their team.

After his years as novice master, in 1987 he was sent to join the monastic community in the new venture of St Bede’s in York. He gave a special dimension to the community. He learnt to cook and for the rest of his life was quite a dab hand in the kitchen. He was active as chaplain to three schools. He wrote a column in the Evening Press for some months and had some airing on local radio. But it was his ecumenical contacts which were his special feature. Ecumenism, he said, begins with praying together and goes on to celebrate the gifts of the various Christian traditions. He would join different churches in York for their evening services. Such an attitude was profoundly encouraging to all the clergy and dedicated Christians in York. His preaching style, bound with the vigour and the clarity of a schoolmaster, soon made an impact, especially with the Methodist community. One of the senior Anglican priests in York had no difficulty in saying that Cyril was the finest preacher in York. Once Fr Cyril got a letter from the local Methodist minister who was a friend: ‘I have a problem, please take the service in our chapel on Sunday at 6.30, John, don’t forget to lock up afterwards’. There is no account of his sermon, but surely the church went home invigorated and inspired. His name appeared in the Methodist directory of preachers. The climax of his ecumenical work in York came in 1991 when the Council of Churches together organised the One Voice mission to the city. With John Young, canon of York, and David Mullins, Methodist, Fr Cyril was the inspiration. Positive on committee, he animated the other two to fulfil the detailed work. John Young says: ‘Cyril came across to those with whom he worked as an inspiration. He was a wonderful human being, full of warmth and laughter and with a deep concern to communicate the truth. He wanted to communicate his enthusiasm for the love of God. He was a wonderfully loyal friend, driving over from Preston to York just to attend a party for me when I stood down as chair of One Voice. He was a highly regarded and much loved Chair of the York Council of Churches.’ To raise funds for this mission he cycled 2000 miles in 21 days at the age of 62 from York to Lands End, Lands End to John o’ Groats and back to York. Each day he telephoned an account of his journey to the Yorkshire Evening Press which was hailed as one of the most gripping items in the paper. This raised him to the status of a cult-figure in the city; a position he brushed off as uncharacteristic as his other achievements.

When St Bede’s closed, Fr Cyril was appointed to Essington as the Parish priest. This was a new departure for him and though he was dearly loved, the change did not suit him; nor did the little dog he was given. He found himself back in York frequently and he was still the chaplain to two girls’ boarding schools. He was not good at looking after himself and the strain weakened his heart so that after specialist advice, he went to rest in the Abbey and when better was assigned to the parish of St Mary’s, Leyland in 1996.

He revived in Leyland with Fr Jonathan, Fr Williford, Fr Albert and Fr Maurus. He was appreciated in the local prison and his vigorous and enthusiastic liturgies effective and memorable for the inmates. He did not feel constrained by the normal conventions in prison. In the parish he constantly supported ecumenical work, and his homily in Turpin Green Methodist Church during the Week for Christian Unity 2000 led to the beginning of a OneVoice choir which continues to flourish. He was an immediate success in the St Mary’s Technical College with its two inspiring teachers, chaplain Jimmy O’Donnell and head of RE Brendan Gardner. They brought together Fr Fabian Cowper OSB and Esther de Waal in their team.
whip through a line of individual confessions in minutes. We once celebrated Mass with Cyril on a coach journeying back from Rome. His last Mass in school was in the sports hall where Cyril busked the Eucharistic Prayer using projected images as his cue. His instinct was always for the people. On being challenged about whether he should really say Mass on his own, in the light of Vatican II teaching, Cyril replied: "I'm a Benedictine monk. I can do what I like." There was no waste with Cyril — every word and thought counted. He went on our pilgrimage to Rome, to our retreats, to Castlereagh Diocesan centre. He was a friend to staff, governors and friends of the school. Full of stories about his family's tanning business, saying Mass for Bing Crosby, being a ship's chaplain, Cyril was at his best when celebrating Mass — he was so focussed. Little things which we remember: Cyril's greeting: "The Lord IS with you" — never seen in a dog collar — "confession is confessing our belief in God who has already forgiven our sins" — "Lent was a time of joy in the knowledge of salvation — eat more sweets."

The silent side of Fr Cyril is well illustrated in his holidays on the Isles of Scilly. He used to live in a tent for three weeks with his reading material, which included Karl Barth whose massive chef d'oeuvre had pride of place on his bookshelf.

When abdominal pain took him back into hospital and an investigation was necessary, he knew that it would be dangerous. His family and brethren were there to see him off to the operating theatre. He came through with flying colours and returned to Ampleforth for recuperation, where he died in his sleep.

His legacy has been the impact he had on the people he met: boys in the schools, parishioners in the pews, the housebound in their bungalows, the ecumenical clergy everywhere. As his life went on he came to see things more and more clearly, sometimes with challenging results. He could always be relied on to make a contribution to discussions and sometimes the theologians or the schoolmasters paled at his vigour and insights. He was never completely comfortable with Catholic ceremonial and his liturgies were full of impact. He was ever anxious to bring people forward to where he thought they should be; he gave them a vision of the next step without fully appreciating where they were. He was not a man of deep reflection about himself or sensitive to subtleties of the interface between spirituality and theology and this ... he discouraged the title Father (`call no man your father'). 'Cyril speaking' was often his reply to the telephone.

We will give him the final say: 'The name Jesus means Saviour or Rescuer. His job is to deliver men and women from sin, to rescue us from being cut adrift from God, to save us from paralysis, sleep, blindness, deafness. And after that to show us how to grow, how to live, how to love, how to pray, how to heal people, how to reflect God — how to become Christ.' May he rest in peace.  

Stephen Wright OSB

FR MAURUS GREEN

At the funeral of Fr Maurus, Abbot Timothy said that the Fr Maurus we knew and loved was God's special friend. He would ask the awkward questions, adopt the hopeless, and champion principle even if it were inconvenient. One might add that at one level, Maurus felt a personal failure, but by God's grace this was redeemed in him. Fr Abbot discerned the divine thread in Maurus's life.

Maurus Green was full of contradictions and goodness. Born 27 December 1919 in Harrow on the Hill of an English Father and an Irish mother, he considered himself more Irish than English. He was both an observant and pious monk and yet could be extremely human, funny, bordering on the irreverent. He was a devoted monk and priest. Maurus Green was full of contradictions and goodness. He was an observant and pious monk and yet could be extremely human, funny, bordering on the irreverent. He was a devoted monk and priest.
experience, 'I am not yet cooked well enough to enter heaven'. When one got to know him, he was a good, warm-hearted friend, and this was especially true as he reached the end of his life in the infirmary at Ampleforth and a happy three-year 'slow-cooking process' of sanctification there.

Maurus's childhood was like the rest of his life, colourful. His father was himself a kind of genius and played a large influence. He was a staunch Catholic, an author, and an influential career army officer, reminding one of a romantic, military Hilaire Belloc. He was the son of a Buckinghamshire small landowner, at Chetwode Priory. His father was not born a Catholic; indeed his father's mother was from Irish Protestant stock of Wexford. Maurus tells amusingly a story involving both the Prince of Wales (the future Edward VII) and the presence of the Lord in the Blessed Sacrament who were involved in his father's conversion. The Bosanquet family was his father's family. He was affectionately named (he had been in the Navy before joining the Army where he was on the Staff at Sandhurst) went to Ireland in 1916 after the Easter rising, and there, visiting his relatives in Wexford, met a Dr Mitchell who had four daughters. He married Amy, and they came to live in England. They had two children, Maurus (baptised Anthony) and Gerald, 18 months the younger. But with his father in the Army, his mother went with him to India and there, when Maurus was seven, went the two boys. They were looked after by a nanny (an Ayah) and then the boys returned and were sent to what Maurus described as 'an extraordinary school' run by a priest called Fr Martin Edwards not far from Cheadle. During the holidays they stayed with various aunts with the parents being in India. He was sent to Ampleforth when he was 11 and was in the first group of boys that attended Gilling prep school. He loved Ampleforth, where he was radiantly happy under the influences of monks like Fr Illtud Williams and Fr David Ogilvie Forbes who was a role model for him. When he was still a young teenager his mother, whom he loved, died. His father soon married again, a widow and a non-Catholic with a daughter older than young Anthony Green. Maurus took a dim view of this situation and admitted that Ampleforth was an escape from his stepmother and half-sister. But Maurus did not neglect his stepmother, looking after her in her old age, and he remained close to his half-sister. One wonders how a strong religious background, together with long absences from loving parents, not unusual in those imperial days, together with the trauma of the death of his mother and other influences on an impressionable, sensitive and pious young man affected him. At the end of the war came the tragic death of his brother Gerald, whom Maurus missed for the rest of his life.

Maurus was unconventional as a Parish Father. He had broad interests, and a mind and heart that truly saw everyone as his brother and sister. He was interested in other Christians, in those of other faiths, in those who had no faith. He was interested and supported by people of other countries, cultures and races. He was ready to take on causes, groups and needy individuals, and this meant that he would not fit neatly into a generally accepted pattern of life for a monastic priest. Maurus was never a Parish Priest and although this is not unusual in our Ampleforth community's parochial life, itrankled. Yet he also knew that such responsibility would cramp his style. Personal contacts led to long-lasting friendships and made deep impressions on peoples' lives. Maurus remained loyal and loving, sometimes when the 'parishioner/friend' was not congenial. So he is affectionately remembered by many, and was a champion for Victoria Gillick in her campaigns against giving the pill to teenage daughters without parental consent. He worked with national bodies to lobby, some being distinguished old boys of Ampleforth. He was well known to the SPUC and LIFE officials both in the north-west and nationally. He would invite others to join him in these causes, thinking nothing of asking you to write letters, campaign, give money and time to what he saw as clearly being morally right.

Since his youth Maurus was profoundly deaf. It did not prevent him teaching, preaching, conversation or life at university. In many a gathering you would hear whistling from his hearing aid and generally he would sort it out with a gracious smile.

He was accepted for solemn vows in 1942 and went to St Benet's where he read modern languages. He came back to Ampleforth for theology, teaching, and was involved in scouting. He was soon put on parish work around the Abbey, looking after Oswaldkirk from 1950-1954. In 1956 he was sent to work on our parish of St Austin's in Liverpool. He spent until 1998 in our monastic parochial ministry on five parishes, St Austin's Liverpool, Maryport, St Benedict's Warrington, St Peter's, Seed Street, Liverpool, St Mary's Warrington and St Mary's Leyland. All those years he heard ringing in his ears the departing phrase of Abbot Herbert Byrne as the young 35-year old, zealous and earnest Maurus, sat at leaving Ampleforth, left on his first mission experience; 'Try, Father dear, not to do too much harm', it is still a good axiom for monks today.

Maurus was unconventional as a Parish Father. He had broad interests, and a mind and heart that truly saw everyone as his brother and sister. He was interested in other Christians, in those of other faiths, in those who had no faith. He was interested and supported by people of other countries, cultures and races. He was ready to take on causes, groups and needy individuals, and this meant that he would not fit neatly into a generally accepted pattern of life for a monastic priest. Maurus was never a Parish Priest and although this is not unusual in our Ampleforth community's parochial life, it rankled. Yet he also knew that such responsibility would cramp his style. Personal contacts led to long-lasting friendships and made deep impressions on peoples' lives. Maurus remained loyal and loving, sometimes when the 'parishioner/friend' was not congenial. So he is affectionately remembered by many, and was a champion for Victoria Gillick in her campaigns against giving the pill to teenage daughters without parental consent. He worked with national bodies to lobby, some being distinguished old boys of Ampleforth. He was well known to the SPUC and LIFE officials both in the north-west and nationally. He would invite others to join him in these causes, thinking nothing of asking you to write letters, campaign, give money and time to what he saw as clearly being morally right.

The community's parochial life, it rankled. Yet he also knew that such responsibility would cramp his style. Personal contacts led to long-lasting friendships and made deep impressions on peoples' lives. Maurus remained loyal and loving, sometimes when the 'parishioner/friend' was not congenial. So he is affectionately remembered by many, and was a champion for Victoria Gillick in her campaigns against giving the pill to teenage daughters without parental consent. He worked with national bodies to lobby, some being distinguished old boys of Ampleforth. He was well known to the SPUC and LIFE officials both in the north-west and nationally. He would invite others to join him in these causes, thinking nothing of asking you to write letters, campaign, give money and time to what he saw as clearly being morally right.
There is one strand in Maurus that helps us to understand his vision. This was his involvement in the Focolare Movement from 1961, until his death. The ideal of the Focolare is to live for the unity that Jesus prayed for in his last testament (John 17, 21). There are hundreds of thousands of people who have been helped by this Charism of the Spirit, and Maurus met people from many different countries. Authentic witness appeals and in Britain, Maurus was the first priest to be involved. Maurus knew that the Focolare Movement was accepted by the Church and was theologically and spiritually sound. However it has associates and even members who come from many different Christian denominations and other world religions or those of no faith. But it's origin is Catholic and formed in the Word of God. It does not easily fit with standard Catholic structures, and corresponds to Jesus's saying about the scribe who becomes a disciple of the Kingdom of Heaven and brings forth from his store room both new and old (Matthew 13; 52). The Focolare spirit simply strengthened and supported Maurus. The founder of the Focolare, Chiara Lubich, knew Maurus and recognizing his importance in this spiritual family of people in Britain and Ireland sent personal messages on the occasion of his funeral 17 September 2001. It reads: ‘I participate with emotion in the celebration of the last greeting for our dear friend Fr Maurus Green who left us on the feast of the name of Mary (12 September), whom he loved so much. Fr Green was a true witness of our ideal from the beginning since its diffusion in Great Britain and Ireland, and for this reason we gave him the name 'Apostle'. How many of us have known the Movement personally from him! He was prodigal in bringing the light of the Christian to as many people as possible, being a model of a monk and priest according to the heart of God, full of mercy. With much gratitude we pray for him and ask him to help us still to accept God's gifts and use them well for His Kingdom. With many greetings to all...’

The vision and motivation of Maurus became increasingly that of St Benedict and the Focolare. This did not prevent him being involved in other spiritual currents, especially Marian ones. He was a devotee of Medjugorje and of the Divine Mercy. He loved the spirit of the Marian Movement for Priests, and he lived it in his life. We used to see the smile on his face that the love in his heart, and behind it all was a sense of spiritual and human failure that were his name attached to the book, then the brethren and others from the diocese in which he served would be prejudiced against it! All publications of monks have to be approved by a censor of books, and when Abbot Ambrose asked Fr Aelred Graham to read it, he surprised Maurus when he likened Maria Orsola to Therese of Lisieux. Fr Aelred added that he found Maria more attractive as she spoke openly of her boy friends, her dancing, her singing and her life in the modern context.

The next book is not his, but his translation from the Spanish. It’s called Out Father St Benedict, written by two Benedictine Spanish monks of Montserrat, and was published in 1982. Maurus writes the preface and in that he links St Benedict with Jesus, his master. He realised the heart of the matter for us monks is to live as Benedict would in today’s world: ‘If Benedict were to return today he would surely recognize himself in this fresh portrait’ a revealing statement!

His last book was called The Vanishing Root published in 1994. It is about Eddie McCaffrey, a young boy with muscular dystrophy who lived with his parents in St Austin’s parish, Liverpool. Later Eddie and his mother (who is still alive) moved to his stepfather’s native Dublin. Maurus knew him well at St Austin’s and in Ireland. Eddie was in a wheelchair from a young age, and he could have ended a bitter young man. In the event, through the spirit of unity of the Focolare that he lived and loved, he became a source of new life for many people in Ireland. The first friends of the Focolare in Ireland used to meet in Eddie’s house. Maurus recognised the greatness of Eddie and wanted to make him known. He was a remarkable young man, dying at the age of 30 with almost every muscle in his body broken and useless after his life of love for God and others.

One of the secrets of Maurus was his loving understanding of the cross. He writes about it in his own books, and he lived it in his life. We used to see the smile and the love in his heart, and behind it all was a sense of spiritual and human failure that was redeemed. For him failure is the way ahead. Maybe this is another good lesson for us all. He never reached high rank in the monastery, but as Fr Abbot said at the funeral, he was God’s special friend. May he rest in peace and pray for us all.

Jonathan Cotton OSB
having a sabbatical. He has been succeeded in St Edward’s for the present by Simon Howard. Fr Richard Field has moved out of St Thomas’s House after twenty-one years as Housemaster, and will spend next year in Dublin doing the same course as Fr Bede (described below). In the following year it is planned that he will join the community in Zimbabwe. This leaves a number of gaps in the school landscape, of which the most visible will be in the Physics Department, and in the Fire Squad, of which he was in charge for most of the last fourteen years. After considerable discussion and advice from the Fire Brigade and from our safety consultants, the Fire Squad as such has been dissolved, and replaced by a system of Fire Marshals. It is hoped that this will be more in tune with contemporary practice, and allow better provision for the increase in holiday occupation and the number and frequency of guests throughout the year. The next Journal will include a history of the Squad from its origins in 1946.

In Low Week Fr Abbot and Br Wulstan Peterburs went to Iran where they were asked to give lectures and discussions in the Modern Seminary at Qom. Here there is no shortage of seminarians, the number at Qom being about 30,000. The origin of this plan was a Modern doctoral student, Mohammad Al Shomali, working at Manchester University on Christian Ethics in relation to Mahometanism, who made contact through the Focolari Movement and Fr Jonathan Cotton at Leyland. Last summer he gave several talks on Modern spirituality to the Community at Ampleforth.

Abbot Patrick Barry has been teaching Church History to the Juniors at St Louis, and has confirmed his association (and visits) with the Manquehue Apostolic Movement in Chile. Fr Dominic Milloy has confirmed his work of retreats and educational meetings, Fr Mark Berlin has also been abroad a lot, working with Alliance Inter-Monasteries, based in Paris, but he works with the English speaking houses. Fr Martin Haigh has settled at Leyland, and has begun painting again.

Fr Geoffrey Lynch, Secretary to Abbot Basil in the seventies (he drove him to London when he went to Westminster), and later to Abbot Timothy, has retired from this work after health problems, but has taken over the Editorship of the Benedictine Yearbook from Fr Gordon Beattie, whose tenure of that office has been so long that no one is altogether sure when it began.

Fr Henry Woodhouse has been re-appointed to the Pontifical Biblical Commission, and is Chairman of the Oxford Faculty of Theology. Fr Thomas Cullinan continues at Ince Benet, Liverpool, having a wide pastoral influence, especially among the priests, and is now much the most senior priest in the area. Fr Edgar Miller has returned from Gilling, as a result of the semi-independent nature of the school there, and has been getting the furniture of the monastery, and its store, into better control, and Fr Piers Grant-Ferris has returned to the Abbey from Osmotherley; he has joined Fr Edgar in establishing a woodwork shop in the former Junior House Music School.

Fr Gregory Carroll has returned to the Abbey from Workington, and is living at Plantation House with Fr Aidan Gilman. Fr Gregory will be developing the use of Redcar Farm as a place for groups to stay. Fr Paul Brumne has moved to Workington as assistant, where Fr Michael now has only one helper. Fr Bonaventure Knollys has been for some years the founding Prior of St Benedict’s Monastery, Eamber Bridge (often referred to by the older or variant name of Brownedge, once Brown Edge). He has now returned to the Abbey to be Novice Master. There is one postulant, Richard Fairley. In the Votary he has been succeeded as Prior by Fr Colin Battell, who since his return from Zimbabwe has been assistant priest in the Eamber Bridge parish.

Fr Bede Leach took a year-long course at Loretto House in Dublin, living with the Marists, and seeing quite a lot of Fr Desmond Hayden in his Dublin parish; he was for a time with us as Fr Kevin. This was the Religious Formation Programme, directed towards a wider understanding of spirituality, and involved twenty-two religious from seventeen nations. On completion in June Fr Bede returned to the Abbey and became Junior Master as well as working in the Hospitality team. This now consists of Fr Prior (Dean), Fr Piers, Fr Bede, Br Paschal, Fr Peter and Br Nathaniel look after the monastic guests.

Fr Andrew McCaffrey, having achieved the re-ordering of the church and house in Knaresborough, which involved him in moving to a rented house for about a year, returned to the Abbey and took over the Monastery Library, and resumed teaching in the adult theology courses. Fr Cassian Dickie left Warwick Bridge to take on Knaresborough, Warwick Bridge being looked after at weekends by Fr Stephen Wright, working from St Benedict’s, Bamber Bridge. Fr Raphael Jones has moved from Workington to St Benedict’s, Bamber Bridge, and will be working at Leyland. Fr Damian Humphreys has gone to St Benedict’s as assistant in Bamber Bridge, of which Fr Francis Davidson remains Parish Priest.

Fr Luke Boulton has left the Development Office and Appeal work for the position of Chaplain at St Martin’s Ampleforth at Gilling Castle: he lives in the Abbey but travels nearly every day. He is also helping with the MA Theology course, based on his Oxford work in patristics. Fr Chad Boulton has put aside being Junior Master to leave room for more work in the school, but has continued leading the discernment processes of the Samuel Group. Br Paschal Tran and Br Edwin Cook have completed their pre-ordination studies with the Dominicans in Oxford: Br Paschal helps with the Hospitality, and Br Edwin is putting his technical experience to good
use in the Sunley Centre: he is also the new Senior Fire Marshal. Br Cosmos Wilson has taken his English Mods at St Benet's, and when at the Abbey has been accompanying much chant and playing some interesting and lively pieces after Vespers, from a unfamiliar repertoire.

On 30 June Brs Kieran Monahan, Edwin Cook and Sebastian Jobbins were ordained Deacon by Bishop John Crowley of Middlesbrough. Br Sebastian will spend the coming year at St Benet's, completing his theology studies. In July he took some boys to the World Youth Day at Toronto, of which an account appears below.

The large Cross (14m high), which was originally made for the forecourt at Westminster Cathedral when Cardinal Basil was Archbishop, has now, according to the original plan approved by him, been given to the Abbey, and at the end of June was re-erected at Ampleforth as the Westminster Cross. After considerable discussion and suggestions a site was selected just to the east of St Thomas's House, where it appears to great advantage to anyone approaching from Oswaldkirk. It is somewhat harder to view if you come from the west, but nonetheless attracts a good deal of attention from passing traffic. The first attempt to install it was made using an RAF Chinook helicopter, which first displayed it near the Abbey church for the benefit of those with cameras. But fresh winds (and down-draught from the helicopter's twin rotors) made this too dangerous for those on the ground. The RAF retired and some days later an ordinary crane, working from a temporary embankment, erected it with ease.

Another recent addition is the statue of St Benedict which was formerly on the front of the main school wing at Fort Augustus (the Calder Wing). This was given to us by the Prior Administrator after the closure, but it took some little while to select a site for it. It is now on the south wall of the Hospitality Office, where it overlooks the north church entrance. It shows St Benedict with two young boys, who (given their original context) are kilted. It was commissioned by Abbot Oswald Eaves in 1960 from the sculptor Arthur Fleischmann (1896-1990), and remained at the Fort until the closure in 1998.

Hume House, for St Cuthbert's (at the south end) and St Wilfrid's (later to be joined by St Edward's when Bolton House is fully vacated), was finished in time for the beginning of the last school year, but there were quite a few initial snags which gave the Procurator and others a good deal of concern. It was not possible immediately to tidy up the hillside behind the house because in late August 2001 the contractors moved in to start work on a new building for St Aidan's, now wholly a girls' house. Originally it was proposed to name it after St Margaret Clitheroe, one of the Forty Martyrs and a leading Saint in York, but at the request of the girls themselves, at that time still living in the Old College of 1861, it was agreed to retain the name and patronage of St Aidan. This building was actually completed by the date agreed, 14 August 2002, and is expected to be within budget. Miss Penelope Dixon, the first Housemistress, retired at the end of the year on grounds of health, and was succeeded by Miss Toni Beary.

During the course of the year (but in Advent, properly the beginning of the year) the Sacristy was equipped with new albs and stoles. The latter were made in Canada and are of impressive quality. Consequently Mass with concelebrants now looks both more uniform and attractive.

Another development in the church concerns the windows. It has been felt for some time that more colour might add warmth to the experience of our church, although continued concern was expressed that we should not lose the benefits of plenty of daylight, which was also a concern when the church was being completed forty years ago. In the Christmas holidays the Community had a meeting with Patrick Reyntiens (E43) and his son John, at which they presented ideas (with cartoons) for replacing the windows in the Lady chapel (where there is already one Reyntiens window, installed in 1961) and in the south transept. Although it was agreed in March to proceed with the scheme, the windows will not be ready for fitting before the winter, so they are expected to be installed in March 2003.

Anyone who wished to conceal from himself that Ampleforth was marking its Bicentenary has had a hard time recently. It was decided early on to hold the main celebrations in 2002, although the first two members of St Laurence's (Prior Appleton and Fr Alexius Chew) did not reach Ampleforth Lodge till just before Christmas 1802, and the school waited till the following Easter. A hundred years ago they held the main celebrations at Exhibition, in July 1903. We began the
Ampleforth: the story of St Laurence’s Abbey and College, by Fr Anselm Cramer (published by the Abbey in October 2001), is a general history of the Community since its foundation in 1608. It is intended that it should remain in print for the foreseeable future. A School of the Lord’s Service: a history of Ampleforth (a celebration of the bicentenary, 200 years at Ampleforth), by Fr Anthony Maret-Crosby, (James & James, August 2002) is a large format book with many illustrations, plenty of them in colour. It deals principally with the period since the arrival at Ampleforth, but includes the origins at Westminster and Dieulouard. Two other books are rather different: Doing Business with Benedict: the Rule of St Benedict and business management, a conversation, by Anthony Maret-Crosby OSB, Kit Dollard and Timothy Wright OSB, Continuum, 2001, come together out of several courses on this subject offered in the Grange in recent years. The other is a small book of poems by Fr Paul Brown, Leaning On, published at the Abbey in 2001: it was followed in 2002 by a second collection, Going Home. The Guide to the Abbey Church published in April 2001 has already (July 2002) had to be reprinted (with a few corrections).

PUBLICATIONS

Ampleforth: the story of St Laurence’s Abbey and College, by Fr Anselm Cramer (published by the Abbey in October 2001), is a general history of the Community since its foundation in 1608. It is intended that it should remain in print for the foreseeable future. A School of the Lord’s Service: a history of Ampleforth (a celebration of the bicentenary, 200 years at Ampleforth), by Fr Anthony Maret-Crosby, (James & James, August 2002) is a large format book with many illustrations, plenty of them in colour. It deals principally with the period since the arrival at Ampleforth, but includes the origins at Westminster and Dieulouard. Two other books are rather different: Doing Business with Benedict: the Rule of St Benedict and business management, a conversation, by Anthony Maret-Crosby OSB, Kit Dollard and Timothy Wright OSB, Continuum, 2001, come together out of several courses on this subject offered in the Grange in recent years. The other is a small book of poems by Fr Paul Brown, Leaning On, published at the Abbey in 2001: it was followed in 2002 by a second collection, Going Home. The Guide to the Abbey Church published in April 2001 has already (July 2002) had to be reprinted (with a few corrections).

COMMITTEE NOTES

SAINT BENET’S HALL

The year began with a reasonably full complement of monks from Ampleforth Frs Henry, Bernard, Berd, Paschal, Edwin, Wulstan, Cosmas; from elsewhere, Fr Ezekiel Loz (Mount Angel), Br Luigi Gioia (Maylis), Br Hugh Allen (Premonstratensian from Storrington), Br Jeremy Wisdom from Prinknash, Br Anthony Maret-Crosby, Br Liam O’Connor (Roscrea), Br Simon (St Austin) and Br Dermot Tredgett of Douai doing a part-time doctorate. After Christmas we were joined by Br Aelred Nieplo (Valerme). In addition there were twenty-nine laymen reading for various degrees seven in theology, among whom were seven Amplefordians. For the first two terms we also enjoyed the valuable presence of the Syrian Orthodox Bishop John. Principal of the seminary at Balamand (Lebanon), who was improving his English. By the end of his stay he was confident enough to conduct an ordination in English. One important new feature was the presence of Br Brian Klug, who teaches philosophy half-time at St Xavier University in Chicago As Senior Research Fellow of St Benet’s for two terms of the year he is a valuable asset, and his teaching is much valued. After his valuable work on the refurbishment, Fr Hugh returned to other work at the Abbey. He was duly thanked by a party attended by most of the College Bursars and the Keble College Choir. At short notice Louise Mullan took over the job of part-time housekeeper for the year.

In academic matters, there were no Firsts, for the first time for some years, but no Thirds either. Instead we enjoyed a solid crop of nine upper Seconds and two lower Seconds, also two graduate diplomas, one in Theology and one in Law. A new development is the distance-learning theology course. This will start from September, a full course in theology, designed for students from monasteries within a couple of hours’ drive of Oxford. It is led by Oxford tutors in theology, and involves essays submitted by email, focused by three visits a term to Oxford. Negotiations are in progress for a degree validated by S. Anselmo. Initially there are eight monks enrolled for the course. It is hoped that others, monks and nuns, will take part of the course as a refresher or for a deepening of monastic or scriptural studies.

In sport, the VIII had a good though not remarkable year. For the first time two monks were rowing in the boat, Frs Edwin and Cosmas; the latter succeeded to the position of Captain of Boats. James Graham-Brown achieved a full Blue in the modern triathlon, and several members played rugby for various university and College teams. John Heaton-Armstrong founded the St Benet’s Rugby club, which plays on Sundays and draws also a large and enthusiastic number of OAs from the University and from Oxford Brookes University. He also organised a ten-mile (intended to be ten kilometres) ‘Alistair Roberts Memorial Run’, which raised over £1500.

In vacations, in addition to the two normal American Summer Schools and Fr Henry’s annual scripture course for Religious, we ran three three-day courses in each vacation on various scriptural and patristic topics. These are attended by a small group of regulars, and each time a few special-interest guests. They were led mostly by Frs Henry and Bernard, but Fr Jeremy also presented a scriptural wine-tasting course before Christmas. Combined with monastic and final-year students who increasingly stay for most of the vacation, this gives almost an awkwardly high occupancy rate. It has also helped to liquidate the debt on the refurbishment programme of the last few years.

We continued our work of instruction and celebration of Mass for the Catholic
pupils of the prep schools Summer Fields and the Dragon School. The latter had a temporary hiatus occasioned by lack of support from the school authorities, but was reinstated after parental pressure on the school. Fr Woolston joined the chaplaincy team.

Fr Bernard plays an increasing role in teaching in the university and has convened and spoken at several seminars. He has also taught at Madingley Hall and given a paper to the patristics conference at St Anstruth. Fr Henry has been Chairman of the Theology Faculty and has been chosen for a second five-year term on the Pontifical Biblical Commission. He delivered the Archbishop Runcie Memorial Lecture in Indiana USA (returning on 11 September itself), the Lattey Lecture in Cambridge and led residential courses in Glenstal, Turvey, the Orange, Stanbrook, Belmont, the Oxford Vacation Term of Biblical Study and Ogdensburg (NY State).

OSMOTHERLEY

The biggest news in the last year was the end of the foot-and-mouth outbreak. The Lady Chapel was closed for the whole of last summer, but the pilgrims have returned and the Lady Chapel is once again popular with Catholics and non-Catholics alike as a place of prayer and pilgrimage. There has been a marked increase this year in ecumenical groups (Churches Together in Darlington, Howden, Pickering &c) coming together to the village. Our regular monthly Pilgrimages for Peace have continued on the last Sunday of each month, with Fr Piers as the driving force. New this year is a Pilgrimage for Life on the first Saturday of each month, led by lay people praying for a change of heart towards a culture of life.

An impressive kneeler was made as a memorial to the late Mgr Peter Storey, which features the rediscovery of the Chapel in 1942 and its rebuilding and reopening in 1961. His brother, Fr Anthony Storey has written a history of the Lady Chapel and the Lady Chapel is once again popular with Catholics and non-Catholics alike as a place of prayer and pilgrimage. There has been a marked increase this year in ecumenical groups (Churches Together in Darlington, Howden, Pickering &c) coming together to the village. Our regular monthly Pilgrimages for Peace have continued on the last Sunday of each month, with Fr Piers as the driving force. New this year is a Pilgrimage for Life on the first Saturday of each month, led by lay people praying for a change of heart towards a culture of life.

The garden has continued to produce food for the table, vegetables, fruit and eggs. Fr Xavier has worked to make use of the additional ground that comes with living in four houses. It is a thrill to be able to tell visitors that what they are eating comes mostly from our own garden. We have continued to invite people to join us for meals: the open-house Tuesday soup-and-cheese lunch now attracts between twelve and twenty people and has become quite a challenge. Nearly every Sunday we have guests—sometimes other monks or local clergy, sometimes lay people from the parish or guests staying with us.

In addition to Osmotherley (where Fr Terence and Fr Xavier were celebrating), Fr Edmund celebrated the Eucharist at Great Ayton, and Fr Piers did the same for the Poor Clare nuns at Darlington. We have continued to assist in local parishes. Fr Edmund has an ongoing link with Stokesley and Great Ayton (where there is a fine new church). The others have taken turns to help at St Catherine’s, where the priest has been off work with cancer for over a year. After three and a half years Fr Terence ended his appointment as University Chaplain, but we have agreed to welcome students to Osmotherley, and we hope that the new chaplain will bring groups of students for a walk and a meal with us. The parish has continued to flourish as a small rural community. Another Eucharistic minister was commissioned this year and sixteen parishioners are due to be commissioned as Readers this autumn. The Middlesex diocese is moving to the point where all such ministers will be commissioned by the Bishop, generally at large annual meetings in York.

COMMUNITY NOTES

OSMOTHERLEY

The biggest news in the last year was the end of the foot-and-mouth outbreak. The Lady Chapel was closed for the whole of last summer, but the pilgrims have returned and the Lady Chapel is once again popular with Catholics and non-Catholics alike as a place of prayer and pilgrimage. There has been a marked increase this year in ecumenical groups (Churches Together in Darlington, Howden, Pickering &c) coming together to the village. Our regular monthly Pilgrimages for Peace have continued on the last Sunday of each month, with Fr Piers as the driving force. New this year is a Pilgrimage for Life on the first Saturday of each month, led by lay people praying for a change of heart towards a culture of life.

An impressive kneeler was made as a memorial to the late Mgr Peter Storey, which features the rediscovery of the Chapel in 1942 and its rebuilding and reopening in 1961. His brother, Fr Anthony Storey has written a history of the Lady Chapel, as a memorial to him. (Available from Fr Terence at £7.50, 01609 883308).

ST BENEDICT’S, BROWNEDGE

How does one report on the well-being of a community? It may be that the lack of anything particular to record is a sign that things are running smoothly. The community comprised Fr Bonaventure Knollys (Prior), Fr Augustine Measures, Fr David O’Brien, Fr Stephen Wright (Assistant at Leyland), Fr Freeman Davidson (Parish Priest of Brownedge), Fr Aelfred Burrows (Parish Priest at Brindle), Fr Matthew Barns (Parish Priest of Lostock Hall) and Fr Colin Battell (Assistant at Brownedge). We completed the redecoration of Rose Cottage as our Guest House. Fr Colin has acted as guestmaster, welcoming all manner of guests with characteristic warmth and imperturbability. It has become normal to share both our prayers and our meals with the guests. In December Fr Abbot asked us to take on the pastoral care of Warwick Bridge, on Fr Cassian’s translation to Knarlsborough. After some deliberation the community consented to this as a short term solution. Fr Bonaventure and Fr Stephen began alternating in their weekend visits in the New Year. It became clear during the following months that the community regretted such frequent absences of the Prior. This brought realisation that, though the Prior as such has little to do, he does have a role as a presence in the community. Towards the end of the year Fr David was diagnosed as having a malignant growth on his shoulder, but after a painful operation he was thought to be in the clear, as far as one could tell. Just before Christmas Fr Augustine suffered a heart attack which kept him in hospital over a week. Since then he has made a complete recovery. This may be the place to note the great value of having senior monks in the community. Their presence ensures that, when the other brethren are at their busiest, visitors still find a welcoming and living community.

Fr Abbot asked the community to consider relationships with the Muslims in our area. Several of us attended meetings in the Nelson area, and Fr David has gradually made a series of contacts in the area, resulting in a half day’s conference in the monastery here during July.

OBLATES OF THE ABBEY

A Benedictine Oblate is a person who offers to live in some way that extends Christian life and spirituality, by sharing the prayer, and in appropriate ways being involved with the life of a particular monastic community. In an earlier tradition of monasticism oblates were children or young persons given to the monastery as monks, in contrast to conversi, adults who chose to leave the world for the monastery. But the term oblate soon became used to describe lay people who wanted to work with the monks and nuns, or simply to be associated with them in the life of prayer. This is the modern sense, and the practice was revived in the last century as part of the great European revival of monasticism associated with the Abbeys of Solesmes and Beuron.
There are two elements in the idea. One is that of joining with and supporting the prayer and so the work of the monastery, and of sharing in the benefits; the other is that of carrying the prayer and the influence of the monastery, its prayer, its work and its life, out into the ordinary world, as a form of witness. Thus, a key feature of Oblate will be some kind of formal prayer or office, that is a form of prayer based on the Rule and listening to the Word. It does not have to be the exact form followed by the monastery, though it may be; but it should share in the same elements and have a similar pattern and regularity.

Other features which will mark the life of an Oblate are an increased share in the Eucharist, more, that is, than the common pattern of Sundays, together with both a greater personal facility and the practice of personal reflection, stillness, silence. And there will be a tendency to reproduce aspects of the life and spirituality of the monastery: the lay life allows one's life will reflect the principle of Obedience, letting the Spirit lead one through circumstances, of Stability, keeping to a more regular pattern of life, of Conversion, seeking always to grow in a Christ-like perfection, especially in humility, to help those in need, as far as one can; to build community among one's immediate surroundings, family, parish or work, to make daily or at least frequent times, if only short, for reading Scripture, or the Rule, or some spiritually useful book. One cannot over-estimate the value of such meditative reading for growth, and little and often is the best principle to follow.

It is important that Oblates should maintain a sense of community with their monastery and with the other Oblates, that is, that they should be in moderately frequent contact with the monks in charge, should visit the monastery or join in a local Oblates' days as often as they can, and should renew their commitment, when made, annually. It is desirable that they should know, or come to know, at least some members of the community.

Anyone in full communion with the Catholic Church can become an Oblate (except someone who is already a member of a religious institute, to already committed to some other community, but it is usual to be over sixteen). On becoming an Oblate, an applicant has a period of probation and experience, usually of about a year, followed by a novice period, and can then make a commitment, not a vow or formal promise: it is not canonically binding and can be revoked or not renewed. It is clearly recognised that lay people differ widely in their commitment to some other community, but it is usual to be over sixteen. On

Commitment to the monastery, normally at the Abbey, and in the presence of the Abbot and some of the community. In principle this is permanent, but in a personal commitment, not a vow or formal promise, it is not canonically binding and can be revoked or not renewed. It is clearly recognised that lay people differ widely in their ability to undertake the activities of Oblature, and allowance is willingly made for age, family responsibility, work and other circumstances. The obligations are as described above, but there is no specific minimum so long as their spirit is present.

At the moment there are just under two hundred Oblates linked to Ampleforth. Some are past parents, some old boys, some from the parishes; others are connected through some other link. Almost all live in Britain, but a few are abroad. Those who are curious to know more may write to Fr Anselm at the Abbey.

WORLD YOUTH DAY

World Youth Day is an international gathering of young people with the Pope. The first took place in 1984 and they have continued each year since then, their venue alternating between Rome and another part of the world. This year the seventeenth was held in Toronto in Canada and Dr Sebastian took three students from Ampleforth, Tom O'Neill, Rory Mulchrone and Dominic Culiffe, to join a group of eighteen young people from St Austin's parish in Liverpool on this pilgrimage. His account follows.

The whole pilgrimage, lasting two weeks, was divided into two parts. For the first week, all the participants were dispersed throughout Canada. Our group spent some time in the parish of St Peter in Goderich on the coast of Lake Huron. The first two days were spent in a camp by the lake, giving us plenty of opportunity to recover from our journey - swimming in the fresh water lake, relaxing in the sunshine and celebrating Mass at sunset on the beach. This first part of the pilgrimage is known as the Days in the Diocese, and is an opportunity for young people to be directly involved in receiving and hosting the international pilgrims. The generosity of our Canadian hosts was truly humbling and our days there were filled with liturgies, social events (including a pig roast) and community service which ranged from visiting the elderly, to building a disabled access path in the forest and painting the guard posts on the beach. The Days in the Diocese brought to a close at a gathering of all the pilgrims in that area with the local bishop for a Liturgy of the Word interspersed with meditations on the lives of Canadian saints.

All continued on from there to Toronto where we were welcomed by the parish community of St Anne in Brompton, a suburb of the city, who would be our hosts for the duration of the World Youth Day. On Tuesday, all pilgrims made their way to Exhibition Place, an enormous outdoor exhibition park by Lake Ontario. It was there that we would gather in our hundreds of thousands each afternoon for the major liturgies, concerts and activities which have become an important aspect of the pilgrimage. The papal Mass which takes place at World Youth Day is the most important event of the pilgrimage. Every imaginable religious order, movement and community in the Church was represented in some way and the young people were invited to take part in liturgies and celebrations led by the different movements. For example, our group participated in an inspiring evening led by LifeTeen. The five-day festival was opened on Tuesday afternoon with a Mass celebrated by the Archbishop of Toronto, Cardinal Ambrozic. On each of the following three mornings pilgrims gathered according to language in churches and halls across the city for catechists led by bishops on the theme of the World Youth Day, 'You are the salt of the earth; you are the light of the world'. It was a striking sight to see churches packed with young people listening to their bishops and celebrating their faith in lively Mass. On Wednesday, we all gathered again in Exhibition Place to welcome the Holy Father. He appeared to be in good health, enlivened by his 'young friends' as he would often call us. Despite the media cynicism that the elderly Pope would no longer motivate young people, it was clear that John Paul continues to inspire a profound love and respect amongst young Catholics who greeted him like a pop star with cheers and quite a few tears. On that afternoon he preached the first of three sermons on salt and light, forcefully emphasising the responsibility of young Christians for mission and evangelisation, for the transformation of their societies by leading moral lives and building strong communities within the family. Our next meeting with him was on Saturday evening at Downsview Park, a former airfield, which was the site of the Papal Mass the following day. A day's pilgrimage took us there and the Pope celebrated Vespers and a vigil with us, reflecting on his reasons for calling the World Youth Days.
ST AIDAN'S HOUSE & THE SAVILL FIELDS

PETER BRYAN

St Aidan's:

Some months after joining Ampleforth I was given my first formal tour of the School. One of my lasting impressions from it was a collision with several boys just above the Big Passage. The boys were clad in nothing but towels. My guide, of course, used to such an experience, casually informed me that these were boys from St Aidan's going for a shower. In those days St Aidan's was in various parts of the school and the boys had to pass through parts of the building to reach the showers. Since then the house has been slowly and imaginatively refurbished. Its outer limbs have been severed; the ghastly showers have turned into a suite of fine offices for the Director of Studies and the Common Room is now a useful room for meetings, presentations, exhibitions and debates and is named after Prior Cooper. Within the house, which is now scaled down in capacity, the rooms have been renovated, redecorated and refurbished.

In September last year we admitted our first Sixth Form girl boarders to the school. St Aidan's became their house. Whilst it could cope with our first year of entry it became clear the house would be too small to accommodate girls in both the Sixth Form years. We looked at the alternatives of expanding the existing house or starting anew elsewhere. We decided to build a new house and our favoured site after research was confirmed as the best.

At the Conventual Chapter on 23 August 2001 the Community gave its approval to spend £2 million to build a new house for 40 boarders and eight day girls. We had just over eleven months to finish the design, complete the project team, obtain planning permission and then build the new St Aidan's. Many people thought we did not have a chance. Given the need to complete such a tight deadline we decided to keep the same project team from the construction of Hume House.

The Savill Fields:

Ampleforth's sporting facilities are renowned. The view of the Valley is formed in part by the sight of those beautiful cricket fields and seemingly endless rugby pitches beyond. For some time Geoff Thurman and perhaps previous Games Masters have longed to extend the portfolio with the inclusion of an all-weather pitch. It was no surprise that an all-weather surface came high up the list of priorities when we started to discuss projects for the Bicentenary Appeal.

The proposal for an all-weather surface might have remained on the list for some time had it not been for a meeting between Fr Luke, then Director of Fundraising, and Peter Savill OBE. Peter was keen to help with the Appeal and in particular supported the project. With his sponsorship, we were able to start developing the idea in detail.

Choosing where to place the new surface was not straightforward. Clearly we had to consider where would be best for our students but there were others involved, including planners and interested bodies. We also had to consider the amount of access we were to provide to users from the local community and the site would again, to some extent, determine the level of outside use. Many all-weather surfaces are floodlit and our original application for permission to build, including lights, caused much excitement.

We eventually chose to build, without lights, on top of the Brickfields pitches which lie to the south of the tennis courts. The pitch fits snugly and there is a good level of cover on three sides. The choice of site also enabled us to consider the tennis courts as part of the same project. The original 15 courts were built in the late 1950s. The area is so named because it was the source of clay for bricks used in many of our buildings, including the Monastery. Apart from being re-surfaced in the late 1970s the courts had received little maintenance and they were approaching a state of being unplayable.

... into the valley and beyond from the Aumit Lane approach. The main section houses the girls' rooms with views to the east through the orchard and to the west over the top of Hume House and into the valley. The housemistress and assistant housemistress's flats form the third section facing north and south off Aumit Lane. The design of the building envisaged three sections partly so that if we found we were running behind the programme, we could concentrate upon the essential main section and at least have that ready on time.

Many of the problems we faced with the construction of Hume House centred around the bathrooms. The design team was still haunted by the sight of plumbers, plasterers and builders scrabbling around in these confined spaces as they struggled to complete to tight deadlines. Our architect Adam Wardle had seen and used prefabricated bathroom units before and he suggested we specified these for St Aidan's. We took the advice and commissioned 46 bathrooms to be built and fitted out in Italy. The completed units were transported by lorry, craned into position and then connected into the building. What would have taken months of work on site if we had chosen a traditional route was completed in a couple of days.

We took possession of the new St Aidan's in August, exactly on time. The accommodation is a far cry from how things once were. It was not long ago that a new member of St Aidan's joined a dormitory of 36. Now the girls of St Aidan's have their own bedrooms with en-suite Venetian bathrooms.
The scope of the project was extended to provide for the construction of a new all-weather surface and the complete refurbishment of the tennis courts. The extended project carried a higher price ticket. Fortunately William Ainscough, a former parent, had agreed to help with the project and, together with Peter's support, we were able to undertake the entire work.

At the time of writing (December 2002), the Savill Fields are nearly complete. The new courts were commissioned at the end of last term and the girls have been able to use them this term for netball. The all-weather surface came into play two weeks ago. It has since been in frequent use and is already an essential part of our magnificent sporting facilities.

Finalist in the Travel Agent of the Year Awards in Five of the Last Six Years

A Quality Independent Travel Service.
For the Independent Traveller

We have clients nationwide and indeed worldwide, including some of the UK's leading public schools and stately homes.

3 Church Street, Helmsley. Tel: 01439 770771
hsales@ryedaletravel.co.uk

REVIEW

AMPLEFORTH: THE STORY OF ST LAURENCE’S ABBEY AND COLLEGE
by Anselm Cramer OSB
ISBN 09518 17355

A SCHOOL OF THE LORD’S SERVICE: A HISTORY OF AMPLEFORTH
by Anthony Marett-Crosby OSB
(James & James, 2002) pp136, illus. £25. ISBN 09073 83955

TIMOTHY HORNER OSB

To celebrate the bicentennial 1802-2002, two fine new histories of Ampleforth have been written by monks of Ampleforth. There are now four such histories in existence: Fr Cuthbert Almond’s The History of Ampleforth Abbey: from the Foundation of St Lawrence’s at Dieulouard to the Present Time, published in 1903 for the centennial celebrations; Ampleforth and its Origins: Essays on a Living Tradition by Members of the Ampleforth Community, edited by Abbot Justin McCann and Dom Columba Cary Elwes, and published in 1952 for the sesquicentenary; and the two histories under review.

These four books are different and complementary: Fr Cuthbert writes in graciously flowing sentences of pre-Hemingway prose; Ampleforth and its Origins covers the most ground: it starts ‘About the year 500 AD...’ and, at least in some chapters, is the most scholarly; Fr Anselm’s is a systematic telling of the story of St Laurence’s community from seventeenth century Dieulouard onwards; Fr Anthony’s runs from the arrival at Ampleforth of the first members of the community to the present day.

All four books are illustrated: Fr Cuthbert’s with a profusion of highly skilled pencil drawings, almost all by men trained by William Boddy in Ampleforth’s art department; Origins with as many illustrations as the editors would allow; Fr Anselm’s with another profusion, concentrating on buildings and faces and all in black and white except the cover; Fr Anthony’s with a lavish mixture of colour and black and white that could qualify it as a ‘coffee-table book’, but that this might suggest, incorrectly, that the text is of little significance.

Why two new books? Some comments on them may suggest an answer. For convenience we shall refer to them as C (Cramer) and M (Marett-Crosby). C starts earlier. The first two chapters and much of the third give a history of events before 1802. M tells only enough to make 1802 intelligible. Almond, by contrast, does not reach Ampleforth until p268. C is more systematic and more detailed, is a longer book, and, being all from one pen, more coherent. It is based on extensive research, especially in the Abbey’s archives, and includes in an appendix fifteen valuable lists of names and dates of officials, numbers of monks and students, etc, and notes on ‘Shack’ and ‘Goremire Day’. M is more impressionistic, and includes several excursions from other pens, either in the manner of Time magazine’s boxes. This enables him to include impressions of Abbot Herbert, Fr Paul Nevill, St Benet’s Hall, and Fr Stephen Marwood, along with full chapters on the present state of the school by Fr Leo, and on alumni by Sir David Goodall, (both of whom recognize that...
quality of life is more important than 'success') and most of a chapter on The Rise of Ampleforth College by Peter Galliver. There is gain in having them write on their specialities and loss in a certain amount of both repetition and discontinuity.

C is a book with illustrations; they are in black and white and are printed on the same paper as the text. They are listed and are more integrated with the text, but neither book refers from the text to the illustrations, nor vice versa. M is an illustrated book; there are illustrations on almost every page and nearly half are in colour. It is on glossy paper throughout, but, surprisingly, an illustration which appears in both books is more legible in C. Both books, and M in particular, would gain by including a diagram or diagrams of what in Saint Louis would be called the Ampleforth campus.

As the salient turning points are dealt with elsewhere in this issue (cf Fr Bernard Green's article), there is no need here to deal with them systematically and comprehensively, but some must receive mention.

Today's historians, more and more, are asking not only what happened in previous ages, but also what it was like to live in them. This may be especially applicable here, since many readers will have lived at some time at Ampleforth and will be interested in what it was like before and after their time. Here is where the illustrations can be so helpful. C, which is strong on faces, mainly monastic, and buildings, has hardly half a dozen illustrations which give us some feel for everyday life. For that one must go to his text. Of nearly seventy illustrations almost half are of individuals or groups, and most of the rest are of buildings. And very informative they are, but not about daily life.

In M there are any number of reflections of life, mostly of the school, and many in colour. Tutorial at St Benet's (41) might almost have been painted by Rembrandt and there is a fair amount of chiarosuro in the book and those who knew Abbot Bede Turner will enjoy the snapshot of him, as well as a selection of Fr Sylvester's cartoons (64) and the famous self-portrait (106). The misty haze of the valley shows up several times and if one looks for the late-afternoon's golden glow, when the setting sun is reflected off both earth and clouds, one may think one has found it (37) until one notices the direction of the shadows; but it can be seen (109) behind the hybrid scum: how did that boy from St Oswald's get in? The arrival in 1901 by Renault of the future Fr Stephen (5) is a classic, full of fascinating detail (see photo).

Revealing, too, of life at the time is the first VI form of 1911 (24), though one might have expected that one of them would be sitting on a chair backwards. There are other skillful and imaginative pictures, but we should add that there must be a better picture of the Hansom church (22); in fact, C has one facing p.39. There is, too, something restless about some of the pages: two fine photographs of the northernmost houses (56-57) become a disturbing juxtaposition, and perhaps there is, in general, too much 'bleeding-off'. All in all, though, the illustrations are most illuminating and the blemishes may well be due to that enemy of fine finish, the deadline. West Dunmow to live today, over his head, suspended by a single strand of horsehair, might be not a sword but a deadline.

Of course, the texts of each book give far more information about daily life, with C focusing more on the monastery and M more on the school. Herein lies one reason for two books: to tell of daily life means to select, and each author selects differently. The combined picture is more comprehensive.

C provides a horarium for Dieulouard, the only one noticed in either book, and gives an impressive picture of life there: austere, observant, with a few boys leading much the same life as the monks, a good supply of fresh fish from the Moselle, and the brewery of 'the best beer in Lorraine', apparently because the water was brought from a spring in pipes of oak. M has a striking account of the playroom and stove at Ampleforth in the 1820s. And so throughout the story, each complements the other until the present day, when the recent and present life of the school receives more extensive treatment in M.

Both books might have included more anecdotes, which enliven the text, shed light on the actors and their actions, and because they are less explicit than descriptions, may be a greater stimulus to the reader's imagination. M starts with one about Dr Feinagle, the memory trainer. Having spent the night at the Station Hotel in York, he boarded the coach for Ampleforth. From the hotel comes a boy crying, 'Stop! Stop! The Memory Man forgot his umbrella.' It is almost too good to be true.

So much for what life was like. What of the events of that life? Prior Marsh's adventurous escape from the mob at Dieulouard during the French Revolution receives fuller treatment in C, and fuller treatment still in St Laurence Papers I, edited by Fr Anselm. Prior Marsh had adventure thrust upon him, but his closest rival in adventure, Fr Jerome Lambert, mentioned by M, was born adventurous. Prior Marsh did escape, and after some years the battered remnants of Dieulouard arrived at Ampleforth. Even then, survival was not certain, and C brings out well the life-giving effect of the suppression of Lamspringe Abbey in Prussia, and the transfer of some of its monks and boys to Ampleforth in 1803.

The early years at Ampleforth saw remarkable growth under the influence of Fr Augustine Baines and Dr Gregor Feinagle. This made the Baines affair of 1829-30, which M judges more leniently than C, especially bitter.
Baines, now a bishop, aimed to fulfill his noble dream of providing spirituality and education for the western district of England by transplanting the Ampleforth Community to Prior Park, near Bath. C writes of his high-handed (and, some might say, underhand) way, and later, 'In short, the bumptious boy became a bumptious monk.' M writes, 'There was no malice or intention to destroy the Community,' which one hopes to be true. But the departure of the Prior, sub-Prior and Procumbor, the art master, three out of four novices and 30 out of 78 boys, 'a disputed number of cows' and a substantial sum of money, was foreseeably devastating to a monastery and school that were just beginning to flourish. It is hard not to conclude that, for the bishop, nothing was to stand in the way of the fulfilment of his dream.

The nineteenth century saw several strong Priors: Anselm Cockshutt (1838-46), who revived the school and sent two young monks to Parma to study theology. One of these brought back to England the seeds of monastic and liturgical renewal and sowed them at Ampleforth. Downside and St Anselm's; Wilfrid Cooper (1850-63), who with amazing faith built the first church and the new college, and who, being a substantial man, used, in fairness to the other passengers, to book himself two seats on the coach. On one occasion, one seat was inside the coach, the other outside; Anselm Burge (1885-97), who planned and built the new monastery, guided the community through the period of monastic reform, introduced into the school Oxford Local Examinations and compulsory games, and founded St Benet's Hall. He was in many ways the founder of modern Ampleforth, but he could not put into practice all his ideas because of opposition within the community. There were tensions between those who wanted to expand and develop the school and those who did not want to go so fast; between those who feared that the needs of the school would dilute monastic life and those who did not; between those whose focus was on the missions and those whose focus was on the school; and, as Prior Burge was a Londoner, perhaps there was little of North versus South. In 1899 Fr Burge was sent to St Austin's Liverpool where he was parish priest until 1929.

It is good to be reminded of, and to remember with gratitude, our forebears who have made our tasks and lives better, easier, or more pleasant. It is good also to be reminded of their struggles. Otherwise, we who know the outcome may forget that there were times when simple survival was in doubt, and other times when it was far from certain that the ideas that did prevail would prevail.

The latter part of the century saw a movement towards monastic reform: the structure of the English Benedictine Congregation was changed so as to make the monasteries the important units, the parishes were assigned to monasteries and the monasteries themselves were to become abbeys. But at the same time the school was in decline, or at least treading water while others were advancing. When Fr Oswald Smith was elected abbot in 1900, in due course he appointed Fr (later Abbot) Edmund Matthews as headmaster, and Ampleforth was on its way to becoming a public school. Fr Paul Nevill is the monk whom we connect especially with this progress, but, as both books make clear, he was not alone. The community at the end of its Second Century wraps it up. When your reviewer entered the school in 1933, the number of boys was

less than half what it is now and about a third of what it was at the peak. When, in 1953, he was sent from the abbey to Saint Louis, there were about fifty more monks than there are now. That could prompt many reflections, but one that Fr Leo describes well is the rise of the lay staff, men and then women, to positions of responsibility. Fr (now Abbot) Patrick's appointment in 1964 of John Wilcock as coach of the First XV and later as games master, is the first example of this. It seems so obvious now, but there were those then who foresaw the death of rugger at Ampleforth. Even in Saint Louis, a monk was director of athletics for the first few years, though the coaches were mostly lay Americans from the start; and that may serve to remind us that the course of events in the second half of last century at Ampleforth Abbey and College was in so many ways parallel to that at Saint Louis Abbey and Saint Louis Priory school. (See following review of St Louis)

Fr Leo ends on a sober note: 'Governments of both parties have now much enlarged the state's powers over our schools', and at the same time as non-Catholic schools have become more eager to recruit Catholic students, Catholic parents have become less eager for Catholic education qua Catholic, and more hesitant about sending their children to distant schools. But 'with a new prospectus, a website and video, and professional advice in public relations', applications and numbers are rising again. We in Saint Louis have found much the same. The American belief that anyone who has a 'product' must find and adorn its 'market niche' and that there is always a 'market' for true quality - however distasteful the phraseology - is no doubt valid in England too. Fr Leo's sober note might even have been sombre, were it not for the title of his chapter, borrowed, with acknowledgement, from Fr Patrick: Uncompromising Hope.

Readers may now ask, 'Which of the two books should I buy, or, at least, read?'. If this review has not enabled you to decide, perhaps you should buy both.
Any Amplefordian who left the College after, say, 1964 would be forgiven for being unaware of the Foundation of St Louis Priory, Missouri, by the Ampleforth Community in 1954. Equally, this story of the first 20 years of the Priory, written by one of the founders of the community, the first headmaster of its school, and one of only two of its founder monks alive still to tell the tale, may have limited resonance even for members of the Community, particularly those who joined as from 1967.

But the story of the Foundation needed to be told and Fr Timothy Horner's account In Good Soil is especially engaging in the early years: four monks setting off to a distant country to build a monastery from scratch, with a brief to run a school to the highest of standards when there was no school to start with, no understanding of American styles or standards, and no compelling reason for Americans to send their children to such a school when St Louis had plenty of Catholic schools. Nor can they have thought it inevitable that there would be vocations to such a young monastery. Asked to bring something of the English Benedictine tradition of monastic life to St Louis, and also their educational expertise to the young minds of the mid-west, they soon discovered their need to blend into the American scene both as monks and especially as educators while retaining the spiritual core of the Abbey from which they had been hewn.

The four monks arrived in October 1955 and lived in what can only be described as temporary accommodation in a house on the new campus. Stannard House was two-story (sic) ... neo-colonial in style ... the only religious house in the world that had more bathrooms (five) than monks (four). The choir was the ‘sun room’, and the chapel eventually settled down in the ‘drawing-room’. Within three years they lived in a purpose-built monastery. Eighteen years later they celebrated their Independence from the mother house. By then there were nine monks committed to the Priory, three who ‘might stay’ and three novices. A yearly entry of 30 students had grown to 168. The great Priory Church, ‘a song in concrete’ as Abbot Herbert Byrne described it, had been completed by 1962. School buildings and facilities just about kept pace with school numbers. And as for the purpose for which they had been invited – quality education – 386 boys had entered 97 universities: 18 to Yale, nine to Harvard, 25 Washington, 36 Georgetown, 26 St Louis, 11 Stanford – to name but a few. It was an astonishing achievement.

How had it all come about? There had been talk among St Louis Catholics for some 20 years about their need for ‘something different’ in the educational field. To English readers the names of the backers of the project will be mere names but to those in St Louis the names of Gerry Mudd, Fred Switzer, Bill Weld of the originals are stars indeed. The Jesuits turned them down; Benedictine Abbeys of the mid-west could not help; so a letter went to Portsmouth Priory Rhode Island, whose superior at the time, Aelred Graham, was a monk of Ampleforth. The substance of that letter
eventually reached the desk of the Abbot of Ampleforth, Herbert Byrne, about to face election for a third eight-year term as Abbot and approaching his 70s. In essence the letter indicated that 'the purpose is to establish and support a boys' school which would offer its students a Catholic, college-preparatory education of the highest excellence so as to enable them to enter colleges, universities and technical schools of their choice and to thrive at them'.

Ampleforth in 1954 had just celebrated its 150th year; it was a community then of about 140 monks, roughly divided between the parishes, mainly in the northwest, and the growing school which was soon to reach its peak in terms of school numbers. All Abbots receive, as part of their daily or monthly diet of letters, requests for a foundation here or there, in this country or beyond its shores. Intriguingly, for the author of this review now resides in its town, one leading possibility was for the foundation of a grammar school in Warrington, a town enmeshed between Liverpool and Manchester, and a town where the Community then had four parishes and 13 monks. An industrial-centred grammar school to balance the increasingly successful public school the other side of the Pennines: a balance made in heaven, perhaps. But it was not to be.

Warrington's loss — it still has no Catholic Vth form education despite the fact of having 15 Catholic churches in the town — was to be St Louis' gain. Abbot Byrne despatched two wise monks to survey the scene and report back. It is a pity that details of their 'Report on the Reconnaissance' would not fit in this review. Never having had access to it before — I was not a member of the community when it was considered by them — I can only describe it as a brilliantly conceived document, well constructed, comprehensive, wise, and attractively written. It was the work of Fr Richard Wright — one of our parish fathers of the day, who designed the current Abbey organ, and Fr Robert Coverdale, who became a highly respected Procurator in the 1960s. I simply quote the concluding paragraph of its 15 pages:

'We think the Community should not reject this opportunity to play a part in American education without very serious consideration. The offer by the St Louis group is all that it seemed to be and more. It is made in the most generous terms possible, and if we may at this final point express a personal opinion, we would urge that if it is at all possible, the Community should go forward with this enterprise.'

Within nine months of the first contact between St Louis and Ampleforth, Abbot Byrne was able to communicate to St Louis in the style of brevity for which he was so famed: 'Ampleforth accepts gracious invitation to found Priory and school in your archdiocese: Byrne'. (The reader may care to note that Abbot Byrne gave the Priory but not the school a capital letter. It would be in the style of Byrne that that was deliberate and contained a message.) What soon became apparent was the shift in emphasis that Ampleforth brought to acceptance of the invitation. When Abbot Byrne wrote his terms in detail it became clear to St Louis that: 'They had asked for a school but were receiving instead a monastery which would run a school.'

Within weeks of his re-election Abbot Herbert turned to the question of monks for his new foundation. Perhaps an insight ought to be given here to the realities of monastic obedience for the uninitiated or those whose knowledge of the world of business and commerce does not run to the imagination necessary for an interview with an Abbot. There is also a delightful vignette into the art of rumour and indiscretion. Fr Timothy details the relevant conversations between subject and
eventually reached the desk of the Abbot of Ampleforth, Herbert Byrne, about to face election for a third eight-year term as Abbot and approaching his 70s. In essence the letter indicated that the purpose is to establish and support a boys’ school which would offer its students a Catholic, college-preparatory education of the highest excellence so as to enable them to enter colleges, universities and technical schools of their choice and to thrive at them.

Ampleforth in 1954 had just celebrated its 150th year; it was a community then of about 140 monks, roughly divided between the parishes, mainly in the northwest, and the growing school which was soon to reach its peak in terms of school numbers. All Abbots receive, as part of their daily or monthly diet of letters, requests for a foundation here or there, in this country or beyond its shores. Intriguingly, for the author of this review now resides in its town, one leading possibility was for the foundation of a grammar school in Warrington, a town enmeshed between Liverpool and Manchester, and a town where the Community then had four parishes and 13 monks. An industrial-centred grammar school to balance the increasing public school the other side of the Pennines: a balance made in heaven, perhaps. But it was not to be.

Warrington’s loss — it still has no Catholic with four education despite the fact of having 15 Catholic churches in the town — was to be St Louis’ gain.

Abbot Byrne despatched two wise monks to survey the scene and report back. It is a pity that details of their ‘Report on the Reconnaissance’ would not fit in this review. Never having had access to it before — I can only describe it as a brilliantly conceived document, well constructed, comprehensive, wise, and attractively written. It was the work of Fr Richard Wright — one of our parish fathers of the day, who designed the current Abbey organ, and Fr Robert Coverdale, who became a highly respected Provost in the 1960s. I simply quote the concluding paragraph of its 13 pages:

We think the Community should not reject this opportunity to play a part in American education without very serious consideration. The offer by the St Louis group is all that it seemed to be and more. It is made in the most generous terms possible. And if we may at this final point express a personal opinion, we would urge that if it is at all possible, the Community should go forward with this enterprise.

Within nine months of the first contact between St Louis and Ampleforth, Abbot Byrne was able to communicate to St Louis in the style of brevity for which he was so famed: Abbot Byrne was able to communicate to St Louis in the style of brevity for which he was so famed: ‘Ampleforth accepts gracious invitation to found Priory and school a capital letter. It would be in the style of Byrne that that would be done. The Abbot would tell me before he told you,’ and thought no more of it. Not for the first time nor the last, the laity knew more than the clergy.

‘About the other members of the team rumours were rife inside and outside the monastery. Fr Timothy was curate of a tiny parish at Oswaldkirk, two miles from the abbey. One of the parishioners said to him one day, “We hear you’re going to America.” “Oh no,” he replied, “I haven’t heard anything like that, and I’m sure the Abbot would tell me before he told you,” and thought no more of it. Not for the first time nor the last, the laity knew more than the clergy.

‘Meanwhile, Abbot Herbert was interviewing each monk in turn and asking if he would like to go to St Louis. He asked Fr Luke whether if he were sent to St Louis he would find it intolerable, and Fr Luke replied that he would not. In due course he came to Fr Timothy and asked if he would like to go to St Louis. He said, “No”. When asked why not, he said that he had joined the Ampleforth community because he wanted to be at Ampleforth, and that his family and friends were in England. When the Abbot asked if he would go to St Louis if sent, he replied that he thought his vow of obedience left him no choice. Even when Fr Abbot said that he was glad to hear that, Fr Timothy thought the Abbot was simply saying the abbatial equivalent of “What a good boy are you!” and took no fright.

‘At the election, Abbot Herbert was easily re-elected. He confirmed to Fr Columbia Cary-Ewes, then Prior of Ampleforth, that he wanted him to be Prior of the new Priory, but could not announce it before the abbatial election which was due in April. If the monks elected someone other than himself, the new Abbot might choose a different Prior.

‘At Ampleforth, shortly after the Chapter, Abbot Herbert told Fr Columbia Cary-Ewes, then Prior of Ampleforth, that he wanted him to be Prior of the new Priory, but could not announce it before the abbatial election which was due in April. If the monks elected someone other than himself, the new Abbot might choose a different Prior.'
Fr Timothy's book (at 500 pages) is long and detailed, covering the period from foundation to independence. It is of course written for an American audience. It is an honest book, written from a personal perspective, open about problems, opportunities, firm convictions and changes of direction, youthful exuberance and even naivety, tempered with the realism which comes from experience. There are nicely created turns of phrase as befits a talented classical scholar: about the monastery ‘importing Ampleforth and breaking away’; and about the boys in the school: ‘once hair becomes symbolic it becomes troublesome’. Above all it reads as a fair, balanced book.

What follows reflects upon issues which related to Ampleforth as the mother house, or which might be of interest to readers this side of the Atlantic whose knowledge of St Louis is minimal. And these will be readers both within the monastery as well as Amplefordians of the last 40 years.

At the outset, In Good Soil makes so very clear the sacrifice which Ampleforth made in sending some of its best men to St Louis. It is true that for a time the Abbey felt that it had too many men for too few jobs and that it was able easily enough to respond to the call of St Louis. But men of the quality of Luke Rigby, the original Procurator, and Timothy Horner, destined to be the first Headmaster — to name only the two original survivors — are rare indeed. It may well be that their vocations have flourished in an especial way thanks to the responsibilities thrust upon them. At the centre of the history of monastic life through the ages is a record of Foundations made, sustained or felled, as the case may be. Approaching 50 years since its Foundation, the current St Louis Abbey was built upon solid rock-like monastic foundations.

Its first Prior was Fr Columba Cary-Elwes. It was he who, with fierce self-discipline allied to a rather chauvinistic understanding of organisation, set the monastic parameters. Basically it followed the Ampleforth pattern of the day: 5.00am — 10.00pm. Fr Timothy comments that ‘the regime was generally reasonable but could on occasion be quite demanding’. Various hurdles had to be overcome: ‘subsistence, pressing was the need for school buildings: there were 11 months between arrival on the scene and the start of the school on a virgin site. They had to work faster than foundations.

Moreover they needed to get to know the locality and their backers; they needed to seek out parents for potential pupils, hire teachers and, as in the American way, get involved at once in the ‘Drive’ — fundraising. The balance between what the men of St Louis could provide by way of investment, the money invested by the mother house from Ampleforth, and what they could earn when they were determined to keep fees as low as possible, was a tricky one. ‘Now and for some years afterwards, we had difficulty in explaining to Ampleforth the need for the amount of financial aid that we thought was necessary’. Sending monks to St Louis meant that Ampleforth would have to find teachers for the College to replace not merely the original four but any others sent out to St Louis. The deal was that for 10 years St Louis would foot the bill. It turned out not that way: by the time of Independence, according to Council minutes, ‘the erasing of the debt to Ampleforth (had been) dealt with by a Capital Adjustment’ and the reader need not speculate as to what that meant.

Fr Columba was an immediate hit with the St Louis fraternity: his English style attracted them, as did his spirituality, and — for someone who was never a businessman — a remarkable gift for fundraising in the sense of seeking out the right person and asking the right question. The perceived combination of monastic virtue and powers of persuasion of a practical nature — in getting others to do things — was socially compelling in the St Louis of the day. They loved him.

At the outset, Fr Timothy comments that ‘the regime was generally reasonable but could on occasion be quite demanding’. Various hurdles had to be overcome: ‘subsistence, pressing was the need for school buildings: there were 11 months between arrival on the scene and the start of the school on a virgin site. They had to work faster than foundations.

Moreover they needed to get to know the locality and their backers; they needed to seek out parents for potential pupils, hire teachers and, as in the American way, get involved at once in the ‘Drive’ — fundraising. The balance between what the men of St Louis could provide by way of investment, the money invested by the mother house from Ampleforth, and what they could earn when they were determined to keep fees as low as possible, was a tricky one. ‘Now and for some years afterwards, we had difficulty in explaining to Ampleforth the need for the amount of financial aid that we thought was necessary’. Sending monks to St Louis meant that Ampleforth would have to find teachers for the College to replace not merely the

original four but any others sent out to St Louis. The deal was that for 10 years St Louis would foot the bill. It turned out not that way: by the time of Independence, according to Council minutes, ‘the erasing of the debt to Ampleforth (had been) dealt with by a Capital Adjustment’ and the reader need not speculate as to what that meant.

Fr Columba was an immediate hit with the St Louis fraternity: his English style attracted them, as did his spirituality, and — for someone who was never a businessman — a remarkable gift for fundraising in the sense of seeking out the right person and asking the right question. The perceived combination of monastic virtue and powers of persuasion of a practical nature — in getting others to do things — was socially compelling in the St Louis of the day. They loved him.

At the outset, Fr Timothy comments that ‘the regime was generally reasonable but could on occasion be quite demanding’. Various hurdles had to be overcome: ‘subsistence, pressing was the need for school buildings: there were 11 months between arrival on the scene and the start of the school on a virgin site. They had to work faster than foundations.

Moreover they needed to get to know the locality and their backers; they needed to seek out parents for potential pupils, hire teachers and, as in the American way, get involved at once in the ‘Drive’ — fundraising. The balance between what the men of St Louis could provide by way of investment, the money invested by the mother house from Ampleforth, and what they could earn when they were determined to keep fees as low as possible, was a tricky one. ‘Now and for some years afterwards, we had difficulty in explaining to Ampleforth the need for the amount of financial aid that we thought was necessary’. Sending monks to St Louis meant that Ampleforth would have to find teachers for the College to replace not merely the

original four but any others sent out to St Louis. The deal was that for 10 years St Louis would foot the bill. It turned out not that way: by the time of Independence, according to Council minutes, ‘the erasing of the debt to Ampleforth (had been) dealt with by a Capital Adjustment’ and the reader need not speculate as to what that meant.

Fr Columba was an immediate hit with the St Louis fraternity: his English style attracted them, as did his spirituality, and — for someone who was never a businessman — a remarkable gift for fundraising in the sense of seeking out the right person and asking the right question. The perceived combination of monastic virtue and powers of persuasion of a practical nature — in getting others to do things — was socially compelling in the St Louis of the day. They loved him.
The Priory had helped open some windows over the past few years. Fr Columbus had certainly had a hand in that. So strongly has he helped show the warmth and vitality of a monastic community that the Priory has arisen, embracing our friends and alumni in a unique bond of love and friendship.

Until 1973 and independence from Ampleforth it was the Abbot of Ampleforth who called the shots and made the ultimate decisions. This worked two ways: St Louis needed the backing of the Abbey and also its manpower. Paradoxically St Louis also increasingly needed to be free to inculcate into the American way and the St Louis style. Ampleforth for its part, needed to be sure its men there were happy, and Fr Abbot could recall them at any time. In the nature of Dependent Priories with the ways of Canon Law, the way of life and decisions about the future, including success or failure of the enterprise, were the responsibility of Ampleforth. As months gave way to years, communication and mutual understanding became tricky.

At the outset all Novices for St Louis were sent to Ampleforth for their Novitiate. This was understandable at first: if the new men were to imbibe the principles and ethos of the new Priory, then they would need to be trained at least according to some of the main characteristics of Ampleforth. After all, the senior monks only knew Ampleforth's ways. Moreover it was thought impossible to start a Novitiate before a monastery or a church had even been physically constructed. Sending them to another American House was an option but discarded. It was 'with some misgivings' that Abbot Byrne decreed that Novices should be trained at Ampleforth. Fr Timothy comments: 'With hindsight, sending them to Ampleforth may have been one of our greatest mistakes'. He is almost certainly right but whatever decision had been made would have been a tough call. The writer of this Review was privileged to be trained alongside some of the American men. Our lives were enriched in all sorts of ways by their presence; a wider world, sheer numbers of companions, a lot of fun, and also a permanent interest in the future of the Priory far away across the Atlantic and in the mid-west.

Fr Timothy goes into some detail: 15 Novices crossed the Atlantic. Two remain as monks of St Louis Abbey: Fr Laurence Kriegshauser and Fr Benedict Allin. But between 1966 and 1981, years on either side of the decision to go independent in 1973, there were no Solemn Professions. ... wrote in of their interest in the religious life. One wrote: 'I am married with several children and am not a Christian!'

Most of Fr Timothy's book details matters concerning the school. In one area in particular it is fascinating. In June 1955, the St Louis team of Catholic businessmen set out their 'Principles, Philosophy, and Objectives'. It is a moving, serious and sensible document. They knew what they were looking for and their standards were high. In November 1955, after the arrival of Fr Timothy and Fr Columba, a 'Supplementary Statement' was added. All that one can do here is quote from an early Prospectus for the School which sums up much of the wisdom which lies within the pages of these documents:

'Westminster was noted for its Liturgy, Dieulouard for its strict observance, and Ampleforth for its hard, unremitting work. We hope that some heritage from all these three ancestors will pass to St Louis Priory.'

One question which must be on the lips of anyone who has read thus far is this: compared with the large community of Ampleforth, its routines and its structures, the choir and community life, how did the little band of four cope with choir, liturgy, community as well as the work of the day? Just when they were or were not coping with each other, another influx of monks from Ampleforth would not only assist their development but would also interrupt rhythm, necessitating a continual adaptation to others. In a large community that may be relatively easy but in a small one, not so. And we must remember the event which shattered all nicely tuned routines and structures: the Vatican Council of the early 1960s. It had its impact of course in every monastic house but in St Louis there were special circumstances. A fairly traditional English style and conservative tradition came up against not only youthful enthusiasm for change but the American style of 'Enthusiasm'.

One way into this is to quote one of the original texts for the new Priory Church: 'We might need 35 side altars ... monastery should ultimately be able to house 100 monks or more'. What a 1950s dream! Within 10 years it was a question of survival. It was Fr Columba's task initially to help set the parameters between stability and change in consultation with those around him. Essentially very conservative in himself, particularly in his approach to doctrinal and moral issues, he nevertheless had to hold the point between often differing views as to Liturgical ways and changes, views which in a small community, as well as blending English and American, could be both forcibly expressed and held.

A single paragraph reveals all and will be no news either to a religious community or to those in a parish pew of the day:

'In the summer of 1965 we started some gentle experimentation with the Divine Office in choir by reciting in English one of the psalms at Matins either on a single note or in the speaking voice. It soon became clear that there were in our monastic community one or two firebrands who wanted as much change as possible as soon as possible and saw it as a liberation; one or two conservatives who wanted a little change as possible, perhaps even none, and saw it as a disruption; and the main body — those who wanted to proceed, but with care — in other words, we were a miniature bell curve. Neither extreme was typically Benedictine ... On the whole we ... avoided precipitate change, except perhaps that we threw out too much Plainsong too swiftly, and introduced some music that was mediocre at best.'

At one level a small community makes communication easier; at a deeper level, not necessarily so — as many in marriages could point out. Fr Timothy is quite up front about the problem:

'Besides personal chores and recreation, there was also some difficulty over communication, whether on personal matters or on matters of business ... Regular meetings of various kinds enabled us to achieve the essentials of official communication but personal communication, which is as necessary in a religious
community as in a marriage, demands a certain leisurely spaciousness, which was hard to come by... Our experience showed that we were not skilled in communicating at meetings of all the monks, and gradually the idea of professional facilitators gained ground... to someone looking back our hesitation may seem strange, but it was a time when some lay sensitivity sessions had had disastrous results and even in some religious communities seemed to have done more harm than good.

None of the above will now sound strange in a world where communications, its skills and pitfalls, has unleashed a multitude of gurus. As an aside I can vouch for a practice, but a week old, in my Deanery here in Warrington where the ‘facilitators’ had us all following the rules of a relaxing session before the meeting started: 10 minutes of closed eyes, feet firmly on the ground, breathing properly, clenching fists and other muscles before relaxing them etc etc. The prayer to the Holy Spirit, once the start of all meetings, was no more. The young community of St Louis had a head start and has emerged as a strong community, either thanks to changed methods or because of the inner spiritual strength gained by prayer and perseverance. Perhaps a bit of both!

There were other problems of communication across the Atlantic: compared with the Priory barely on the edge of a great city, Ampleforth was remote. Perhaps it still is. But then: ‘monastic answering of the telephone was slow and uncertain’. And it seems fairly clear that Ampleforth’s inexperience in those days of how to balance its own responsibility and delegation to those setting out to make a success of a new Foundation erred on the side of a somewhat tight rein. Most of the new ways of doing things in St Louis had to be forwarded to Ampleforth for approval. Necessary in the first instance, it proved to be an increasing irritant.

It was not long before the hunch was being made in St Louis that the success of the project might only be possible if St Louis went its own way. This was fundamentally against the style of Canon Law which seemed to insist on stability and sure-footedness before such decisions were contemplated. Numbers of monks and financial viability were two key concerns. And the monks were the most important part of it. All those sent out from the Abbey were entitled to make a decision to return to Ampleforth rather than remain as professed monks of a newly independent St Louis. How many would stay? Would that number constitute viability? Abbot Basil had to visit, re-visit, consult and decide. Eventually he asked the Ampleforth Community to take... others) were touched by the grace of God in thanksgiving for their faithfulness, toughness, imagination and resilience.

The Ampleforth I knew did not do anything obvious to encourage a boy to become a journalist. For a start, it was almost impossible to read a newspaper at school, from one end of term to the other. One copy of The Times and one of the Manchester Guardian were placed in the Library, where they were secured behind iron poles on some very solid reading lecterns. No question of retiring with them to a comfortable armchair. In any case, it was never certain at what time of day they would appear. Housemasters, as I recall, kept no daily, still less Sunday, papers in their rooms.

Personal deliveries to any boy would have been unimaginable. Four hundred or so people, therefore, had to share two daily papers between them. There was no great struggle to get close to them, no long queue for the lecterns. That was the other thing about this school in the Fifties. With no television, and barely any radio, news itself played little part in anyone’s education. It followed that the purveyors of news were never offered as role models for a future career. As it happens, there had been one famous journalist at Ampleforth, of whose work, even then, I think I became aware. Patrick O’Donovan, one of the most brilliant foreign reporters the Observer ever had, had been a school contemporary of my housemaster, Fr Basil Hume. He became a hero of mine, and perhaps the secret seed of my own ambition. But, for the rest, Ampleforth, in common no doubt with all other public schools of the day, cast journalism well below the salt of any table at which its precious boys might aspire to sit.

Still, this wasn’t the whole story. It may have taken me some decades to appreciate the fact, but at some stage, long after entering journalism for what turned out to be a lifetime sentence, I became impressed by how influential the school had been – despite itself – on the making of this writer. This is more than the usual generalised puff of gratitude for a wonderful education. In my case, it goes back, I have reflected with uncanny frequency, to a surprising source.

Some of the beginnings were not so odd. After all, there were those two lecterns in the Library, to which I daily repaired. They were better than nothing. Here I first read Alistair Cooke, Neville Cardus and other legendary Manchester Guardian journalists, especially on the sports pages, as well as the then anonymous, but somehow special, correspondents of The Times. The fact that, in the classroom, we were never invited to say or think anything about the news of the day, meant that my communing with the newspapers felt like a deliciously private vice. Britain’s most shocking post-war national scandal, the Suez fiasco in 1956, touched no nerve at all at Ampleforth compared with the excitement triggered by the result of the Sedbergh match.

I also had teachers who paid a lot of attention to how English was written. I had no idea at that time that I would actually be a journalist – indoctrination by omission worked as deeply on me as on anyone else. But I was receptive to lessons in English prose, by which several monks and lay-masters set store. A brief set of English lessons by Fr Timothy Horner (see his Review of two books on Ampleforth history, p123) lives in the memory. W A Davidson began a lifetime’s absorption with history. Like legions of others, I had my standards and tastes first formed under the aegis of Tom Charles-Edwards, then the senior history master. It was he who first thrust Macaulay’s essays and history under my eyes, thus acquainting me with one of the finest exponents of narrative style who ever lived. In my commonplace books, containing passages of other people’s writing that caught the eye, another novel he
introduced us to, I inserted much more prose than poetry. Above all, Charles-Edwards taught the value of anecdote and detail, alongside context, as the key tool of the imaginative historian. These, he suggested, might be more telling revelations of historic truth than an accurate recital of the six causes of the Thirty Years War. Whether or not this improved our A level results, it was a thoroughly journalistic touch, though he would have been horrified to hear it described like that.

My special professional debt to Ampleforth, however, is different. I had no sense of what I was picking up, but it proved critically formative. It came not out of the history classes of Tom Charles-Edwards but the classics lessons of Fr Patrick Barry, subsequently headmaster and abbot, but then the severest, most punctilious teacher of any subject in the school.

Fr Patrick taught me Latin, to an advanced level I never really attained. It always was a struggle, though one that I, perhaps masochistically, was determined to continue, even into the further reaches of the poetry of Virgil and Horace. What I now regard as my eureka moment — albeit one perceived only in decades of retrospect — occurred during an effort to construe a particularly oblique passage of Book VI of the Aeneid, in which Virgil’s poetic style departs most extravagantly from proper Latin grammar, the rules of which, of course, we A level Latin students had been learning for years and continued, for exam purposes if no other, to be keenly aware. Unable to make sense of the passage in question, as I stood there, reddening, before a classroom full of boys cleverer than I was, I finally burst out: ‘But Virgil got it wrong. He shouldn’t have written it like that.’

Fr Patrick, never the most effusive of masters, sat dumbstruck. His disapproval, one might even call it contempt, ranged coldly round the room. All that marked the interminable silence were palpable emanations of white despair from behind his desk. When he finally gave voice, it was not to sympathise with my sweaty embarrassment, or soothingly make good my incapacity and do the metaphor-laden, ungrammatical, verbless, senseless Virgil lines for me. It was only to say, in a punitively emphatic monotone: ‘That is what Virgil wrote’.

I hated Fr Patrick for this humiliation. For some time I continued to believe, notwithstanding resort to crib sheets and below-the-desk translations, that Virgil certainly had got it wrong. His adjective had failed to agree with his noun, and there was emphatic evidence of a plural verb doing service for a singular subject. I must have, reluctantly, absorbed these perversities, for I did succeed in scraping a Latin A level. Like most of my friends, I learned how to handle both Virgil and Horace, in spite of their incorrigible errors.

Unknown to me at the time, however, was the meaning of this moment for what turned out to be my chosen way of life. For what Fr Patrick was trying to make one see was essentially, as I much later construed it, the humility of the true reporter. The reporter must deal with the facts before him. He must see reality in the evidence he can find. If he is a truthful and scrupulous reporter, the quotations he uses must be what the man or woman said, not what he wanted them to say — or even what would have made more sense if only they had said it.

It’s the most important lesson any journalist can learn. Though I’ve been in my trade for a long time now, I continue to see it as the lode-star one must never obscure from view. I become more and more, not less and less, attached to it. The rule extends far beyond accurate quotation. It’s of the essence of the political journalism and history I try to write. Sure, at the words, the apparent facts, the ostensible evidence, as straightforward as possible, before perhaps moving on to deconstruct them. For the truth is so much more interesting than what one might like to think the truth should be. It’s far more important to pin down the evidence for what Tony Blair is doing, however strange or absurd that may often seem, than to make a false kind of sense of it according to political rules the textbooks may lay down. The actuality — its messiness, its contradictions, its incompleteness, even its incomprehensibility — is all that should matter to the journalist.

This is a rule more recognisable in the breach than the observance these days. Even news reporting, let alone the wider field of journalism, is regularly tainted with opinion, propaganda and distortion; an absence of respect for the facts, whatever they may be, a failure to get to grips with the dull complexity of things. There are many reasons for this, which it would take another piece to catalogue. But if I have sometimes been saved from the disease, it does, I’m amazed to report, have a lot to do with the classical part of the education I had at Ampleforth. Remember Virgil, I say to myself, as a Thatcher quotation begins to be smoothed into coherence on my word-processor screen. Remember the cold classroom, and the unforgiving teacher, where the lesson of a professional lifetime, unbidden, began.
AN AMPLEFORDIAN OSCAR

JULIAN KITCHENER-FELLOWES (B66)

Julian Kitchener-Fellowes left St Bede's in 1966, then read English at Magdalene College, Cambridge. He did a drama course at the Webber Douglas Academy of Dramatic Art in London, and spent years in repertory theatre. He also wrote romantic novels and, after his female nom de plume was discovered, wrote historical novels under his own name. He set up his own production company in 1982 and has made made films for the BBC and played in a number of films and on television: he is Lord Kihvillie in Monarch of the Glen. Gosford Park, for which he was awarded his Oscar, was one of a number of feature film scripts for which he has been responsible. Most recently he provided Ian Dunman Smith with some notes for a party ojcratter speech. He married Emma Kitchener in 1990, and they have an 11 year old son, Peregrine. He has sent an account of Oscar night for the Journal:

I must say the whole experience has been quite an adventure: not only the Oscar but the whole 'Awards Season' which exists in America and is quite unlike anything you could experience here. It starts at the very end of December when the New York Film Critics' Circle announce their winners. They very kindly presented me with the award for Best Screenplay of 2001. Naturally I was perfectly thrilled but what I did not understand then was that I was now on track, a contender, for the Big One. I collected it at my first Gala Evening, this one at the Russian Tea Rooms, where I had my first experience of the press battery and where I gave my first acceptance speech. I saw no reason why that should not be 'it' but not so. It was soon followed by the award for Best Screenplay from the National Film Critics and nominations for a Golden Globe and the Chicago Film Critics. I didn't get either of these but, to dry my tears, I was named Screenwriter of the Year by the American Cinema.

My first experience of the press battery and where I gave my first acceptance speech. I saw no reason why that should not be 'it' but not so. It was soon followed by the award for Best Screenplay from the National Film Critics and nominations for a Golden Globe and the Chicago Film Critics. I didn't get either of these but, to dry my tears, I was named Screenwriter of the Year by the American Cinema. I didn't get either of these but, to dry my tears, I was named Screenwriter of the Year by the American Cinema. This involved an attractive figure to be collected in Las Vegas of all places. Before arriving there, I discovered that the other winners and presenters included Stephen Spielberg, Nicole Kidman, Tom Cruise, Ridley Scott, Michael J Fox... so slightly desperately, I asked if my old pal, Tony Hopkins, would come and present mine. I felt this might at least prevent my being completely invisible and happily he agreed, but I must confess that on that evening I really did feel, for the first time, that I had stepped through the looking glass.

Amusingly enough, I won nothing in England. In fact the London Film Critics didn't even bother to nominate me. It is entirely their choice of course and I suppose it was too much to hope that a film about people in white tied in a public schoolboy would dip past the watchful eye of the Liberal Tyranny (even though the film's tone is anything but uncritical of the society it depicts) but I must say even I didn't expect the comment I got from one of the judges after I had lost in two categories at BAFTA: 'We felt you enjoyed enough success with the film and didn't need our recognition.' I had not understood before that moment that, in England, awards are a branch of the Social Services.

Anyway, by that time, I had been nominated for Best Original Screenplay (for these there were two categories) by both the Writer's Guild and by the Academy so it was time to go back to Hollywood. The Writer's Guild was my first experience of being lucky with the envelope. 'The Award goes to... Juli...' and then everyone starts jumping and screaming at your table. This is, truly, a very thrilling moment and of course getting a prize from other writers is extremely special — even if it sounds like a cliché to say it. After that, we were in training for the Oscars.

One of the most enjoyable events is the Nominees' Luncheon which takes place about two weeks before the ceremony. The point is that you are all winners simply because you've been nominated and so it's a very jolly affair. I was sitting next to the actress Halle Berry, who is perfectly charming as well as being beautiful and brilliantly talented. She didn't really think she'd won and nor did I so we were both consciously enjoying it for the moment and I certainly felt, as I stood with all the rest of them for the class photograph beside a huge Oscar, with Sissy Spacek on one side and Will Smith on the other, that if this was as far as it went, then it had still been an amazing journey.

To be perfectly honest, I have always suspected that, if you had won, you gave a beat so you would have a speech prepared and when Oscar Day arrived and I had received no hint whatsoever, I knew I hadn't got it. I can tell you now: they don't. For the day of the ceremony they closed and carpeted a section of Hollywood Boulevard. This was roughly the equivalent of closing and carpeting Oxford Street from Marble Arch to Bond Street. Quite amazing. Deposited by our stretch limo, we made our way between the lines of fans and journalists. Emma in her couture dress (making her more or less the only woman on the carpet to own both her frock and jewels) and took our seats. It sounds odd but I really did enjoy the show, all the time just hoping that when my name was not read out, I wouldn't look disappointed on camera. At last the category arrived and they played the clips of the five films. I watched mine and suddenly had a very clear memory of writing that particular scene in my little B&B in Kingussie in the Highlands where I was filming Monarch of the Glen. I was struck, not for the first time, by the strangeness of life and the journey we are all engaged on. There I was sitting in my plush seat. In less than a minute I would either have a calm and composed smile on my face and I would be clapping the winner or I'd be about to address one billion people. And then Gwyneth Paltrow read out my name.

Not surprisingly, the evening was a magical one. They have a charming tradition that all the winners carry their Oscars throughout the night to every party so each gathering is speckled by those golden statuettes. They weigh a ton but you simply don't care. You are borne on a cloud. Everyone is your friend, people welcome you, even the crowds cheer you from behind cordons, wherever you go. At one stage, they called out: 'We love your success, Julian!' and I pondered how unlikely it would be to hear such sentiments expressed in Leicester Square. The Americans are criticised for loving success too much and maybe they do but, by Heaven, we love it too little and in our churlishness we so often kick the fun out of the thing. Anyway, on we whirled, from the Governors' Ball to Universal and on to Vanity Fair and after that to Elton John's. We were ushered into a tiny, inner sanctum to be (very kindly) received by Sir Elton and there I met again Miss Berry, the with her Oscar, me with mine. When we had last seen each other, neither of us was particularly optimistic as to our chances and here we were, together in triumph, so we danced and whooped around the room. Our last call was the Miramax party where we said goodbyes to many of those who had been on the trail with us, friends by this point, winning and losing alongside us as I had lost and won. Finally we staggered back to The Four Seasons Hotel where we fell in a heap at 5.30 am with the Oscar looking over me from the bedside table. It isn't all that often that one feels one has touched some sort of high point, that one has really achieved something. I do know it's not curing cancer or solving the unemployment situation and now the problem comes of how to follow it. I know all that but, golly, I did feel I had really done something that night. And as a spirit raiser, I would recommend winning an Oscar to anyone.
Northbridge Management Limited

Providing dependable investment advice and direction to
Families, Charities and Endowments, Educational Trusts

Northbridge's mission is both to preserve and consistently grow client investment assets, primarily family wealth, philanthropic, endowment and educational funds, in widely differing investment environments. We emphasise the principle that inflation adjusted capital conservation, avoiding material loss, is at the heart of inter-generational financial management and at the core of planned philanthropic, charitable and educational budgeting.

Our investment strategies are proven to have delivered superior positive absolute returns through a range of complex market scenarios, including bear markets and uncertain volatile markets.

To circumvent adversity and maintain absolute returns Northbridge varies target return objectives, and thence levels of risk, in accordance with changing environments.

Northbridge allocates client assets to external and internal fund managers, varying allocations and strategies in accordance with the quality of available opportunity. The emphatic focus is on utilising talented people as a way to produce long-term high quality returns. Qualitative assessment of individual Managers generally assumes precedence over other processes including market timing and quantitative analysis.

Expertise in Specialist Investment Strategies

Contact
David Craig
9 Park Place
London SW1A 1LP
Tel 020 7499 - 7772
e-mail: info@northbridgefunds.com

Northbridge Management Limited is regulated by the Financial Services Authority.

OLD AMPLEFORDIAN NEWS

OBITUARIES

COLONEL EDMUND PLOWDEN

Edward Edmund Francis John Plowden: born 25 December 1916; Gilling Castle; St Aidan's House September 1930-July 1935; Glasgow University; Royal Engineers c1939-45; shipping industry post war onwards to retirement; married twice (five children); died 12 July 2001.

Edmund's early childhood was spent in Sussex before the family moved to Ross-on-Wye in Herefordshire. He went to Gilling and then was in St Aidan's House. He went to Glasgow University to study Naval Architecture and Marine Engineering - he would work in the local shipyards during the holidays to gain experience on the job. When war came in 1939 he joined the Royal Engineers, escaped from Dunkirk, served in North Africa and Italy, took part in D-Day - and was mentioned in Dispatches. After the war he worked in shipping in Shanghai and Singapore, returning to England to take up a position with the Mersey Docks and Harbour Board, with whom he remained until he retired in Aberdeenshire. Edmund married twice and is survived by his second wife. He had three sons, two daughters and eight grandchildren.

LT COL MALCOLM ‘STEVE’ STEVENSON MC OBE

Malcolm Chalmers Peter Stevenson: born 11 May 1919; St Bede's House September 1933-July 1937; Army 1939-69; married June Woolcott 1949 (two daughters); died 12 September 2001.

Born in Cyprus in 1919, Malcolm Stevenson was the son of Sir Malcolm and the Hon Mabel Stevenson; his first nine years were spent in Cyprus and the Seychelles where his father was Governor and Commander-in-Chief. After four years at Ampleforth in St Bede's House, he went to the Royal Military College, Sandhurst. Malcolm (or 'Steve' as he was generally known in the Army) was commissioned into the Welsh Regiment on 1 July 1939. He was posted to the 2nd Battalion (69th Foot) at Agra in India, joining a battalion which waited nearly five years to face the enemy. In 1943 he was seconded to the 2nd Battalion (69th Foot) at Agra in India, joining a battalion which waited nearly five years to face the enemy. In 1943 he was seconded for a six-month period to the Australian army and saw service in New Guinea. In October 1944, 19 Indian Division, of which 2 Welch were part, moved forward into Burma with Steve as company commander of D Company at the age of 23. In December 1944 he led his company in an attack on the Japanese near Taungbyaw and was awarded the Military Cross. He remained with the battalion throughout the war in Burma and returned with them to Britain in 1947. He continued to serve in the Army until 1969, holding a variety of regimental and staff posts. In 1947 he became Adjutant of 5 Welch TA, and then from 1948 to 1953 he held a series of staff appointments. From 1953 he was with the regiment again, being Depot Commander of the 1st Battalion in Cardiff from 1953 to 1955. From 1957 to 1959 he was Depot Commander in Cardiff, where he did much to raise the profile.
Richard Edwards was the son of Martin Edwards (045, died 1996) and Rosemary (nee Tryon), who now lives in the village of Ampleforth. He was the brother of Pat and Martin, whilst driving in convoy in the Syrian desert; his failed first marriage after only a year; and the untimely death of Martin, his father. However, his own suffering made him compassionate to others, and he lived life with courage, energy and enthusiasm. After many years on his own, Richard met and married Helen, and had the joy of a ready-made family in Helen’s three children. They had a happy 20 months together before Richard was tragically killed in a motorcycle accident on the road from Harare to Lake Kariba in November 2001. He was a true friend, much loved by many.

Richard Hodsmann was one of eight children of George Barron and Florence Hodsmann of North Yorkshire. These were Celia, Pat, Hilary, Bridgit, Stephen (W35, a prisoner of war, died November 1944), the twins Richard (W54) and John Bellasis (W64). Richard’s great-grandfather was Viscount Simon who, as Sir John Simon, held key Cabinet offices before the 1939 war.

Richard was conceived in Bulawayo, Rhodesia in 1953, and died in the same beautiful country 47 years later. He was the first-born of Martin and Rosemary Edwards, and followed his father to Ampleforth in 1966 — to St Thomas’s House. He left in 1970 and went on to study Farm Management at the Berkshire College of Agriculture. Richard had a life-long affair with all things mechanical — motorbikes, tractors, vintage cars, rally cars, and the heavy goods and articulated vehicles that became his bread and butter. He had skill and experience in both driving and management of articulated trucks, and saw much of the world from behind the wheel, travelling across the UK, Europe and the Middle East and, latterly, four years in Africa, where he managed a fleet of 400 international trucks and trailer combinations. His gifts of getting alongside the workforce were vital in his consultancy work in Africa, carried out with professional competence, allied to charismatic personality. Richard loved the great outdoors: going for long walks, playing golf, fishing, motorcycling and photography. He was passionate about all sorts of music.

Richard had his share of sadness: the sudden violent death of his best friend Martin, whilst driving in convoy in the Syrian desert; his failed first marriage after only a year; and the untimely death of Martin, his father. However, his own suffering made him compassionate to others, and he lived life with courage, energy and enthusiasm. After many years on his own, Richard met and married Helen, and had the joy of a ready-made family in Helen’s three children. They had a happy 20 months together before Richard was tragically killed in a motorcycle accident on the road from Harare to Lake Kariba in November 2001. He was a true friend, much loved by many.

Richard Edwards was one of three children — he had two sisters. His father had been at school at Mount St Mary’s, but he sent Richard to Gilling and on to Ampleforth, for the 2nd Battalion from 1939 to 1947, captaining the XV from 1941 to 1947. He played for the Army once in 1947. After he arrived in India in 1940 he captained the battalion’s rugby team in winning several all-India competitions. After Berlin, he stayed on the staff until he retired in 1969. He had a retired officer’s job near Aldershot, and later he and June lived in Cyprus, where he founded and ran a cat sanctuary. When his eyesight began to fail aged 82, he returned to England, living at Woodcote near Reading.

Richard Gleeson was one of three children — he had two sisters. His father had been at school at Mount St Mary’s, but he sent Richard to Gilling and on to Ampleforth, for the 2nd Battalion from 1939 to 1947, captaining the XV from 1941 to 1947. He played for the Army once in 1947. After he arrived in India in 1940 he captained the battalion’s rugby team in winning several all-India competitions. After Berlin, he stayed on the staff until he retired in 1969. He had a retired officer’s job near Aldershot, and later he and June lived in Cyprus, where he founded and ran a cat sanctuary. When his eyesight began to fail aged 82, he returned to England, living at Woodcote near Reading.

Richard Hodsmann was one of eight children of George Barron and Florence Hodsmann of North Yorkshire. These were Celia, Pat, Hilary, Bridgit, Stephen (W35, a prisoner of war, died November 1944), the twins Richard (W37) and Michael (E38), and David (O40, killed in Normandy after D-Day 12 June 1944). Pat and Hilary had gone to St Peter’s, York, but after Florence Hodsmann had become a Catholic, the younger children came to Ampleforth and to the Assumption Convent in Richmond, Yorkshire. Richard (or ‘Goosey’ as he was known in the family) and Michael were twins and, as nearly identical, they would sometimes swap houses between St Wilfrid’s and St Walburges without being noticed. On leaving Ampleforth in 1937 aged 16, Richard joined the RAF as also did Michael. Richard stayed with the RAF until after the end of the war in 1945. During this time, in perhaps the early
PHILIP PENSAEBNE

Philip Pensabene: born 23 April 1924 London; St Augustine’s Abbey School, Ramsgate 1932-38; St Bede’s House September 1938-July 1942; Bevin Boy in the war; Faraday House Electrical Engineering College [GRAD IEE]; inventor and businessman; married Karen Maureen Rasmussen 1977; died 16 November 2001 Mount Maunganui, New Zealand.

Philip Pensabene was gentle and generous, an inventor and businessman whose skill and enterprise transformed the family firm. He was born in London in 1924 – his father Nicola Pensabene had been born in Sicily in 1875, his mother Gladys came from Cheshire. After spending four years in St Bede’s, the notes he has left suggest that in 1938 he started studies at Faraday House Electrical Engineering College, but he was called up and spent three years as a Bevin Boy. In fact Philip would have preferred to serve in the Navy, but he spent the whole war working in the coal mines with Ashington Coal Co. Although conscripted, Bevin Boys did not normally do specialist work, he graduated within six months (and after a certain amount of lobbying by himself to the pit manager) to one of the most skilful jobs as a part of a team driving the ventilation shafts.

At the end of the war, after demobilisation, he returned to Faraday House Electrical Engineering College, obtaining a degree of Graduate of the Institution of Electrical Engineers – GRAD IEE. In 1949 he joined his father’s business in Kent, spending two years on the shop floor learning basic engineering, mechanical and manual skills. From 1951 to 1954 he was in Canada, being the Application Engineer with Canadian Allis Chalmers of Lachine, Quebec.

In 1954 Philip returned to England to take over his father’s business, a small offshoot company, Sealed Motor Construction Co Ltd, at Bridgewater in Somerset, manufacturing small electrical motors and petrol engines. He built the company up from 30 in 1954 to 1500 in 1968. Between 1954 and 1967 Philip registered 20 electrical design patents, one of which covered a radically new water pump impeller design that turned out to be a sensational world-beater and, according to the Dartmouth Chronicle, ‘helped turn SMC into the world’s largest hot water circulating pump manufacturer, producing one million per year’. Philip thought of the idea of using a small, ultra-quiet pump with ceramic impeller – this gave a longer life to the motor, passing water through inconspicuous pipes. The company had factories and sales offices in many European countries. The company’s shares were offered on the stock exchange and were oversubscribed 85 times, 10p shares that eventually peaked at 180p, an overall market value of £10m.

With this success, Philip was able to purchase in 1975 an ailing shipbuilding company in Dartmouth, Devon. Selling SMC, he devoted his energies to this new company, Philip & Son Ltd, comprising a thriving hotel [Dart Marina Hotel], two marinas, a profitable ferry operation across the River Dart and an ailing shipyard. In 1977 he married Karen Rasmussen, whose parents were Danish, but who had been brought up on the moors of North Yorkshire at Thornaby. Meanwhile Philip & Son began to make fibre-glass yachts, including some 43-foot yachts. Having taught himself to sail and navigate by the use of the stars and sextant, Philip and Karen sailed one of these 43 foot yachts, Shipmanne of Dartmouth, from Dartmouth around the Greek Islands in May 1978.

In 1991 they emigrated to New Zealand. Here he continued at first to run Philip & Son by fax and telephone; in 1994 he sold his interest in the company, his son-in-law Richard Seton taking over the management, although Philip remained chairman until 2001. Philip was a keen golfer and sailor. At Ampleforth he had played rugby with enthusiasm. He was an enthusiastic listener to music, especially Beethoven. He had a love of literature and language and debate. His interest in golf led him to helping to develop Enmore Golf Course into a first-rate 18-hole course. Although he had not visited Ampleforth for some years, he was a notably generous supporter of Ampleforth.

WITH his family Philip Pensabene died on 16 November 2001.

His Honours Denis McDonnell OBE

Denis Lane McDonnell, born 2 March 1914 Cork; Christian Brothers, Cork; St Bede’s House September 1926-July 1932; Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge; called to the Middle Temple 1936 and practised at the Bar 1936-40; King’s Inn, Dublin; RAFVR 1940-45; OBE 1945; practised at the Bar 1946 onwards; Independent councillor on Burgess Hill UDC; elected a Bencher of Middle Temple 1965; Deputy Recorder of Nottingham 1967; County Court Judge 1967-86; Secretary of the Council of HM Circuit Judges 1979-83, President of the Council of HM Circuit Judges 1985; occasional Deputy Circuit Judge 1986-88; an oblate of St Benedict 1978; married Florence (Micky) Ryan 1940 (three daughters); died 18 November 2001.

Lord Nolan (C46) writes: Denis McDonnell was the only son of David McDonnell, LLD and Mary Norah Lane. He was educated with the Christian Brothers in Cork, then in St Bede’s House. He was at Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge where he read Maths, Tripos Part I, and Law, Part II (MA). Called to the Bar by Middle Temple in 1936, he was a pupil of Valentine Holmes.

In 1940 he joined the RAF Volunteer Reserve, serving in Equipment & Admin and Special Duties Branches in the UK and with No 84 Gp in North West Europe. He ended his war service as a Wing Commander. On 10 September 1940, in Cork, he married Florence (Micky) Ryan, daughter of Lt Col HIT Ryan, DSO and Mrs Ryan. Returning to London on 15 September 1940 in the height of the Blitz, he was posted to the Air Ministry at Bush House.
At the Air Ministry he was involved in the planning for operation 'Overlord' and was one of the few people to know of the planned time, place and troops for the Normandy invasion. He was awarded the OBE in January 1945. He was demobilised in December 1945 and on his return, in his demob suit, to the house his wife had just bought, he narrowly escaped being arrested by the police as a burglar in the house.

He returned to practise at the Bar in 1946 and he was elected as an Independent councillor on Burgess Hill UDC. As his practice increased he resigned as councillor. He served as a manager of a local primary school — St Wilfrid's Catholic School in Burgess Hill, and he served as a governor of the Sacred Heart Convent School in Hove. He was a legal reader for the Daily Mail for many years. He built up a practice in the carriage of goods, road and air transport licensing, often acting for British Caledonian. In 1965, he was elected a Bencher of Middle Temple. In 1967 he was appointed Deputy Recorder of Nottingham and in November the same year was appointed to the County Court Bench. At his swearing in, Lord Gardner LC, told his wife and daughters to ensure he never became pompous, and this he never did. He retired in 1986 but for a further two years he sat as a deputy circuit judge.

As a young man he enjoyed playing rugby — for Harlequins — and squash, as well as golf, which remained one of his favourite relaxations. He was a member of a number of golf clubs and societies, he was secretary of the Bar Golfing Society, the Middle Temple Golfing Society. He was involved in establishing matches with the Irish Bench and Bar and the Scottish Bench and Bar. On the introduction of VAT he and Lord Salmon headed negotiations with Customs and Excise about the VAT treatment of subscriptions to golf clubs. After retirement he was able to spend more time on the golf course until ill-health (Parkinson's disease) forced him to give up playing two years ago. He was the Secretary of the Council of HM Circuit Judges 1979-83, President in 1985, and was a forceful negotiator with the Lord Chancellor on behalf of Circuit Judges.

He disliked bureaucracy and bureaucrats and usually had a dispute with one Government Department or another, mainly the Inland Revenue. In the days of wireless licences, he refused to answer the question about whether he had a car radio on the application for a licence for his car and the authorities refused to issue a licence although they had cashed his cheque. Eventually a licence was issued after lengthy correspondence and the authorities accepted that they had no right to seek that information.

He did not tolerate ill-prepared professional advocates, although he was helpful to litigants in person. This was not always well received: on one occasion a claimant in person of whom he was asking some questions marched out of the court saying that she didn't come to court to be asked questions. He was often scathing about the standard of legislative drafting.

He wrote elegant and witty ballades for family occasions. He had a sense of mischief and played practical jokes on friends and family and was a great tease. His Catholic faith was a source of strength and in 1986 he became an Oblate of St Benedict. He and Micky had three daughters. In 1986-88, President in 1985, and was a forceful negotiator with the Lord Chancellor on behalf of Circuit Judges.

He disliked bureaucracy and bureaucrats and usually had a dispute with one Government Department or another, mainly the Inland Revenue. In the days of wireless licences, he refused to answer the question about whether he had a car radio on the application for a licence for his car and the authorities refused to issue a licence although they had cashed his cheque. Eventually a licence was issued after lengthy correspondence and the authorities accepted that they had no right to seek that information.

He did not tolerate ill-prepared professional advocates, although he was helpful to litigants in person. This was not always well received: on one occasion a claimant in person of whom he was asking some questions marched out of the court saying that she didn't come to court to be asked questions. He was often scathing about the standard of legislative drafting.

He wrote elegant and witty ballades for family occasions. He had a sense of mischief and played practical jokes on friends and family and was a great tease. His Catholic faith was a source of strength and in 1986 he became an Oblate of St Benedict. He and Micky had three daughters. He was generous in helping all generations of the family. Denis died on 18 November 2001 of a heart attack.
1948 and then served in 40 Commando in Cyprus, Hong Kong and Malaya as a Troop Commander. In 1951 he transferred to the Royal Navy as a Lieutenant Commander, and was promoted Commander in 1955 — he held a number of naval appointments including Commander (Air) at RNAS Stretton and a NATO post in Kiel. He retired from the Navy in 1966.

Barbara and Ronnie had four children — of his two sons, Charles (C66) was a Ampleforth, as was his grandson Jeremy Hay (J94). After leaving the Navy in 1966, he spent several years chartering boats in the Mediterranean, and later he and Barbara retired to Wiltshire, renovating an old mill. His daughter Sara Allan writes on his later years: He found it difficult to come to terms with Barbara's death four years ago — but despite this, he never lost his zest for life. He managed a major journey to Australia in 1999/2000. Even in his final days, he was always the mischievous boy with a twinkle in his eye.

**DOMINIC WEAVER**

Dominic Paul Weaver: born 10 September 1956 Plymouth, Devon; Winterfold House; St Huqh's House April 1970-December 1974; Sussex University 1975-78; banker; married Melanie Webb 1981 (two daughters); died 1 December 2001.

For several years, whilst attending Winterfold House and Ampleforth, Dominic lived in Rome, Ibadan and Accra, where his father was the Representative for the British Council. Living in West Africa provided Dominic with an opportunity to study and understand the local cultures, which he did with a passion. As a result, Dominic built a large collection of ceremonial masks that he sourced from African, Caribbean and Latin American tribal communities over the past two decades.

After leaving Ampleforth, Dominic spent several months travelling in the United States before reading American Studies at Sussex University. At university, Dominic indulged in his interest in cinema which was cultivated by his earlier involvement in the Ampleforth Film Society (AFS).

On leaving Sussex, Dominic joined the City and worked for several insurance companies as a Fund Manager. During this time, he met and married Melanie who was working as a journalist.

In 1985, Dominic was recruited to head the Foreign Fund Management department of the recently formed National Bank of Kuwait. Specialising in foreign currencies, Dominic used innovative strategies to acquire new clients for the bank and to secure high returns for the funds under his control. The years Dominic spent at the bank provided him with a unique insight into foreign currency trading as well as the mechanics of finance in the Arab world.

With the birth of their third child, Dominic decided to resign from the bank to look after Ximene full-time. Whilst Melanie became the editor of a magazine publishing house, Dominic looked after their three children. Actively involved in their secular education, Dominic also took his responsibilities as a Catholic seriously and participated in his children's spiritual development.

Dominic was a voracious reader and developed a deep understanding for theology and the broader concepts of Christianity. Such understanding not only enriched his life but also those of his family and friends with whom he engaged in heated theological debates. Although Dominic was prone to a somewhat pensive view of the world, his humour always shone through and even in the most convoluted and impassioned argument, there was always time for laughter.

Dominic died of complications following an operation on the Feast of Christ the King in November 2001. His wife, Melanie, his son Maximilian and two daughters — Cassia and Ximene — remain in London. Dominic was the middle brother of three at Ampleforth — Michael (H71) died in 1979 and Benedict (H78) lives in South Africa.

**JAMES RAFFERTY**

James Austin Rafferty: born 21 April 1930 Hull; St Bede's House 1948; Guy's Hospital; Hull University; business in shipping and optical lens coating; the Prince's Trust; married Eileen Hawthorndenwaite c1962 (five children); oblate of Ampleforth; died 10 December 2001 Cheshire.

James Rafferty was the only son of Hubert and Majore Rafferty. After Ampleforth, he studied medicine for two years at Guy's Hospital, then changed to study Business Administration at Hull for a year. He went to France for a year to study French, working for a shipping company in Bordeaux. Returning to England, he worked in his father's shipping firm, Rafferty and Watson, in Hull for about 10 years. He then branched out in his own timber business, Beckingham Beech Co, in Nottinghamshire. In the 1980s he moved to Hale in Cheshire and became a sales director of an optical lens coating company. After retirement he worked for the Prince's Trust, helping young people set up their own business.

He married Eileen Hawthorndenwaite in the early 1960s — they had five children: Anna, Lucinda, Bridget, Ben and Rachel. James was a spiritual man. In 1997 he made a 30-day retreat, undertaking the Spiritual Exercises of St Ignatius Loyola. At Londale Hall in Prescott in Merseyside he trained as a prayer guide, and joined Salford Prayer Guides. At his home parish of Holy Angels in Hale Barns, Cheshire, he was Chair Person of the Parish Committee. He became an oblate of Ampleforth, and was at the Easter retreats at Ampleforth in 2000 and 2001. James had much musical talent: he played the piano and he sang in choirs all his life — in later years singing with the Altrincham Choral Society and in the parish choir at Holy Angels in Hale Barns.

**CDR JAMES FERRIER**

James Ilay Ferrier born 29 October 1920; St Edward's House September 1934-July 1937; Royal Navy 1938-late 1960s; British Oxygen late 1960s-1970s; charity work 1970s-78; married Jacqueline Lovelock 1946 (died 1991) (three children); died 16 December 2001 Monmouth Hospital.

James Ferrier was the son of Ilay Ferrier and Loveday Welman — born in 1920 into a Cornish environment of Cornish and Scottish descent, he spent much of his early youth in NW India where his father was serving with the Indian Army. He lost his father when only 14, whom sadly he hardly knew at all, as he spent much of his school time in England, firstly in the home counties and then, with a Minor Scholarship, at Ampleforth. James always had a soft spot for his time at Ampleforth in the 1930s, starting as one of the first boys in St Edward's House in 1934 with Fr Raphael Williams as housemaster. He always felt it imparted a major stamp on his life — in particular a highly tuned sense of duty and self-reliance. There too, he developed his gift for writing.
James joined the Royal Navy in 1938, just before the war started. He graduated as an engineer (MIMechE) at the then Royal Naval Engineering College at Keyham, Plymouth. Subsequently he served in a variety of ships, notably HMS Renown during the Malta convoys in the Mediterranean and HMS Ajax, including in support of the D Day landings in France in 1944. His post-war naval career took him to Ceylon in the late '40s and then, through various appointments and promotions at the War Office/MOD, HMS Excellent, Whale Island, Portsmouth and latterly to Bath, Plymouth and Coventry, where he ran the RN Armaments Repair Depot. He retired as a Commander in the late 1960s.

Following retirement from the RN, James joined British Oxygen, running their plant at Thame, near Oxford. But, leaving the commercial world with few regrets, he worked for the charity Winged Fellowship Trust until he finally finished full-time work in 1978.

James married Jacqueline Pamela Lovekin in January 1946, following a blind date on Tinge beach, Malta in July 1945. Jackie had been a 3rd officer WRNS and hauled from Shropshire. They had three children: lay (E66), who retired from the RN in 1978; St Hugh's House September 1996 -July 2001; Sculpture Prize 2001; Ist XV Rugby 2000; Le Cadeau, 1998. Jackie had been a 3rd officer WRNS and hauled from Shropshire. They had three children: Ilay (E66), who retired from the RN in 1978; St Hugh's House September 1996 -July 2001; Sculpture Prize 2001; Ist XV Rugby 2000; Le Cadeau, 1998; Alex (St Mary's Ascot) and Andrew (J95). He had been a 3rd officer WRNS and hauled from Shropshire. They had three children: Ilay (E66), who retired from the RN in 1978; St Hugh's House September 1996 -July 2001; Sculpture Prize 2001; Ist XV Rugby 2000; Le Cadeau, 1998; Alex (St Mary's Ascot) and Andrew (J95). He had been a 3rd officer WRNS and hauled from Shropshire. They had three children: Ilay (E66), who retired from the RN in 1978; St Hugh's House September 1996 -July 2001; Sculpture Prize 2001; Ist XV Rugby 2000; Le Cadeau, 1998; Alex (St Mary's Ascot) and Andrew (J95). He died 19 December 2001 in a car accident in Val d'Isere; posthumously Gold Award, Duke of Edinburgh's Scheme 27 November 2002.

ALISTAIR ROBERTS


Fr Christian Shore writes: Alistair came to St Hugh's House from Ampleforth College Junior School in September 1996, the youngest of Kim and Jane Roberts' three children and a much loved brother to Alexandra (St Mary's Ascot) and Andrew (J95). He was a natural and zealous schoolboy who understood that 'the amount we measure out is the amount we receive'. Throughout five happy and successful years, he engaged wholeheartedly in a full spectrum of school life and in the upper sixth reaped the rewards of his labours and commitment. To his delight during his last rugby season at Ampleforth, he achieved and held onto a place in the 1st XV, which made full use of his 6'6" stature! He completed a Duke of Edinburgh's Scheme 27 November 2002.

Nicholas Geoghegan (H01) writes: The day I found out will always remain as one of the worst of my life. Alistair and I had spent five years together in St Hugh's. There is too much to say. A towering presence who, once met, was almost impossible to forget. As soon as his 6'6" frame strooped into the pub, the classroom, the dormitory, the kitchen, he took up space. He probably would have found it hard not to. Alistair just seemed to know so many people. Even sitting here in university, I keep meeting people who were in some way connected to him, people who knew him, had met him a couple of times, had heard of him. Alistair could just talk to anyone. A first year student at Ampleforth who was homesick, a stranger in a local pub, a sick person on the Ampleforth pilgrimage to Lourdes, he was comfortable with everyone, and people were comfortable with him. He was a great artist, his A-level course-work books were always fascinating. He was a keen rugby player, training seriously and playing hard. Alistair could always rely on to cook for us when we were starving, thinking himself a bit of a Jamie Oliver. From that description Alistair seems perfect, but the most enjoyable thing about him was that he was far from it. It's the memories of sitting awake as dormitory monitors, chatting about inane things, that make me sad that he's gone. The fact that while you could
give him a rugby ball and he'd be fine, put a football in front of him and you could guarantee that he would be flat on his backside within ten minutes. There was also a very telltale laugh that he would give, and you knew that you were the victim of one of his jokes, and had yet to discover what it was. When we invaded the cricket pitch at Exhibition, our Star Wars theme was slightly tarnished when Alistair, imposing in his full Darth Vader outfit, jumped over the boundary fence and in his excitement, tripped headlong over the edge of his cloak and fell, tumbling, to the ground. The credentials listed above, of Alistair's accolades and achievements, don't tell a fraction of the entire story. There are a hundred goofy stories I have about Alistair, and every one of his friends has a hundred of their own. It's those stories that you really need to hear, because they're the stories that matter, and that make us so blessed that we could call him a friend. We will always miss you Alistair, goodbye mate.

OA Obituaries Editor writes: The news of Alistair's death led to a profound sense of grief amongst contemporaries and friends - from five contemporaries at Mass at St Mary's Church, Clapham on the day of his death, to the larger group at Mass on 20 December 2001 at St Mary's, Cadogan Street, to the 31 contemporaries (and others) coming spontaneously to Ampleforth for Sunday Mass on 23 December 2002. His funeral Mass at St Joseph's Carmelite Church, Gerrard's Cross on 4 January 2002 was attended by 700. At Ampleforth on 19 January 2002, the day that would have been his 19th birthday, a Requiem Mass was celebrated for Alistair. Kim and Jane Roberts launched the Alistair Roberts Memorial Fund to assist the Ampleforth Lourdes Pilgrimage as a means to help young people help others. By early November 2002 about £30,000 had been raised for the Fund. The website of the Fund is www.ampleforthlourdes.org.uk.

BILL WITHAM

William Ray Witham: born 3 May 1942 Ireland; St Edward's House May 1956 - April 1960; Lloyds Insurance; restorer of old houses; estate agent; married Pat 1970 (one son); married Sheila Ruan about 1980 (two children) died 30 December 2001 Manchester.

Bill Witham was the eldest of five children of Lt Col Robert Witham (O31, died 1989) - he was one of four sons and a daughter: Bill, Bob (E61 - now living in USA), Mike (Gilling 1957), Johnny (Gilling 1957) and Pamela. Born in Ireland, Bill was brought up on Exmoor.

Bill Witham has left his mark on Ampleforth rugby. When his pass from the base of the scrum was of the same standard as the rest of his play, he may well have a distinguished footballing career. He was chosen to play for Young England rugby team, but had to withdraw from the match. Later he played rugby for Somerset.

In the 41 years from leaving Ampleforth in 1960 until 2001 Bill worked firstly with Lloyds Insurance, then for some years he would buy houses, restore them and then sell them, and in later years he became an estate agent in Rhyl in North Wales. He married Pat in 1970, and they had a son Timothy. From about 1980 he lived with Sheila Ruan and they had a son Christopher Ruan-Witham and a daughter Susie Ruan-Witham.

LAWRENCE L TOYNBEE

Lawrence Leifchild Toynbee: born 22 December 1922 London; St Oswald's House May 1933 - April 1941; painter and teacher; married Jean Gregson 1945 (six daughters); died 3 January 2002 North Yorkshire.

Lawrence Toynbee, who has died aged 79, was an artist with a gift for conveying movement, which he used to especially good effect in his pictures of games and sport. He had been a considerable games player himself, so it was natural for him to treat such subjects as Chelsea versus Spurs at Stamford Bridge (1953) or Boxing in Senior School (late 1950s). Increasingly, though, as he absorbed the influence of Anthony Fry's paintings of dancing figures in the mid-1980s, he succeeded in capturing the rhythms and spirit of the contest, whether cricket, football, rugby, boxing, rowing, tennis or golf.

Lawrence Leifchild Toynbee was born on 22 December 1922, the third and youngest son of the historian Arnold Toynbee and Rosalind, daughter of Gilbert Murray (who had become Professor of Greek at Glasgow at the age of 23 and later founded the League of Nations Union). Gilbert Murray married Lady Mary Howard, and their daughter Rosalind was never inclined to forget this connection with the Earls of Carlisle. Engaged to Toynbee, she wrote a novel about an aristocratic girl who accepts the proposal of her academic suitor, but drowns herself rather than go through with marriage to such a feeble lover. For a time it seemed that Rosalind Toynbee might eventually inherit Castle Howard, owing to the early deaths of her uncles and the capricious ways of her grandmother, a domineering harridan obsessed with teetotalism. Indeed, Castle Howard was left to Rosalind's mother; Lady Mary, however, passed it on to her sole surviving brother, reserving only a house and farm nearby, called Ganthorpe, Lawrence Toynbee was immediately selected as his mother's favourite, somewhat to the resentment of his elder brothers Anthony and Philip. Anthony would die by his own hand; Philip became a distinguished man of letters and father of Polly Toynbee, the Guardian columnist. In 1930 the Toynbees moved into Ganthorpe, where Arnold settled down to his 10-volume Study of History - 'the Nonsense Book', as Rosalind characterised it. In 1933 she became a Roman Catholic; Lawrence - 'Bun' in the family - was therefore sent to Ampleforth, where he proved only moderate academically, but became a lively fast bowler, the mainstay of the XI's attack in 1940.

Going on to New College, Oxford, he did well for the University against the Army at Lord's in June 1942, accounting for three first-class batsmen at little

Tony Firth was the eldest of the two sons of Michael and Eileen Firth. His father was a civil servant of the old school, whose career culminated in his appointment as Registrar General of Births and Deaths. Tony and his brother Tim (A57) came to Ampleforth largely because their grandfather had been a close friend of Fr Laurence Bevenot (OA19, died 1990), sharing a passion for plainchant. Under the tutelage of that most distinguished schoolmaster Tom Charles Edwards, Tony gained an open scholarship to University College, Oxford. Many of his friendships at Ampleforth lasted throughout his life — among his contemporaries were Fr Fabian Cowper (A49, died 1990) and Fr Dominic Milroy (W50). Fr Charles Wiltshire, who later became a priest, was also a close friend of Tony's.

After leaving Ampleforth in 1950, Tony did national service, being commissioned in the Royal Engineers and served in the Suez Canal Zone, where the British Army continued to guard the essential sea route from the Far East. In 1951 he came up to University College, Oxford to read history, gaining a distinguished First in 1954. Tony was much influenced by the Dean of the College, Giles Alington, who was one of his history tutors. A contemporary at University College was Stephan Dammann, who taught for many years at Ampleforth. In 1954-55 Tony worked at the Oxford University Press.

From 1955 to 1976 Tony was at University College, serving as a College Tutor, College Dean, and, for a year, University Proctor — under three Masters: Arthur Goodhart, Lord Redcliffe-Maud and Sir Arthur Goodman. In 1955 he was elected as a History Tutor, succeeding Giles Alington (who had died young), occupying what had been Giles Alington's rooms on the first floor by the Gate in the Redcliffe Quadrangle. His interests were especially later English history, sixteenth century Catholic history and English Baroque architecture. Tony's influence amongst the undergraduates in these years was notable; one of these, George Chamberlain (A58), now Fr Leo, celebrated his funeral Requiem Mass, and spoke of remembering him 'best as a young Univ don, an acute mind, a careful tutor, and above all a friend of HH Asquith [Prime Minister 1908-16]. Jean is the first cousin of Julian, the Earl of Oxford and Asquith (O34) — Julian is the father of Viscount Raymond Asquith (O69) and Dominic Asquith (O74); and Julian is the grandfather of Mark Asquith (O97). Jean is the great-aunt of Benedict Burnet-Armstrong (A85), Hal Burnet-Armstrong (H96) and George Burnet-Armstrong (H00).
whose company we enjoyed - a man of great gifts, and generous in sharing them'. His brother Tim discovered that he always re-wrote his lecture notes each year, which was an indication of his desire to keep fresh in his teaching. As he never married, he was the classic bachelor don, devoted to his college and its undergraduates. His commitment to their welfare was shown by his concern for those in trouble, visiting almost daily undergraduates suffering from depression in hospital. He was a kindly man and an affable host, concealing his affec tion under a rather quirky courtesy, a delight in irony and self-deprecation. He was also a very good raconteur. These gifts made him a wonderful companion at high table and at the long smoke-filled conversations which tended to follow.

A key element of these Univ years were the annual Chalet reading parties. Tony's association with the Chalet arose from his friendship with Giles Alington and thus his getting to know Giles Alington's brother-in-law Roger Mynors. Mynors had been a Fellow of Balliol; from the late 19th century onwards reading parties had gone from Balliol to a chalet in the French Haute Savoie Alps. This chalet was owned by 'Sligger' Urquhart [the first Catholic don since the Reformation] and when he died in the 1930s, he left the chalet to Roger Mynors. After the Second World War, Mynors, now Corpus Christi Professor of Latin, generously permitted others to take reading parties, one of these being his brother-in-law Giles Alington - Tony Firth now took over this role, and for about 20 years Tony spent three weeks each year as 'patron' of University College reading parties, usually two 10-day parties, at the chalet. Jeremy Lever QC [speaking at Tony's University Memorial] described a Chalet party of this period: 'Tony had failed to warn me about the ascent to the chalet - to say it is long, steep and arduous is an understatement. He described the chalet as 'very beautiful but its facilities are primitive'. But it was at Chalet that Tony was happiest - the tranquillity of the chalet's ambiance, the familial character of the parties and Tony's own complete command of every aspect of the successful running of a reading party combined to make Tony totally relaxed.' One of the delights Tony had at the chalet was re-inaugurating the little chapel and many of his priest friends [including Fr Barnabas Sandeman (B28, died 1980) and Fr Dominic Milroy (W50)] celebrated Mass there. Another to come there was George Chamberlain (A58). One of the delights Tony had at the chalet was re-inaugurating the little chapel and many of his priest friends [including Fr Barnabas Sandeman (B28, died 1980) and Fr Dominic Milroy (W50)] celebrated Mass there. Another to come there was George Chamberlain (A58).

Phil Vignoles was in St Edward's House with Fr Jerome as Housemaster. After Ampleforth, Phil read mechanical engineering at Magdalen College, Cambridge from 1961 to 1964. From 1964 to 1978 he worked with Shell International, spending much time in the Far East and the Middle East. In 1966 he married Lucy Ronca. When he left Shell in 1978, Phil and Lucy stayed on in the Gulf, still working in the oil industry, in Dubai and Abida. From 1982 to 1985 they went to the USA, and he worked in marketing, acting as an agent in an import-export business. Giving this up in 1985, they spent six months sailing home to Britain across the Atlantic. In Britain, from 1985 until December 2001, he was an Executive Research Consultant, in effect a head-hunter. In 1997 he became ill with Motor-Neuron disease, and by 1998 was totally incapacitated - but he continued with dignity and humour, showing bravery. Phil and Lucy had a daughter (born 1969) and a son (born 1971) - and they have three grandchildren. He was a devoted father. Lucy continues to live in Suffolk.
ROGER ROONEY

Roger Michael Basil Rooney: born 1 August 1942; Gilling Castle; Junior House 1954-56; St Hugh's House September 1956-December 1959; shipping and trading business in Australia; married in Australia (four children); died 24 February 2002 Australia.

Roger was the eldest of four sons of Major Oswald Basil Rooney (born 1916, O34, died 1993) of Ongar, Essex. When in St Hugh's House, Roger who suffered asthma, did much work in the garden. In 1962, when he was aged 21, he left for Australia overland in a Mini and he established himself eventually in Darwin. Here he started and established a successful shipping and trading business, which his brother Chris (H64), who also lives in Darwin, took over about 18 months before Roger died, in 2000, when Roger was diagnosed with a brain tumour. He leaves a wife and four grown up children in Australia. His three younger brothers are Robert (H64), Patrick (H68) and Gavin (J74). An uncle, the brother of their father Oswald, was Gerald (OA36, killed 1941).

TONY HUSKINSON

Thomas Anthony Leonard Huskinson: born 25 March 1943; Gilling Castle; Junior House; St Oswald's House 1953-61; University College, Oxford 1961-64; cricketer, painter, journalist; married 1967 Gina (three children); died 3 March 2002 Oxfordshire.

Tony Huskinson was the third child of Geoffrey and Carmen Huskinson of Langar, Notts. After Ampleforth he went to University College, Oxford, and was always quite proud of gaining a Fourth there.

He played much cricket - at Oxford for the Authentics, and for Notts 2nd XI (his father had captained Notts 2), I Zingari, the Arabs (Jim Swanton's team - EW Swanton was a good friend of Tony) and of course the Old Amplefordians. He captained the OACC, in one Cricketer Cup, losing to Old Cheltenham in the rain in about 1974 or 75. He worked on and off for The Cricketer - particularly writing the annual reports on the Cricketer Cup and helping to organize this competition. He was involved in the organization of a village cricket competition involving perhaps 2000 villages, and wrote a book describing this competition.

He worked for a time with Ridgeway Tea, dealing quite effectively with trade unions. Later he set up his own business, supplying shops with various garments, but his quality control was muddled - clothes would arrive with different length arms. Later he set up a business supplying prints, with Collotype technique, in conjunction with Colmogh of Bond Street - he produced a series of six cricketing prints for the MCC and another set of yachting prints for the Royal Thames Yacht Club.

He married Gina, an American, in 1967. They had three children, Francesca (who suffered for a time from leukemia, but is now well), Alexander and Robert Willoughby (named after his two godparents Robert Jackson (C61) and Willoughby Wynne (B52) - Robert Willoughby died suddenly aged about six months. They lived at a series of houses in London and the Oxford area, sometimes catching the housing market at the wrong level. Tony became interested in art, a member of the South Oxfordshire Art Group. In the late 1970s Tony went to live in a tiny flat at Pezenas, about 70 miles from Perpignan in southern France - here he would paint and sell pictures, many good watercolours. He became a much loved part of the local French community, sitting in the cafe in the square, a member of the local fire brigade. In the 1990s his flat was burgled, his car was burnt out by rogers, and he suffered a series of strokes. With health and finance failing, Tony was brought back in 1997 from Pezenas to England by Robert Jackson (C61) and John Morton (C55), to the English NHS, and eventually to live at Faringdon in Oxfordshire. He came on the Ampleforth Pilgrimage to Lourdes in 2000 and 2001, staying in the hospital as one of the sick pilgrims. In 2002 he helped with Susie Beaverbrook to arrange an Ampleforth Lourdes Reunion at St Benet's Hall, Oxford. A few weeks later he died.

Robert Jackson spoke at the end of his funeral Mass: Tony would have been 59 next Monday - not a very long innings by today's standards. But I think Tony was born two hundred years late. He would have been in his element as an 18th century gentleman. The Grand Tour, patronage and practise of the arts, painting and sculpture in particular and no suggestion of Trade! He would have needed a good inheritance and some tough trustees - money never stuck to Tony - not least because when he was in funds he was generous to a fault.

Tony's parents, Geoffrey and Carmen were both strong influences on his life and shaped his great love of cricket and the arts. They both painted and were well-read. They were wonderful and generous hosts and Tony and Gina were to look after them in the neighbouring village of Hinton Waldrist in their declining years.

I first met Tony in April 1951 at his home, Langar Hall - that was the beginning of our lifelong friendship. We were about to start at Gilling Preparatory School in the summer term and on our first meeting had a cricket net with our fathers. We went on to play cricket together, forming a slow bowling partnership, for Gilling, Junior House, Ampleforth, the OACC, the Free Foresters and the IZ but I was always the junior partner. Tony was a mesmerizing leg break bowler with wonderful control of line and length and a great variety of flight and spin. I rarely played against him, which was as well, because I never mastered his bowling. I recall the House Cup between St Cuthbert's, my house and Tony's house St Oswald's. Tony took all 10 wickets but we still won. Fr Bernard [Boyan], Tony's housemaster - not a cricketer - asked Carmen why, if Tony was so good, they had not won and she replied - somewhat tartly - 'Well you see, Fr Bernard, somebody has to bowl from the other end.' Tony went on to play at the highest amateur level, for the Public Schools, the Authentics, the Arabs and also in the Cricketer Cup. Some of you will remember the day at Harrow when the OACC put one over the Harrow Wanderers, with Tony playing a starring role. Cricket was both a passion and a way of life for Tony. He produced a fine limited edition of paintings from Lord's and enjoyed a long association with the Cricketer magazine and the village cricket competition.

Tony's love of the arts was another recurring theme in his life. He painted at Ampleforth, collected art books at Oxford and ran art classes at Hinton Waldrist. It was through these classes that he travelled to Lanquedoc and discovered Pezenas where he was to spend three happy years and where he put on an exhibition of his paintings.
Tony was in his element at Oxford – he revelled in college life, making many lifelong friends. His academic career was not distinguished except by the fact that he took a Fourth after four years. I understand he was the last undergraduate of University College to achieve that distinction. He had developed writer’s cramp in his third year which prevented him from taking his finals – but not bowling for the Authentics! He was pleased to be in the company of Sir Alec Douglas-Home and John Woodcock, The Times cricket correspondent. He also enjoyed recounting his interview with Lizards when he came down. They described his qualifications as pre-war. Tony was always good company with a sense of humour and a lot of Nottingham jokes which he had learned from Geoffrey. He had a capacity for making lasting friendships and it was through his friendship with an Old Amplefordian cricketer that he was able in the last few years to go on the Ampleforth pilgrimage to Lourdes. He renewed old friendships and made strong new ones. The part that Ampleforth and religion played in his life is emphasized by the celebration of this Requiem Mass on the feast of St Benedict by the Abbot of Ampleforth and other members of the community.

Tony married Gina in 1967 and they spent many happy years together in Gloucester Terrace and the Chase where Francesca and Alexander were born. They then moved to Oxfordshire but life was no longer easy and they were all to suffer the terrible tragedy of the death of Robert, their youngest son and brother. Money was a constant worry and Tony’s health was deteriorating. He had open-heart surgery nearly 20 years ago and suffered a heart attack shortly after his operation. He was to be dogged by ill health for the rest of his life, and had strokes both in France and when back in England.

The strokes had an effect on his personality and he found it difficult both to love and be loved, particularly by those nearest and dearest to him. I know, Francesca and Alexander, that this also made it difficult for you, in the past few years, to be as serving the local community. He was the founder, inspirer and organizer of the Manchester Hot Pot 1961-2002; married Mary Hendrickx 1958 (three children); died 3 April 2002. Tony Brennan has been described by a contemporary as ‘enormously generous and kind’. He was a notable supporter of many causes and played a significant part in serving the local community. He was the founder, inspirer and organizer of the Manchester Hot Pot for 40 years.
COUNT ARIBERT VON VOLLMAR

Aribert Heinrich Rudolf von Vollmar; born 9 February 1918 Berlin; Clifton College Preparatory School; St Oswald’s House April 1932-July 1934; London University; Lincoln’s Inn – called to the Bar; Army 1941 onwards in the war; worked as a barrister at the Munich War crimes trials; barrister; Civil Service; director of the Catholic Building Society; married Victoria Buxton 1955 (one son); died 3 April 2002.

Aribert von Vollmar came of a German noble family, descended from a long line of German princes. Born in 1918 in Berlin, his father was killed within a few weeks of his birth at the end of the First World War. His mother then married an English army officer serving in India. In about 1924 or 1925 Aribert came to England and to Clifton College Preparatory School, and then in 1932 to Ampleforth.

After reading law at London University and then being called to the Bar at Lincoln’s Inn, he served as a barrister until the war. In 1941 he joined the Army, training at Duncombe Park near Ampleforth, and joining the 79 Armoured Division./22nd Dragoons. At the end of the war he was ADC to the Duke of Grouvenor. He worked as a barrister at the Munich War Crimes trials (similar to the Nuremberg Trials). After working again as a barrister, he joined the Civil Service as a lawyer, and was eventually second in command of the Registrar of Friendly Societies. Later he was a Director of the Catholic Building Society. He had married Victoria Buxton in 1955, and they had one son, Rudolph (174). After retirement, he retired to the country, to Milcombe in Oxfordshire – where he became involved in local village life as craftsman, carpenter, painter, running the village fête, loved by all.

At the age of 79 he began to read for a Mathematics degree at the Open University. He loved Bach. He was involved in hunting, especially with the Four Shire Basset Hounds. He was a lover of all country pursuits.

PETER RIGBY CBE KCSG KCHE JP


Peter Rigby, who has died aged 72, was committed to charitable work, and his contribution to the voluntary sector and public life was outstanding. A lifelong volunteer, Peter’s achievements included the chairmanship of London’s largest grant-making trust, the Bridge House Estates Trust Fund. He was responsible for dispensing £50m to charities large and small. Under his leadership, the trust spearheaded the setting up of LSx, the London Sustainability Exchange, promoting sustainable development and dedicated to improving the environment of London. The grants which he approved have literally changed London’s landscape. A contribution of £4.7m helped complete the London Millennium Bridge, which the trust now owns. Equally important was his support of grass roots organisations, the Scout and Guides, lunch clubs and community centres. He was also a good friend to Providence Row, a voluntary organisation for homeless people with alcohol and mental health problems. In 1994 he led its appeal and raised £75m to launch its new centre.

He was a devout Catholic and a compassionate man with a genuine interest in people, whatever their circumstances. He was a founder member and former chairman of Habinteg, one of the leading integrated housing associations for people with disabilities. At various times he was an executive committee member of Scope (formerly the Spastics Society), a governor of Our Lady’s convent high school in Hackney, and chairman of Hornsey school for girls. He was founder and chairman of the Hornsey Trust for Conductive Education for children with cerebral palsy. In 1990, he was awarded the CBE.

In 1991 he was the driving force behind the formation of the London Drugs Policy Forum. Tireless in the fight against substance misuse, he was never one to take the middle course or capsize under prevailing political fashion. He did not hesitate to...
cross swords with others, be they government ministers, journalists or policy makers, and he strongly opposed the legalisation of cannabis. For 10 years he was chairman of the forum, where his consistency and determination won him many admirers, and none of those who came into contact with him doubted his desire to improve the lives of those most damaged by substance misuse. His influence in the drugs field extended to Europe when he became chairman of the Advisory Board of the European Cities Against Drugs from 1996 to 1997.

Peter's talents were various. After leaving Ampleforth College, he took over the family firm of Peter Rigby & Co, manufacturers of film video and audio equipment. He steered the business safely through the vicissitudes of the film industry and in 1975 became a board member of the British Board of Film Classification.

Nowadays, unpaid public service is a dying vocation. For Peter, it was his life's blood. Involved in local politics since 1948, he was elected to Hornsey borough council in 1953. He became mayor of Hornsey in 1963, the youngest person to have held that office. He served on Middlesex county council and Haringey council, becoming leader of the Conservative group in 1968.

In 1972 he took his talents to the City, and to the corporation of London in particular. Admitted as freeman of the City in 1955, he served as a common councilman for just short of 30 years. Never one to shirk responsibility, he became chairman of the corporation's leading committees, including the policy and resources committee from 1984 to 1991. Equally notable was his chairmanship of the Hampstead Heath management and consultative committees. He rescued the heath following the demise of the GLC and brought it under the management of the corporation of London.

Forthright, consistent and determined, Peter championed the modernisation of the corporation of London, reinforcing its role as a local authority and representing the interest of the City through his extensive business travel across the world. In 1992 he was elected to the position of chief commoner, and performed his duties vigorously, upholding the traditions and values of the office while at the same time communicating that the corporation was in tune with the changing needs of Londoners and the City. A compassionate man with exacting standards, he demanded excellence from those who worked with him, and rewarded them with 100% loyalty and support. Peter Rigby will be remembered with affection and respect for his wit and wisdom, uncompromising commitment to principles and as an unpaid public servant who gave unstintingly of his own time to help others.

[Clare Thomas - reprinted with kind permission from The Guardian 18 April 2002]

O/A Obituaries Editor notes: Peter Rigby was the father of Philip Rigby (H77), Robert Rigby (T79) and Richard Rigby (H83).
determined to join an infantry regiment despite being advised that, if he wanted a commission, he should opt for Signals or Engineers rather than a line regiment. Immediately after graduation he joined the 1st Battalion, Worcestershire & Sherwood Foresters Regiment (29th/45th Foot) and was posted to Bosnia-Herzegovina. He spent time in Northern Ireland where he developed photographic talents as a member of ‘COPS’, an acronym variously described as ‘Close Observation Platoon’ or ‘Covert Operations Platoon’. His regiment tell us that he did valuable and productive work. From November 2001 he was based at the Dale Camp in Chester, only 10 miles from home. He was posthumously awarded the regimental Keenan Trophy.

His love of outdoor life was reflected in his passion for mountaineering. In his free time he was always off to Snowdonia, Ben Nevis, the Cairngorms and such places. On his last expedition to Mont Blanc he was accompanied by John Mitcalf (B92) and Mark Wilkinson. John had been James’s life-long friend through nursery school, prep school and Ampleforth.

The Requiem was held in our home parish of St Luke’s in Frodsham with full military honours. James’s friends intend to restore a shelter on Ben Nevis as a memorial to James. There is a fund for this purpose. [Mary and John Leneghan]

MICHAEL TP CHARLTON

Michael Tobias Peter Charlton: born 21 August 1925 London; Ealing Abbey Preparatory School; St Cuthbert’s House January 1940-July 1943; Army 1945-early 1950s; Metal Box Co in South Africa 1954-79; charity work in South Africa; married Marie Eda Feuilherade 1953 (two children); died 13 June 2002 Durban, South Africa.

At Ampleforth he was a good all-round sportsman, and excelled in long distance running. He was commissioned into the 1st Duke of York’s Own Bengal Lancers (Skinners Horse) in 1945, and saw active service in Italy, and returned with the Regiment to India, with the rank of Captain. In April 1953 Michael married Marie Eda Feuilherade at the Holy Redeemer, Chelsea. In 1954 they emigrated to South Africa. There he joined the Metal Box Co in South Africa and soon became Branch Manager of the Port Elizabeth and East London regions. He retired from the company after 25 years’ service, but continued to take an active interest in the welfare service for the Metal Box pensioners. Michael worked to help the deprived communities in Natal, mainly through the St Giles Association. His sporting interests were golf and deep sea fishing. Throughout Michael’s life, the Benedictine Order and specifically his years at Ampleforth had a profound effect — his guide and mentor in those formative years was Fr Paul Nevill. His wife continues to live in South Africa. They had a daughter Alexa and a son John — and several grandchildren.

Headmaster of Moreton Hall in Suffolk, Miranda (married to Christopher Emmet), and Mirabel (married to Bernard Kelly)


Miles Fitzalan Howard, the 17th Duke of Norfolk and Earl Marshal of England, had a prominent military career and played a significant part in English Catholic life.

Miles was the eldest of eight children of the third Baron Howard of Glossop and Baroness Beaumont, a peeress in her own right — his mother’s peerage dates back to 1308. Miles was eternally and essentially a Yorkshireman, brought up mainly at his beloved Carlton Towers and spending his childhood days chasing rabbits and in country pursuits. He was eldest of eight children — the others were Lord Michael Fitzalan Howard (B35), Lord Martin Fitzalan Howard (O41), Lord Mark Fitzalan Howard (O51), Mariegold (married to Jerry Jamieson), Miriam (married to Peregrine Hubbard — once Joint Headmaster of Moreton Hall in Suffolk), and Mirabel (married to Bernard Kelly).

After Ampleforth, he went to Christ Church, Oxford, reading history. For 30 years from 1937 to 1967 he served in the Army, joining the Grenadier Guards as a 2nd Lieutenant in 1937, he served with his regiment in nearly all the major theatres of the war in Europe — in France, North Africa, Sicily, Italy and North West Europe. When war broke out he and his brother Michael received the sign of the cross on their foreheads from their mother, and then set off with the British Expeditionary Force to France. In May 1940 he was a platoon commander as the Germans invaded the Low Countries, taking part in the defence of Louvain. He was mentioned in...
Major Miles Fitzalan Howard with Patrick O'Donovan (W37, later the Foreign Correspondent of The Observer, died 1981) in about 1943.

Sicily and southern Italy, where his troops nicknamed him 'Bloody Kilometres', a play on his Christian name. On 23 November 1943 he was brigade major with the 4th Armoured Brigade during the crossing of the Sangro River and was under heavy enemy fire, being awarded an immediate MC for his role in the Battle of the River Sangro — The Times obituary [26 June 2002] notes: 'His infectious enthusiasm for the battle inspired all who came near him'. The citation read: 'When the tanks were held up by mines and the operation was halted, Major Howard undertook several recce on foot and showed the greatest energy and coolness in complete disregard for the enemy fire, spreading cheer and optimism wherever he went'. Promoted Brigade Major of the 5th Armoured Division, he took part in the D-Day landings in 1944, Sicily and southern Italy, where his troops nicknamed him 'Bloody Kilometres', a play on his Christian name. On 23 November 1943 he was brigade major with the 4th Armoured Brigade during the crossing of the Sangro River and was under heavy enemy fire, being awarded an immediate MC for his role in the Battle of the River Sangro — The Times obituary [26 June 2002] notes: 'His infectious enthusiasm for the battle inspired all who came near him'. The citation read: 'When the tanks were held up by mines and the operation was halted, Major Howard undertook several recce on foot and showed the greatest energy and coolness in complete disregard for the enemy fire, spreading cheer and optimism wherever he went'. Promoted Brigade Major of the 5th Armoured Division, he took part in the D-Day landings in 1944, Sicily and southern Italy, where his troops nicknamed him 'Bloody Kilometres', a play on his Christian name. On 23 November 1943 he was brigade major with the 4th Armoured Brigade during the crossing of the Sangro River and was under heavy enemy fire, being awarded an immediate MC for his role in the Battle of the River Sangro — The Times obituary [26 June 2002] notes: 'His infectious enthusiasm for the battle inspired all who came near him'. The citation read: 'When the tanks were held up by mines and the operation was halted, Major Howard undertook several recce on foot and showed the greatest energy and coolness in complete disregard for the enemy fire, spreading cheer and optimism wherever he went'. Promoted Brigade Major of the 5th Armoured Division, he took part in the D-Day landings in 1944, Sicily and southern Italy, where his troops nicknamed him 'Bloody Kilometres', a play on his Christian name. On 23 November 1943 he was brigade major with the 4th Armoured Brigade during the crossing of the Sangro River and was under heavy enemy fire, being awarded an immediate MC for his role in the Battle of the River Sangro — The Times obituary [26 June 2002] notes: 'His infectious enthusiasm for the battle inspired all who came near him'. The citation read: 'When the tanks were held up by mines and the operation was halted, Major Howard undertook several recce on foot and showed the greatest energy and coolness in complete disregard for the enemy fire, spreading cheer and optimism wherever he went'. Promoted Brigade Major of the 5th Armoured Division, he took part in the D-Day landings in 1944, Sicily and southern Italy, where his troops nicknamed him 'Bloody Kilometres', a play on his Christian name. On 23 November 1943 he was brigade major with the 4th Armoured Brigade during the crossing of the Sangro River and was under heavy enemy fire, being awarded an immediate MC for his role in the Battle of the River Sangro — The Times obituary [26 June 2002] notes: 'His infectious enthusiasm for the battle inspired all who came near him'. The citation read: 'When the tanks were held up by mines and the operation was halted, Major Howard undertook several recce on foot and showed the greatest energy and coolness in complete disregard for the enemy fire, spreading cheer and optimism wherever he went'. Promoted Brigade Major of the 5th Armoured Division, he took part in the D-Day landings in 1944, Sicily and southern Italy, where his troops nicknamed him 'Bloody Kilometres', a play on his Christian name. On 23 November 1943 he was brigade major with the 4th Armoured Brigade during the crossing of the Sangro River and was under heavy enemy fire, being awarded an immediate MC for his role in the Battle of the River Sangro — The Times obituary [26 June 2002] notes: 'His infectious enthusiasm for the battle inspired all who came near him'. The citation read: 'When the tanks were held up by mines and the operation was halted, Major Howard undertook several recce on foot and showed the greatest energy and coolness in complete disregard for the enemy fire, spreading cheer and optimism wherever he went'. Promoted Brigade Major of the 5th Armoured Division, he took part in the D-Day landings in 1944, Sicily and southern Italy, where his troops nicknamed him 'Bloody Kilometres', a play on his Christian name. On 23 November 1943 he was brigade major with the 4th Armoured Brigade during the crossing of the Sangro River and was under heavy enemy fire, being awarded an immediate MC for his role in the Battle of the River Sangro — The Times obituary [26 June 2002] notes: 'His infectious enthusiasm for the battle inspired all who came near him'. The citation read: 'When the tanks were held up by mines and the operation was halted, Major Howard undertook several recce on foot and showed the greatest energy and coolness in complete disregard for the enemy fire, spreading cheer and optimism wherever he went'. Promoted Brigade Major of the 5th Armoured Division, he took part in the D-Day landings in 1944, Sicily and southern Italy, where his troops nicknamed him 'Bloody Kilometres', a play on his Christian name. On 23 November 1943 he was brigade major with the 4th Armoured Brigade during the crossing of the Sangro River and was under heavy enemy fire, being awarded an immediate MC for his role in the Battle of the River Sangro — The Times obituary [26 June 2002] notes: 'His infectious enthusiasm for the battle inspired all who came near him'. The citation read: 'When the tanks were held up by mines and the operation was halted, Major Howard undertook several recce on foot and showed the greatest energy and coolness in complete disregard for the enemy fire, spreading cheer and optimism wherever he went'. Promoted Brigade Major of the 5th Armoured Division, he took part in the D-Day landings in 1944, Sicily and southern Italy, where his troops nicknamed him 'Bloody Kilometres', a play on his Christian name. On 23 November 1943 he was brigade major with the 4th Armoured Brigade during the crossing of the Sangro River and was under heavy enemy fire, being awarded an immediate MC for his role in the Battle of the River Sangro — The Times obituary [26 June 2002] notes: 'His infectious enthusiasm for the battle inspired all who came near him'. The citation read: 'When the tanks were held up by mines and the operation was halted, Major Howard undertook several recce on foot and showed the greatest energy and coolness in complete disregard for the enemy fire, spreading cheer and optimism wherever he went'. Promoted Brigade Major of the 5th Armoured Division, he took part in the D-Day landings in 1944, Sicily and southern Italy, where his troops nicknamed him 'Bloody Kilometres', a play on his Christian name. On 23 November 1943 he was brigade major with the 4th Armoured Brigade during the crossing of the Sangro River and was under heavy enemy fire, being awarded an immediate MC for his role in the Battle of the River Sangro — The Times obituary [26 June 2002] notes: 'His infectious enthusiasm for the battle inspired all who came near him'. The citation read: 'When the tanks were held up by mines and the operation was halted, Major Howard undertook several recce on foot and showed the greatest energy and coolness in complete disregard for the enemy fire, spreading cheer and optimism wherever he went'. Promoted Brigade Major of the 5th Armoured Division, he took part in the D-Day landings in 1944, Sicily and southern Italy, where his troops nicknamed him 'Bloody Kilometres', a play on his Christian name. On 23 November 1943 he was brigade major with the 4th Armoured Brigade during the crossing of the Sangro River and was under heavy enemy fire, being awarded an immediate MC for his role in the Battle of the River Sangro — The Times obituary [26 June 2002] notes: 'His infectious enthusiasm for the battle inspired all who came near him'. The citation read: 'When the tanks were held up by mines and the operation was halted, Major Howard undertook several recce on foot and showed the greatest energy and coolness in complete disregard for the enemy fire, spreading cheer and optimism wherever he went'. Promoted Brigade Major of the 5th Armoured Division, he took part in the D-Day landings in 1944, Sicily and southern Italy, where his troops nicknamed him 'Bloody Kilometres', a play on his Christian name. On 23 November 1943 he was brigade major with the 4th Armoured Brigade during the crossing of the Sangro River and was under heavy enemy fire, being awarded an immediate MC for his role in the Battle of the River Sangro — The Times obituary [26 June 2002] notes: 'His infectious enthusiasm for the battle inspired all who came near him'. The citation read: 'When the tanks were held up by mines and the operation was halted, Major Howard undertook several recce on foot and showed the greatest energy and coolness in complete disregard for the enemy fire, spreading cheer and optimism wherever he went'. Promoted Brigade Major of the 5th Armoured Division, he took part in the D-Day landings in 1944, Sicily and southern Italy, where his troops nicknamed him 'Bloody Kilometres', a play on his Christian name. On 23 November 1943 he was brigade major with the 4th Armoured Brigade during the crossing of the Sangro River and was under heavy enemy fire, being awarded an immediate MC for his role in the Battle of the River Sangro — The Times obituary [26 June 2002] notes: 'His infectious enthusiasm for the battle inspired all who came near him'. The citation read: 'When the tanks were held up by mines and the operation was halted, Major Howard undertook several recce on foot and showed the greatest energy and coolness in complete disregard for the enemy fire, spreading cheer and optimism wherever he went'. Promoted Brigade Major of the 5th Armoured Division, he took part in the D-Day landings in 1944, Sicily and southern Italy, where his troops nicknamed him 'Bloody Kilometres', a play on his Christian name. On 23 November 1943 he was brigade major with the 4th Armoured Brigade during the crossing of the Sangro River and was under heavy enemy fire, being awarded an immediate MC for his role in the Battle of the River Sangro — The Times obituary [26 June 2002] notes: 'His infectious enthusiasm for the battle inspired all who came near him'. The citation read: 'When the tanks were held up by mines and the operation was halted, Major Howard undertook several recce on foot and showed the greatest energy and coolness in complete disreg...
Miles Norfolk had a deep love for, and interest in, Ampleforth. Like his contemporaries, he was much influenced by his housemaster, Fr Stephen Marwood (OA1907, died 1949). Fr James Forbes (OA1931, died 1979) was a life-long friend. He was President of the current Ampleforth Appeal. At his request, some Ampleforth monks sang at his funeral Mass in the Cathedral Church of Our Lady and St Philip Howard, Arundel — Fr Abbot and several monks concelebrated with Cardinal Cormac O'Connor and with the Bishop of Arundel and Brighton at this Requiem Mass and at the interment in the Fitzalan Chapel.

Miles Norfolk was first and foremost a family man. He was kind and generous to his many relations. 'We're not short of heirs in the Howard family' he would comment. Miles and Anne had five children — Tessa (married to Roderick Balfour), Marcia (the actress Marsha, and therefore, through Anne, Miles was the uncle of Benedict Constable), Richard (W72), Philip (W71) and Theodore (W78) — the sons of Miriam Hubbard; of Robert Emmet (W76) — the son of Martin Hubbard (W71) and Theodore Hubbard (W78) — the sons of Miriam Hubbard; of Robert Emmet (W76) — the son of Miranda Emmet. On the other side of the family, Anne is the sister of Peter of Tony and Rosemary. Edward Fitzalan Howard (J99) (son of Tom), Archie died 11 December 2002) — Richard's sons are John Micklethwait (080) and William Micklethwait (082); Imogen's sons are Charles Macdonald (082) and Andrew Micklethwait (053) and his sister Imogen, married to Johnnie Macdonald (W38), Macdonald (084) — all first cousins, once removed.

When not in London, he spent much time at Hambleden at a house he had bought while in the Army. Here he enjoyed working with his own hands, repairing walls and chopping down trees. House parties tended to become press gangs to clean the underwood — 'Grenadiers never stop when it rains' he would boom at flagging guests.

Sunday Telegraph that he lit a bonfire and touched his cap as if 'to the cottage born'.

At Ampleforth Jan Mostyn had excelled in athletics, and he held the record for the triple-jump for some years. Leaving Ampleforth in 1961, Jan spent a year in Austria teaching the children of a family to speak English. In 1962 he was articled to study to be a chartered accountant, but he gave up this in 1966 when he married Annette Darrick. In 1966 he joined the merchant bank Samuel Montagu, remaining with them for 31 years until 1997. He became an international dealer and eventually headed the Dealing Room. When Samuel Montagu was taken over in 1997 and became Invesco, he remained with them for about six months, setting up a working party to work on the euro. After leaving Invesco, he worked as a consultant from 1998. In 1999 he was a member of the Bank of England working party on the dealing system.

Jan and Annette had three daughters; Suki, Melissa and Chloe. He was devoted to developing his garden and house. In 1971 Jan and Annette acquired a tumble-down farmhouse, and here he built the garden, with many specialist trees. He also spent much time working on his house, and he was a member of the Society for the Protection of Ancient Buildings. He studied family history — the Mostyns were an old Catholic family whose family home in Wales had become a convent in the 1920s. He had planned to visit Medjugorje in 2002, but illness prevented him making this pilgrimage.

Jan Mostyn
Richard Joseph Jan Mostyn: born 11 August 1942; St Hugh's House September 1956-July 1961; merchant banker; married Annette Darrick 1966 (three children); died 29 June 2002.

JOHN ROBERTS
John Dominic Wace Roberts: born 26 January 1963 Welwyn Garden City; St Hugh's House September 1976-December 1980; Nottingham University; work in IT; married Anna Lewandowska 1989 (two sons); died 11 July 2002.

John Roberts was the eldest of two sons of Tim and Dominica Roberts — his younger brother is Charlie (A91). At Ampleforth he took great delight and showed much expertise working in the Cinema Box, and he took a holiday job at the local Holiday Centre showing films. Leaving Ampleforth after just failing to gain an Oxford place, he went to Nottingham University, where he started by reading Physics, but changed later to Philosophy. It was while at Nottingham that he discovered he had Hodgkins Disease, but a new course of treatment enabled him to be cured (although his illness in 2002 may have arisen from the radiography treatment of those years).
In January 2002 he was diagnosed as suffering from a malignant brain tumour. After an operation he recovered a little, but the chances of a cure were remote – the day after cycling he died suddenly on July 11 2002.

John's brother-in-law was Ben Staveley-Taylor (T80). John and Ben had met when they came aged 13 to sit a Scholarship examination in 1976, and they remained friends – John's sister Felicity married Ben. John had two uncles at Ampleforth (the brothers of his mother); John Forrest (J61) and Professor Peter Forrest (J65). Richard Forrest (O87) was his first cousin, the son of John Forrest. His great-great-uncle (the great uncle of his mother) was Maurice Neville (O1902).

**MICHAEL MASTERTON-SMITH**


Michael Masterton-Smith was the eldest of two brothers at Ampleforth – his younger brother was Anthony (E60, died 1997). After leaving St Edward's House in 1957, James taught for two years at Elston Hall Prep School – he had known the great-great-uncle (the great uncle of his mother) was Maurice Neville (O1902). He then worked for about three years in insurance, stock exchange, living alone in London, and suffering ill health.

**LORD VAUX OF HARROWDEN**

John Hubert Philip Gilbey: born 4 August 1915; St Oswald's House 1934; Christ Church, Oxford 1934-37; played rugby with Harlequins; Gilbey's Wife before the war and after the war; Apache of Wellington's Regiment 1939-45; married Maureen Gilbey 1939 (four children); died 3 August 2002.

John became the oldest available son and was able to join the family firm of Gilbey's – normally only the eldest son entered the firm, but now John could sell the gin and Peter (Gabriel) could pray. Except for the war years, he remained with Gilbey's, in post-war years travelling round the world. The war years were spent with the Duke of Wellington's Regiment, mainly in Iceland and Italy, never seeing a shot fired, and leaving the Army as a major.

In July 1939 John married a cousin, Maureen Gilbey, the daughter of Hugh Gilbey of Reigate. John was devoted to family. Maureen and John had four children: Antony (Tony) (born 1940 – TS8 – now 11th Baron Vaux), Penelope (born 1942 – married to John Haynes), William (Bill) (born 1944 – 212) and Michael (born 1948 – 217). There have been six grandchildren at Ampleforth: Richard Gilbey (C83) and Philip Gilbey (D85) are the sons of Tony, Tom Gilbey (T90) and James Gilbey (T96) are the sons of Bill, Charles Haynes (T86) and Edward Haynes (T94) are the sons of Penelope and John Haynes.

In 1958, Peter (Francis Gabriel at Ampleforth) succeeded to the title Lord Vaux of Harrowden, and took his seat in the House of Lords. When Fr Gabriel died in 1977, the title went to John. He took his seat in the House of Lords as the 10th Baron Vaux of Harrowden and became a regular and committed attender of the Upper House. From about 1997 he suffered with Alzheimer's Disease, living at Lashbrook House in Shiplake near Henley.

John Vaux was a person of notable generosity and with a sense of fun. At his funeral, his son Michael spoke of "the twinkle in his eye, his kindness and his thoughtfulness. John and Maureen were a marvellous couple and for John his family always played the key role in his life, and he was so often its life and soul. He was one of a dying breed of the wartime generation in that he just got on with whatever he had to do without complaining – 'not for them the benefits of counselling.' It was a long life well lived.

**LIEUTENANT COMMANDER TONY HOLLINGS MBE DSC AND BAR**

Herbert Anthony John Hollings: born 7 March 1920; St Wilfrid's House September-1933; Royal Navy 1937-1954; University of Lonsdale Laboratory mid 1950s-c1980; lived in Virginia, USA mid 1950s – 2002; married Jennifer Hutt 1957 (four children); died 11 August 2002 USA.

Tony Hollings served in the Royal Navy from 1937 to 1954. In 1941 he became second in command of a Hunt class destroyer HMS Ludlow and, for nearly a year, HMS Ludlow did arctic convoy duty in extremely cold conditions and with some success – of 811 merchant ships escorted only 58 ships were sunk. In August 1942 HMS Ludlow escorted a Malta convoy and was involved in Operation Pedestal, a battle of epic proportions and a turning point in the Second World War which enabled air attacks on Rommel's Afrika Korps to be restarted just as he was about to relearn his final push on Egypt. Tony was awarded his first DSC for his part in the operation. (In 2002 he sent Fr
Edward his account of this event, written at the time.) In 1943 he took command of the 21st MTB Flotilla operating from Felixstowe; he was wounded several times and in 1944 was awarded a second DSC for gallantry. In June 1944 he was involved in rescuing American seamen from a blazing landing ship in the Channel, and for this he was awarded the MBE for gallantry. In the early 1950s he went on exchange with the US Navy in California, and he eventually settled in Virginia. For 25 years he was executive assistant to the commanding officer at the USN Research Laboratory. He was awarded the US Navy's Meritorious Service Award for his part in the search for the American submarine Thresher which sank in 1963. He was a loyal Catholic and for many years a lector at the local Catholic Church in Virginia. He was a volunteer librarian at the city jail. He married Jennifer Hutt in 1957 and they had four children. His younger brother was Fr Michael Hollings MBE MC.

JOHN GAI SFORD-ST LAWRENCE

John Francis Gaisford-St Lawrence: born 6 December 1934 England; Ladycross Prep School until 1948; St Cuthbert's House September 1948-July 1953; chartered accountant in London 1953-69; returned to Ireland from 1969; worked in furniture for a time; married Susan Clarke early 1960s; died 18 August 2002 Ireland.

John Gaisford-St Lawrence was larger than life. He bore a name that has its roots in leaving: contemporaries remember him, although not a high performer either in breadth or in the early twentieth century. His elder brother Christopher (C54) continues to live at Howth. They were the sons of Captain S Gaisford-St Lawrence of Howth. John was born in England, on a land-based naval ship, HMS Hermes. After going to prep school at Ladycross, John arrived in St Cuthbert's House in 1948 just as Christopher was leaving; contemporaries remember him, although not a high performer either academically or in sport, as a good companion, a nice person, and as a monitor in the house. After Ampleforth, John qualified as a chartered accountant in London, working there until 1969. In the early 1960s he married Susan Clarke and after 1969 they lived for a time in Kilkenny, and then moved a lovely eighteenth century house, Stylebawn, to create funds. After Ampleforth, John qualified as a chartered accountant in London, working there until 1969. In the early 1960s he married Susan Clarke and after 1969 they lived for a time in Kilkenny, and then moved a lovely eighteenth century house, Stylebawn, to create funds. After Ampleforth, John qualified as a chartered accountant in London, working there until 1969. In the early 1960s he married Susan Clarke and after 1969 they lived for a time in Kilkenny, and then moved a lovely eighteenth century house, Stylebawn, to create funds. After Ampleforth, John qualified as a chartered accountant in London, working there until 1969. In the early 1960s he married Susan Clarke and after 1969 they lived for a time in Kilkenny, and then moved a lovely eighteenth century house, Stylebawn, to create funds. After Ampleforth, John qualified as a chartered accountant in London, working there until 1969. In the early 1960s he married Susan Clarke and after 1969 they lived for a time in Kilkenny, and then moved a lovely eighteenth century house, Stylebawn, to create funds. After Ampleforth, John qualified as a chartered accountant in London, working there until 1969. In the early 1960s he married Susan Clarke and after 1969 they lived for a time in Kilkenny, and then moved a lovely eighteenth century house, Stylebawn, to create funds. After Ampleforth, John qualified as a chartered accountant in London, working there until 1969. In the early 1960s he married Susan Clarke and after 1969 they lived for a time in Kilkenny, and then moved a lovely eighteenth century house, Stylebawn, to create funds.
DAVID SHIPSEY


David Shipsey was the fourth of five children (two sisters and three sons) of Ned and Helen Shipsey. The Shipseys had returned to Britain from India in 1936 – David was born in 1937 in Ireland where his grandmother lived. Two elder brothers, Peter and Mervyn, went to St Edmund’s College, Ware, but through the influence of various Ampleforth friendships, Ned and Helen Shipsey decided to send David to Ampleforth. After being at Dulwich College Prep School where he was head boy, David came to St Thomas’s House in January 1951 and was much influenced by his Housemaster Fr Dennis Waddilove (O32, Housemaster St Thomas’s House 1946-69, died 1981). At Ampleforth he was a monitor and was Captain of Boxing. He was a friend of both Peter Wright [Fr Stephen] (T56) and David Wright [Fr Ralph] (T57), who wrote a poem in tribute when his father Ned died shortly before he left school. After leaving Ampleforth in 1955, he did two years’ national service with the 60th Riffles, serving for a time in Libya. He then joined Union International, a meat company of the Vesty family – and was sent to Brazil for six years and then in the Argentine, being in charge of abattoirs. While in Buenos Aires he met a member of the British Embassy staff, Judy Sharp, and they married in 1967. Returning to Britain in the late 1970s, he set up his own meat company. David and Judy had three daughters: Helen, Nicola and Georgina.

David was a person of integrity, loyalty, strong views, but always with a sense of humour. He had a notable love of horse racing; at Ampleforth he used to visit the local stables of Captain Charles Elsey. David’s elder brother, Mervyn, serves regularly as a doctor on the Ampleforth Pilgrimage – he and his wife Mary’s sons were Mark (T76) and John (T82). Their daughter Catherine is married to Martin Hattrell (E78) – Catherine and Martin’s son, David’s great-nephew, is George, who started at St Martin’s Ampleforth at Gilling in September 2002.

ED WALLER


Edward Waller was killed in the Bali terrorist bomb explosion on Saturday 12 October 2002. The following obituary was printed in The Times on 19 October 2002 and is reprinted with permission. Ed Waller had been based in Hong Kong for the past two years working as a marketing executive for Lexis Nexis, the media information arm of Reed Elsevier.

He was given a major promotion at work just two days before the explosion in Bali, and had been planning to remain in Hong Kong for the weekend. But on learning that the Hong Kong Football Club rugby team was a man short, he readily agreed to accompany his friends. The son of Jocelyn Waller, the Irish born CEO of a Cambridge-based mining and exploration company and his wife Nilawan, a Thai fashion designer, Edward Waller was born in London. He was educated at Westminster Cathedral Choir School and Ampleforth College where he was head of the Junior House and played rugby with the 2nd XV. After taking a year out, based in Hong Kong, he read History at Trinity College, Dublin from 1995 to 1999. Waller enjoyed a wide range of hobbies and interests, predominately sporting ones. He played rugby, hockey, football (he was a Chelsea fan) and cricket. He also adored sailing and was part of the Silk2 sailing team that won Cork Week and Cowes Week in 1996. He captained the Hong Kong Football Club Select Rugby Team (known as the Mighty Select).

OA Obituary Editor writes: ‘Ed was fearless, optimistic, inclusive and generous. Let his spirit guide our response to Bali, wrote the journalist and friend Philip Bowring (A60) in The South China Morning Post [21 October 2002], one of many tributes to Ed. Philip Bowring also wrote an appreciation in the International Herald Tribune [25 October 2002]. Michael Pritchett (W87) and Ed’s brother Tom Waller (A92) set up a website for tributes, and by 1 November (in less than three weeks) 595 had written tributes. There was the obituary in The Times (as above) and The Evening Standard [17 October 2002]. About 600 attended the Requiem Mass at Carrig Church, Ballycommon, County Tipperary on 26 October 2002, and his father Jocelyn Waller (A62) spoke a tribute at the Mass, saying: Ed had the kindest of dispositions. He saw no reason why the world should not be a joyous place with room for everyone. Age, colour, race, religion were never bars in Ed’s world. But beneath the welcoming smile and easygoing attitude was a deep moral sensitivity. Ed Waller was part-English, part-Irish and half-Thai. The Wallers were Protestant Anglo-Irish gentry, but Ed was brought up a Catholic in the tradition of his Polish great-grandmother, Kaja Janasinska, who died in May 2002 in India aged 102. While his father Jocelyn Waller (A62) brought Ed his Catholic faith, his mother Nilawan was a Thai Buddhist. When he was at Westminster Cathedral Choir School, the Wallers lived within walking distance in Pimlico.

Philip Bowring (A62) wrote [South China Morning Post 21 October 2002]: ‘Ed worked hard and played hard. Fluent in Thai and entirely comfortable with his own mixed ancestry, he was always at the centre of events, always with a ready smile and helping hand. He was one who led by an unusual combination of enthusiasm and being nice to everyone. He was one of the most agreeable people I ever met, and one who, to borrow a tribute from another friend, made people twice his age “feel part of his gang.”

Edward’s success in sailing and especially with Silk2 in 1996, the middle year of his time at Trinity, also involved a spectacular and dangerous accident in Cowes Week
Jocelyn Waller said at the Requiem Mass in Ireland: 'slaughter of innocents brings international terrorism into our parlours in North Tipperary or wherever we live. If we care about people like Ed then we are involved. We cannot be indifferent. We cannot sit on the sidelines any more. The bomb that killed Ed and nearly 200 others like him was a deadly concoction of ammonium nitrate and plastic explosive'.

JOHN BAILEY

John Cuthbert Bailey: born 20 December 1921, Bulkeley Hall, Woore, Staffordshire; Junior House 1932-34; St Oswald's House September 1934-April 1939; Agricultural College 1939-40; Army 1940-46; farmer 1947-2002; married Diana Hudson 1947 (eight children); died 13 October 2002.

John Bailey was the youngest of seven children of Constance and Cuthbert Bailey – Cuthbert Bailey (as also his father) had been managing director of Royal Doulton pottery, and an expert in Flambe glaze. One of John’s five elder sisters was Imelda, another sister is a nun, Sister Mary Barbara of Our Lady’s Priory at Sayers Common in Sussex: His elder brother is Fr Bede Bailey OP (O34), now living in Edinburgh. Coming to Ampleforth in 1932, John was for a time in 1933-34 Head Monitor of the Junior House. He then went on to St Oswald’s House. After Ampleforth in 1939, he studied briefly continuing to late at night.

It was in India and Burma that John Bailey had his significant war years between 1943 and 1945, especially in the action at Sangshak. Volunteering for the new Parachute Regiment in May 1942, after training in Britain, he was posted to India in early 1943 to join the 50th Indian Parachute Brigade, 2nd Independent Pathfinder platoon, and here helped to train Indians and Gurkhas. He saw action in the Arakan Offensive, when, in his words ‘the Wiltshire Regiment were decimated’, an action comparable to ‘the Somme in 1916’.

In early 1944 his unit was sent to a remote area in Burma in the Chin Hills called Sangshak and dug in – not knowing they were in the direct path of the 15th Japanese Division of 16,000 men on their assault on Imphal and their advance into India. Starting on 21 March 1944, the battle raged over five days and nights of savage fighting, often hand-to-hand. John wrote that it was ‘horrific in the amount of blood that was spilt on both sides. Dead, dying and wounded lay everywhere, on all sides. The sounds, the noises, the thirst and the smell – that’s what I remember most about Sangshak’. The action allowed the completion of the defences for Imphal and Kohima. Of 1500 men, 600 were dead, 400 were missing, 450 were wounded, 100 were known to have been captured – only 250 or about 15% had escaped. After recuperation, more action followed. In May 1945 at Potamkham he was in a unit that fought for five days non-stop, mostly hand-to-hand. Soon after this John was evacuated with malaria, and after recuperating, was posted back to Sikkim for the evolution of the Brigade into the 44th Indian Airborne Division, with the 44th Independent Pathfinder Company. In May 1945, he took part in a dawn drop behind enemy lines at Elephant Point, helping clear the path for the retaking of Rangoon.

Leaving the Army in 1946, he spent the rest of his life farming, first in Essex and from about 1970 until his death in Sussex – often starting work at 4am and continuing to late at night.

John Bailey married Diana Hudson in 1947 and they had eight children: Becki, Catherine, Juliet, Fiona, Alexandra, Hugh (E75), Mark (E75) and Guy (who went to Douai). His grandchildren include four Amplefordians: Edward Chapman Pincher (E99) [son of Becki and Michael Chapman Pincher – Michael is the son of the spy writer Harold Chapman Pincher], Thomas Byrne (O98), George Byrne (O00) and Henry Byrne (currently O) [sons of Juliet and James Byrne]. Nephews through his wife Diana include Richard Hudson (O98), and also Edward Macmillan Scott, MEP for Ampleford’s Euro constituency and until recently Leader of the Conservative Group in the European Parliament.

PATRICK CORBALLY STOURTON


Patrick Corbally Stourton was the youngest son of Nigel Corbally Stourton (C55) and the younger brother of Edward (W77) and Nicholas (W80). Born at Uckfield in Sussex and coming to Gilling and then on to St Wilfrid’s House with Fr Matthew as Housemaster, Patrick became Captain of Shooting in 1983. After Ampleforth, he travelled extensively in Africa and then Australia.

His visits to Australia led him to become an art collector and dealer in contemporary Australian art. He established a gallery in Cork Street and later in New Bond Street in London, the first art galleries in Europe which concentrated solely on contemporary Australian Aboriginal art. Later he opened a gallery in Sydney. In 1995 Patrick decided to concentrate on the Australian end of the business
and moved to Australia, becoming an Australian citizen in 1997. He made his home in the village of Taree, near Goldburn in New South Wales — three hours from Sydney by road. Here he bought an old church and converted it as his home. Patrick was loved by the local community who are country farming folk, and caused amusement and curiosity in the way he walked round the countryside with a red bandana round his neck and with his ever-faithful and long-suffering Staffordshire bull terrier.

Patrick was a respected member of the art community in Sydney. On his death, the Sydney paper The Financial Review carried a tribute to Patrick headed 'Art world mourns the passing of art dealer'. His knowledge and involvement in aboriginal art led to the writing and publishing of two books. His first book Seagulls and Dreamings: Contemporary Australian Aboriginal Painting was published in 1996 and provides a valuable and popular introduction to a complex subject. He then extended his range of interest to encompass Australian art of all periods and his second book John Llewelyn Jones: Australia's Forgotten Painter was published in 1998. He also wrote a publication on Sidney Nolan.

An incident which Patrick considered perhaps the most significant of his life occurred in 1997, when he went to the rescue of his brother Nicholas (B30) in East in South East Asia. Nicholas had become unwell and fallen into a coma for several weeks. There was prayer and determination to keep the life-support system switched on. Patrick, with his father Nigel, arranged to fly Nicholas back to England where after six months he was able to leave hospital in a wheelchair, beginning to walk.

In many ways Nicholas owed his life to Patrick's dedication over these weeks. An advocate of the downtrodden and underdog in society, Patrick was a solid and staunch friend to many people, as was reflected in the huge turnout for his funeral.

Patrick died in an accident in a light aircraft at Bungindore near Canberra in 2002.
**DR BASIL CHRISTIE MD FRCP**

Basil George Bagot Christie: born 4 October 1921; Junior House 1936-38; St Oswald's House September 1938-July 1943; National Service RAMC doctor; Guy's Hospital, London; practised as a doctor 1949-89; married Mavis Joan Gibbs 1949 (two sons); died 31 October 2002.

Simon Christie (A70) writes: Basil enjoyed his time at Ampleforth and it was within the loose confines of the Ampleforth valley that he developed his lifelong love of nature. Only last weekend while sorting through some of his old photographs we discovered one of him and about eight 11-12 year old lads standing in front of the old St Oswald's, each holding an obviously dearly loved ferret. He was also involved with the Ampleforth beagles but the enduring passion of his life was ornithology which was sparked by his observations of Peregrine falcons hunting over the rugby fields at SHAC.  

Basil went to the Junior House in 1936 and left the Senior School in 1943. He excelled at athletics, was awarded the Headmaster's Cup in 1943 as Under Officer in the Cadet Corps and was head of St Oswald's. These latter achievements were perhaps spurred by his proud claim to have been beaten thirteen times in the twelve weeks of his first term. On leaving Ampleforth he went to Guy's Hospital to study medicine and found time to be Captain of the Guy's Hospital athletics team and was awarded his London Purple. He qualified in 1949 and in August 1949 married Mavis Gibbs in St Mary's Church, Blackheath. His National Service was spent as a Captain in the RAMC at Aldershot.

His medical career progressed with posts at the Middlesex Hospital at St Thomas's and an attachment to the St John's Ambulance Brigade before being appointed to the post of Consultant Rheumatologist for the East Kent group of hospitals centred at the Kent & Canterbury Hospital in 1961. It was then that he moved himself and his young family to the village of Kingston which was to be his home for the next forty-one years. In 1975 he was elected FRCP and a Merit Award bestowed by his peers in the medical profession added to this achievement. His interest in, and deep knowledge of rheumatics and arthritis caused him to be widely referred to by fellow doctors, insurance companies and medical journals. He retired in 1989. Since his retirement from medicine he devoted his time to foreign travel to watch birds in their native environment and also to the Campaign for the Preservation of Rural England, of which he was a local committee member.

In 1996 he developed lymphatic cancer but with a typical doggedness and bloody determination he overcame the disease and proceeded to spend the next six years in a whirlwind of travel and activity. However, the chemotherapy had exacted a toll. He suffered a heart attack in Canterbury High Street on 21 October 2002 and died without having regained consciousness on 31 October 2002 in the Kent & Canterbury Hospital. He was cremated at Barham Crematorium on 7 November and his ashes were spread in the Barham valley, close to his home and in the countryside he so loved. He leaves his wife Mavis and two sons, Jon (J69) and Simon (A70).

---

**E BEDE TUCKER**

Edward Bede Eustace Tucker: born 3 November 1909; St Bede's House left 1935; Christ Church, Oxford 1929-30; travelled in Europe 1930-32; worked in industry 1932-1970; retired to Norfolk 1970-2002; married Marjorie Dobson (died 2001) 1939 (four children); died 4 November 2002 Leamington Spa.

Bede Tucker was the youngest of three sons of John Michael Tucker (OA1882), and the nephew of Pierce Tucker (OA1882). He followed to Ampleforth his brothers Johnny (OA26, died 1996) and Aidan (OA30, died 1987). In October 1929 he went to Christ Church, Oxford, but left after one year - then spending time travelling in Europe, especially in Germany. From 1932 to 1970 he worked for Trico in London, manufacturers of windscreen wipers. Just after the outbreak of war in 1939 Bede Tucker married Marjorie Dobson; she was the sister of Edward Dobson (C31) and Myles Dobson (C33). Bede and Marjorie had four children: Tess, Charles, Jerome and Lucy - and had nine grandchildren and three great-grandchildren. One grandson, Edward Tucker [who went to Harrow] (the son of Charles) married in 2001 to Charlotte Bedingfeld, the sister of Br Benedict (Richard) Bedingfeld (E93) [of the Community of St Jean in France] and Thomas Bedingfeld (E94), and the daughter of Henry Bedingfeld (E62). After living for six months in a nursing home in Leamington Spa, Bede Tucker died there on 4 November 2002. He was always a loyal Catholic.
Dr Gerald Rosevinge

Gerald Oliver Rosevinge: born 13 June 1917 Newcastle-upon-Tyne; St Oswald’s House May 1931-July 1935; Durham University; RAF Medical Branch of Bomber Command in war; doctor in general practice in Harrogate late 1940s onwards; married Margaret Ogden 1941 (four children); died 5 November 2002 Harrogate.

The second of three sons, Gerald was born into a Danish shipping family in Newcastle-upon-Tyne in 1917. Gerald followed his elder brother Cedric (O31, now lives in Dorset) to Ampleforth, and was followed there by his younger brother Kenneth (O38, died 2000 – for a number of years Treasurer of the Ampleforth Lourdes Pilgrimage). At Ampleforth he distinguished himself both in the classroom and on the sports field, excelling at rugby, cricket and boxing. After Ampleforth, Gerald read medicine at Durham University where he continued his active involvement in sport. In the war, he served as a Squadron Leader in the RAF Medical Branch with Bomber Command in India, where he developed a special interest in tropical medicine. In 1941 he was humorous and sociable, fond of dancing and parties. He and Margie were renowned as an hospitable couple in whose home laughter abounded. In his late seventies Gerald developed the first symptoms of Alzheimer’s Disease which ultimately claimed his life.

Gerald and Margie were married for 61 years, and she survives him. They had four children: Louise, Stephen (O64), Hetty (O67) and Philippa. There are thirteen grandchildren and one great-granddaughter. Two of the grandchildren are Amplefordians: Justin Appleyard (T78) and Martin Appleyard (T85) – the sons of Louise. Paul Rosevinge (O70) and Peter Rosevinge (O75) are nephews of Gerald – the sons of his brother Kenneth. Other Ampleforth connections are Dominic Ogden (T78), Robert Ogden (T91) and Benjamin Ogden (T92) – all great-nephews through his wife Margie.

John Bunting worked at Ampleforth for 40 years as sculptor, engraver, inscriber, drawer, artist and inspirer. For John Bunting, Art and Faith intertwine and are one. Here was a strong, stocky man with conviction and with a civilised courtesy to match. It is a world of shining walnut shoulders, of knotted buttocks and sturdy legs, and it was John Bunting’s task to contribute through art to an understanding of Catholic faith.

His father, Bernard Lawrence Marie Bunting [his father was given his last name Marie in honour of Our Lady as he was born on the day after the Feast of the Assumption] was a tea broker. John was born in London in 1927. In 1937 he went to the Benedictine prep school of St Augustine’s at Ramsgate, which later, when the war made the south coast a restricted zone, was evacuated to accommodation at Douai Abbey and then Cambridgeshire. Determined to help with the war effort and the harvest in the first war summer of 1940, he cycled from home to helper Potters Bar to find a family living in a large chicken hatch glad to be helped.

At Ampleforth he was in St Wilfrid’s House under Fr Columba. At this time he met Robert Thompson of Kilburn, the founder of the furniture firm, with the mouse symbol, and became enthralled by the smells of oak and leather and beeswax – by the sight of men working, carving and assembling pieces of furniture. So, at the end of his first year at Ampleforth in the summer 1941, his parents allowed him to spend a week working at the workshops at Kilburn, after which he cycled to London with his housemaster Fr Columba, being waved off on his journey by Arnold Toynbee. He was in the scrum as a member of the 1st XV rugby team for two seasons, under the captaincy of Ken Gray (C44, died 1996) in 1943-44 and of Denis Grehan (C45) in Autumn 1944. He left Ampleforth in December 1944, two terms ahead of his contemporaries – and spent three months from Christmas 1944 to April 1945 working at Kilburn in the workshops of Robert Thompson – his rugby captain Denis Grehan, now living in Hampshire, has an ashtray with a mouse made by John dated 1945. Meanwhile, applying to join the Navy at an interview in Darlington, he was persuaded instead to join the Royal Marines – but first, under what was known as the ‘Y’ scheme for potential officers, he spent six months from April 1944 at Oriel College, Oxford studying Russian and Spanish. From October 1945 to late 1947 he served with the Royal Marines in the Chatham division. After training (of perhaps 10 months), he was posted to the 34th Amphibious Support Regiment attached to the School of Combined Operations at Falmouth in
North Devon. He did much sailing — sailing the Royal Marines yacht *Glouwerm* in the 1947 Channel race from Plymouth to Le Havre and back — due to a faulty compass and a broken forestay *Glouwerm* returned to Dover 60 miles off-course.

In 1948 he worked again at Roberts Thompson's, staying in the Falconburg Arms in Coxwold and walking to Kilburn early every morning. It was a time when he experienced village life, the world of a village he loved, and this experience led him to work on a film script, writing the dialogue and preparing the sound track. In 1949 he studied in London at St Martin's Art School, attending lectures and travelling to see such works of art as Henry Moore's Madonnas and Child [St Matthew's Church], Moore's Reclining Figure then at the Leicester Gallery and Eric Gill's Stations of the Cross in Westminster Cathedral. At the Zwemmers Gallery he got to know the work of the sculptor Leon Underwood, who was working on blending contemporary European sculpture, Central American sculpture and African sculpture. He came to know Underwood well and he became a dominant and profound influence on John. Meanwhile he travelled, absorbing cultures and art. In a party of eight, including Tim Odone, EJ and Christopher Hopkins, he travelled around Europe especially Spain. He went on to study at the Royal College of Art in South Kensington, and then won a British Council Travelling Scholarship to Spain. His first commission was probably in 1951-52, some Beam Ends for the Catholic Chaplaincy at the Old Palace in Oxford. In 1954 he was commissioned to do a walnut carving *The Sower*, and also in 1954 *Dark Lament*, carved in African blackwood and showing two figures sharing a secret sorrow and a love. In 1961 the sycamore figure *Pilgrim's Progress* showed in human terms the passage of the Christian through life — two pilgrims cherish and sustain each other on the journey. His work and quality of life was expressed not only through sculpture, but also in reliefs, inscriptions and carvings which are in a number of Yorkshire churches.

On the edge of Yorkshire moors, just below the crest of the hill and above Oldstead, John built a chapel. The inspiration for this venture had come in 1955 when he travelled to Northern Africa to Beni-Abbes in the Sahara to see the buildings and chapel that Charles de Foucauld erected there, and where Charles de Foucauld lived as a hermit — later Charles de Foucauld was assassinated at Tamanrasset in 1916. His Faith and quality of life was expressed not only through sculpture, but also in reliefs, inscriptions and carvings which are in a number of Yorkshire churches.

The inspiration for this venture had come in 1955 when he travelled to Northern Africa to Beni-Abbes in the Sahara to see the buildings and chapel that Charles de Foucauld erected there, and where Charles de Foucauld lived as a hermit — later Charles de Foucauld was assassinated at Tamanrasset in 1916. His Faith and quality of life was expressed not only through sculpture, but also in reliefs, inscriptions and carvings which are in a number of Yorkshire churches.

Over many years John made a sustained cultural input to the life of the monastic community at Ampleforth. There was a carved coat-of-arms and a crucifix above the doors of Junior House, the commission by Fr Jerome Lambert (C31, died 1985) of a coat of arms above the door of St Edward's House, the commission of Fr Damian Webb (C36, died 1990) while renovating Kirkbymoorside Church for carved angels, flowers and a dove. His first commission from the Abbey was St Benedict above the entrance door of the monastery, celebrating the 1500th anniversary of the birth of the saint in 1980. He did carvings in both East and West entrances to the Abbey, and in 1984 John became Sculptor-in-Residence, and moved to a workshop in the Sunley Centre, and these years saw further commissions. In this period to 1994 as Sculptor-in-Residence over 100 works of sculpture had been made, and many boys and visitors had the opportunity to inspect work in progress. The tradition of William Morris, Eric Gill, David Jones, Walter Shewing, Leon Underwood and Robert Thompson had been continued and preserved. He worked on memorials, statues, sculptures for churches (Anglican as well as Catholic) and schools.

Over many years John made a sustained cultural input to the life of the monastic community at Ampleforth. There was a carved coat-of-arms and a crucifix above the doors of Junior House, the commission by Fr Jerome Lambert (C31, died 1985) of a coat of arms above the door of St Edward's House, the commission of Fr Damian Webb (C36, died 1990) while renovating Kirkbymoorside Church for carved angels, flowers and a dove. His first commission from the Abbey was St Benedict above the entrance door of the monastery, celebrating the 1500th anniversary of the birth of the saint in 1980. He did carvings in both East and West entrances to the Upper Building [the Scott refectory building], a statue of St Alban Roe which stands outside the chapel in the Junior House [now called Alban Roe House] and a Holy Water stoup in the South Transept of the Abbey Church. As Sculptor-in-Residence in the Sunley Centre, John worked on memorials, statues, sculptures for churches (Anglican as well as Catholic) and schools. He continued to work for Ampleforth, such as St Thomas a Becket, St Dunstan, St Hugh, St Aidan, a rugby trophy — all these contributed by parents. The Family Group outside Bolton House and the Deposition outside Nevill House were given by him to Ampleforth.

There were also works for the Grange Chapel and for St Bede's Pastoral Centre in York, where he did a Crucifix, a Tabernacle Door, a Madonna and Child and St Bede in low relief. [St Bede's Pastoral Centre in York was run by Ampleforth for the Diocese of Middlesbrough from 1987 to 1994.] In 2002 John donated to Ampleforth a bronze group to stand to the north of the monastery (where there was once an oak bird tree) and four plaques for different houses.

When John had come to teach at Ampleforth in 1955, he had moved to Oswaldford. In April 1956 John married Romola Fanjohur at St Mary's Church, Hampstead. John and Romola had five children: Bernard (born 1957, E76), Emily Martin Haigh (Art Master since 1947), he stated as Drawing Master, teaching six periods in the Junior House and the 8pm to 9pm period in the Upper School — and teaching one day a week at York School of Art. Fr Minnig notes that his finest skill was in teaching drawing and that he was a notably powerful influence on boys. A few weeks before John died, a former pupil, the distinguished sculptor Antony Gormley (W68) paid tribute to the teaching of John Bunting in an interview in The Independent Magazine [19 October 2002] — he said 'I can still remember the atmosphere of those drawing classes; we'd clear all our desks, and he'd set up something for us to draw. There was such an atmosphere of concentration and silence: a group of 10 in a half-circle around this thing, and John quietly going from one to the other. It was a real gift to be allowed to spend protracted time looking'. Antony said that John had introduced him to the work of Epstein and Eric Gill, and urged him to read Eliot, Pound and Auden — and he insisted that without the mention of John Bunting you would not be reading this article.'
Joe Bunting spoke at the funeral Requiem Mass at Ampleforth Abbey on 30 November and an abbreviated extract from his Address is printed below: 'Lord Jesus, teach us to love you more and more.' This was a little prayer my father, John Bunting, carried around with him always [Joe found it written on a rough piece of paper in his wallet]. He never travelled far, nor often. So much of his diverse world came to him in his location and his work, but he was a man of God. He built for God, carved for God, made things for God.

Joe Bunting’s words at "Requiem Mass at Ampleforth Abbey on 30 November" and an abbreviated extract from his Address, which concluded: 'Lord Jesus, teach us to love you more and more.' He found this prayer in his wallet and carried it around with him. His diverse world, although he did not travel far, influenced him through his work and location. He was dedicated to God, creating for and building for him.

WRIGLEYS
SOLICITORS
The Private Client Firm

WRIGLEYS differs from most firms of solicitors in that it acts only for individual and family private clients, trusts, charities, foundations and organisations with social goals. We do not take on corporate or contentious work.

We aim to offer a personal service at an affordable cost in the principal areas of capital tax planning, succession administration of estates and trusts; charities; pensions and property.

We have offices in Leeds and Sheffield and a total staff of around 75 personnel.

address: 19, Cookridge Street, Leeds LS1 3AE
Tel: 0113 244 6100 Fax: 0113 244 6101
Fountains Precinct, Leopold Street, Sheffield S1 2TZ
Tel: 0114 246 5588 Fax: 0114 276 3176
email: thepanners@wrigleys.co.uk

DEATHS

- Richard F. Hugonin J70 1975
- Walter R. Harding OA25 4 November 1998
- Francis M Critchley A33 26 March 1998
- Edmond FJ Powden A35 12 July 2001
- Roger V Harrows A42 11 August 2001
- Malcolm CP Stevenson MC OBE B37 12 September 2001
- Aidan Stl Hannigan W41 20 September 2001
- Richard CF Gleeson E48 26 September 2001
- Professor Peter R. Evans T55 28 September 2001
- Richard JS Edwards T70 10 November 2001
- Richard FH Hodson W37 10 November 2001
- Philip Pensabene B42 16 November 2001
- His Honour Denis L McDonnell OBE B32 18 November 2001
- Cdr Ronald C Hay DSO DSC RN W35 22 November 2001
- Dominic P Weaver H74 1 December 2001
- James A Kafferty B48 10 December 2001
- Cdr James I Ferrier RN E37 16 December 2001
- Alastair C Roberts H01 19 December 2001
- Geoffrey V Garbett B40 24 December 2001
- Bill R Witham E60 30 December 2001
- Rev Simon Trafford OSB O44 1 January 2002
- Lawrence L Toynbee O41 3 January 2002
- Cdr Hugh S May RN W38 12 January 2002
- Tony E Firth A50 19 January 2002
- Phil MVignoles E61 24 January 2002
- Roger MB Rooney H59 5 March 2002
- T Tony I. H cukinson O61 3 April 2002
- C Tony B Brennan DL E52 3 April 2002
- Count Anibert von Vollmar O34 11 August 2002
- Peter P Rigby CBE, KCVO, KGCHJ, JP C47 8 April 2002
- Zbigniew TB Dudzinski B51 9 May 2002
- James PF Leneghan A92 4 June 2002
- Michael TP Charlton F43 13 June 2002
- The Duke of Norfolk KG GCVO CB CBE MC O34 24 June 2002
- RJ Jan Mostyn H61 29 June 2002
- John JW Roberts F180 11 July 2002
- Michael J Masterton-Smith E57 19 July 2002
- Lord Vaux of Harrowden O34 3 August 2002
- Cdr H Antony J Hollings MBE DSC RN W37 11 August 2002
- Major Anthony P Mitchell E36 12 August 2002
- John F Gaundford-St Lawrence C53 18 August 2002
- Major M Matthew Bull MBE C51 18 September 2002
- David HJ Shipsey T55 19 September 2002
- Edward de W Walle A94 12 October 2002
- John C Bailey O39 13 October 2002
THE AMPELFORTH JOURNAL

BIRTHS

2001

19 March

Susan Emma and Justin Neal (C88) a son, James George

29 March

Helen and Edward Willcox (E92) a daughter, Maïlida Molly

1 June

Kari and Peter Rossing-Jones (O75) a daughter, Louisa Karin

30 June

Milly and David Seagon (E87) a son, Joshua William

1 July

Jenny and Jonathan Wells (B87) a son, Saul

7 Sept

Nicole and Anthony Rakestraw (T83) a son, Lok Martin Orton

13 Sept

Lisa and Daragh Fagan (G87) a son, Alexander

14 Sept

Michelle and Matthew Record (H87) a daughter, Harriet Grace

27 Sept

Helena and Oliver Gaisford-St Lawrence (C83) a daughter, Alicia Cecilia

10 Oct

Kathryn and William Anglo-Sparling (T84) a daughter, Harriet Louise

26 Oct

Yvonne and Charles O'Brien (A84) a daughter, Jemima Isabella

29 Oct

Tania and Dominic Pemberton (B84) a daughter, Clementine Anne Ione

1 Nov

Julie and Simon McKernan (H86) a daughter, Rosanna Jane

17 Nov

Lynne and Guy Henderson (A79) a daughter, Alice Clare

19 Nov

Kay and Mark Whittaker (B86) a son, John Christian

20 Nov

Cathy and David Hugh Smith (E85) a son, Teddy Charles

22 Nov

Sarah and Charles Anderson (O71) a son, Oscar David Peter

23 Nov

Ruth and Peter Savill (J65) a daughter, Charlotte Elizabeth

29 Nov

Jodie and Tony Bond (B76) a son, Richard David

2 Dec

Anita and Alex Marr (T81) a daughter, Sophia Eloise Mary

16 Dec

Susannah and Paddy McCandless (T81) a daughter, Hannah Rose

29 Dec

Karen and Jeremy Wynne (T82) a son, Owen Rory Matthew

2002

5 Jan

Jenny and Adrian Mayer (J89) a daughter, Isabelle Rosie

11 Jan

Julie and Ernest Pirkl (T78) a daughter, Teresa Ingeborg

21 Jan

Beatrix and Stefan Lindemann (E86) a son, Stefan Francisco Karl

1 Feb

Sara and Ed Burnand (B87) a son, Jack

15 Feb

Angelica and Edmund Cotterell (B85) a son, Edward Gervase

21 March

Lisa and John Graham (E81) a daughter, Cecily Mabel Angela

23 March

Tania and Anthony Corbett (B87) a daughter, Chloe

MARRIAGES

2000

29 Dec

Mark Whittaker (J86) to Kay Harvey (St Vincent de Paul's, Altrincham)

2001

21 April

Richard Blake James (I95) to Bridget Orr-Ewing (St Mary's, Aldbourne, Wiltshire)

28 April

Simon Griffiths (O86) to Ruth von Raup (Evangelische Kirche Obertessin, Bonn, Germany)

2002

23 March

Sarah and Andrew Elliott (E86) a son, Archie

25 March

Cara and Lawrence Cottone (J91) twin daughters, Zoe and Lucy

31 March

Ben and Rupert des Forges (W87) a son, Oliver Inigo

4 April

Sherrill and James Kerr (W81) a daughter, Rachael Anne

18 April

Sarah and Peter Geselle (W89) a son, William

5 May

Catherine (née Fox) OA90 and Chris Verdin (J84) a son, Joseph Patrick [the birth of Joseph Patrick is the first to a husband and wife who are both Old Amplefordians]

8 May

Joanna and Charlie O'Malley (O85) a daughter, Ainslie Storm

9 May

Catherine and Damian Mayer (J87) a son, Archie Alan

25 May

Mary and Ferdinand von Habsburg Lothringen (E87) a son, Lazzlo Rán

27 May

Julia and Jonathan Brown (J80) a son, Sam Anthony Mitchell

13 July

Lucy and Ian Sasse (J79) a son, Edmund

31 July

Sophie and Dominic Mowbray (W92) a son, Frederick Arthur James

3 Aug

Ruth and Simon Griffiths (O80) a son, George Richard Alexander

10 Aug

Claire and David Lowe (H91) a daughter, Emilia Tabitha Mary

16 Aug

Victoria and Tio Beharrell (D86) a son, William George

17 Aug

Victoria and Luke Pender-Cudlip (O83) a son, Finlay Francis

18 Aug

Harttene and Richard Murray Wells (W92) a son, Freddie

19 Aug

Vicky and Alastair Cunning (D76) a daughter, Christina Helen

21 Aug

Spence and Richard Gibson (C87) a daughter, Camille Alice

22 Aug

Jane and Toby Gibson (E87) a daughter, Grace Phoebe Rose

23 Aug

Rachael and Tim Tallon (B81) a daughter, Jemima Grace

15 Sept

Amelia and Julian Victora (W87) a daughter, Isabel Lucia Pampanini

25 Sept

Ann and Christopher Pake (B86) a son, Matthew Isiah

26 Sept

Francesca and Erik Ruane (J78) a son, Oscar Benedict Audley

27 Sept

Caroline and Dominic Harrison (H81) a daughter, Jemima Florence

5 Oct

Lucia and Mark Bridgewen (E86) a daughter, Kia Emma Marianne

6 Oct

Jane and Timothy Snape (H84) a daughter, Jemima Martha Georgina

16 Oct

Clare and Ben Scott (E90) a daughter, Rose Isla

17 Oct

Stephanie and Nicholas Baldwin (D88) a daughter, India Lily

18 Oct

Claudia and Ivo Coulson (D81) a son, Alexander James Cadbury

23 Oct

Henrietta and Archie Fraser (W77) a daughter, Emily Jennifer Alice

1 Nov

Siobhan and Christopher Leonard (J89) a son, Jamie Christopher

18 Nov

Ali and Edward Eyton (E87) a son, George Edward Frederick

OLD AMPELFORDIAN NEWS

2003

23 March

Sarah and Andrew Elliott (E86) a son, Archie

25 March

Cara and Lawrence Cottone (J91) twin daughters, Zoe and Lucy

31 March

Ben and Rupert des Forges (W87) a son, Oliver Inigo

4 April

Sherrill and James Kerr (W81) a daughter, Rachael Anne

18 April

Sarah and Peter Geselle (W89) a son, William
THE AMPELFORTH JOURNAL

12 May
Simon Quijano (E86) to Monica von Festetics de Tolna (St Augustine’s, Vienna)

24 May
Andrew Mardonald (H83) to Stephanie Rotelli (Fayence Church, Fayence, France)

26 May
Hugh Milboura (H93) to Nuala Mason (Immaculate Conception, Scarningwell, North Yorkshire)

7 July
Benedict Scott (E90) to Clare Pilcher (St Mary’s, Ticehurst, East Sussex)

14 July
Matthew Dickinson (E89) to Larissa Mileradovitch (Klosterkirke St Jakobus, Kehlhausen)

18 Aug
Max von Moy (H93) to Jennie Joyce Greten (Haanburg, Germany)

18 Aug
Ben Ogden (T92) to Susanna Jane Clough (St James’, Birstwith, Harrogate, North Yorkshire)

24 Aug
Thomas Bedingfield (E94) to Sonia Rook (Oxford Hall, Norfolk)

8 Sept
William Jackson (C87) to Camilla Wilkinson (St Mary’s, nr Ruthin, Wales)

15 Sept
Carl Eastwood (C86) to Harriet Straton (St Mary’s, Great Bealings, Suffolk)

15 Sept
Neville Moray (D53) to Lady Angela Rhodes James (Grasse, France)

22 Sept
James McKenzie (E90) to Liberty Lindley (Gansesweil)

29 Sept
Dominique Dubois (G67) to Ruth Tucker (Sacred Heart, Wimbledon)

6 Oct
James Gatto (H87) to Alice O’Connor (Douai Abbey)

6 Oct
Martin Mullin (B92) to Margaret Bolyun (St Mary’s, Darrow-in-Furness, Cumbria)

27 Oct
Marcus Baxter (H77) to Evelyn Tan (Kuala Lumpur)

10 Nov
Dominic Mowbray (W90) to Sophie Hill (Immaculate Conception, Farm Street, London)

8 Dec
Charles Jackson (O81) to Jennifer Teic (Sydney, Australia)

28 Dec
Michael Maloney (D73) to Kim Jean Andreolli (Immaculate Conception, Farm Street, London)

28 Dec
James Willcox (E86) to Jennifer Cook (Cookham Dean, Berkshire)

29 Dec
Tom Gaynor (D92) to Emma Phillips (Ampleforth Abbey)

2002
23 Feb
Andrew Beck (E83) to Isabel Startrip (St Etheldreda’s, London EC1)

26 April
Simon Hume (T84) to Marta Baumgartner (St Mary’s, Sunderland)

27 April
Simon Pilkington (E91) to Marissa Learnwood (Westminster Abbey)

4 May
Richard Hudson (W84) to Henrietta Edwards (The Queen’s Chapel, St James’s Palace)

11 May
Matthew Gage (E85) to Silvie Stein (All Saints, North Rauceot, Norfolk)

11 May
Damian Sparkes (A91) to Sophie Kendall (Wardour Castle)

18 May
Rupert Cotterell (E87) to Clare Ferguson (Sion Mills, Co Tyrone)

18 May
Charles Robinson (C92) to Rowna Miloradovich (St Peter’s, Gildas Walton (D96) to Iona Tulloch (Symington Church, Ayshire)

22 Aug
Hug Billet (C85) to Alice Instone (Chester, London)

30 Aug
James Moore-Smith (T83) to Muriel Adrienne Ruth Kwint (St Matthew’s, Ipswich)

14 Sept
Peter Dargall (T67) to Carmel Jennings (St John the Baptist, Brighton)

14 Sept
Joe Vincent (O91) to Charlotte Mary Eloise Ferguson (St Peter’s, Stockbridge, Hampshire)

14 Sept
Charles Johnson-Ferguson (E91) to Emily Elliot-Square (St Mary’s, Cadogan Street, London)

28 Sept
Joseph Bunting (E84) to Simon Barbieri (San Pancrazio, Luca, Italy)

5 Oct
Sebastian Scott (E86) to Marie Morris (St Joseph’s on the Brandywine, Wilmington, Delaware, USA)

11 Oct
Jonathan Coalborn (B88) to Helen Montague (Sacred Heart, Henley-on-Thames, Oxfordshire)

12 Oct
Julian Beatty (B88) to Dorothy Harris (St Michael & All Angels, Millicent, Co Kildare)

25 Oct
Edward Fitzgerald (E93) to Abby Knott (St Helen’s, Escrick, York)

26 Oct
Tom Heyes (B80) and Mary Jane McCaffrey (Our Lady of Lourdes, Harpenden, Hertfordshire)

13 June
Robert Leonard (T90) to Annette Shelley (Pontifical Irish College, Rome)

22 June
Jeremy Leonard (W91) to Clare Lett (St Kevin’s, Glendalough, Ireland)

22 June
Tom Scarlett (H87) to Katrien Labeeuw (Herefordshire)

29 June
Robin Elliot (E90) to Victoria Grant (All Saints, Seeruing, North Yorkshire)

6 July
Tom Rast (E89) to Anna-Maja Kovisto (Kuang, Finland)

6 July
Nick Walker (C92) to Natasha Seaton (Ampleforth Abbey)

20 July
Michael Dunkley (E87) to Sashi Dobri (St Peter’s, Majorca)

26 July
Tim Read (C92) to Catherine Lavender (Nidd Parish Church, North Yorkshire)

27 July
Robert Codrington (J91) to Caroline Scorton (Ampleforth Abbey)

27 July
Vincent Ferraton (O90) to Elisabeth Danielsson (Botelius Church, East Swindon, Sweden)

27 July
Oliver Irvine (O92) to Elizabeth Jane Oke (Free Church, Hampstead Garden Suburb, London)

27 July
Richard Keating (J83) to Caroline Fryer (St Catherine’s, Drayton, Somerset)

27 July
Joseph Shaw (E90) to Lucy Sheppard (Brompton Oratory)

3 Aug
Tom Wilding (D92) to Charlotte Jones (St Peter & Paul, Little Gaddesden, Hertfordshire)

17 Aug
Damian Drury (J92) to Elizabeth King (St Giles, Great Hallingbury, Hertfordshire)

17 Aug
Gildas Walton (J96) to Iona Tulloch (Symington Church, Ayshire)

22 Aug
Hug Billet (C85) to Alice Instone (Chester, London)

30 Aug
James Moore-Smith (T83) to Muriel Adrienne Ruth Kwint (St Matthew’s, Ipswich)

14 Sept
Peter Dargall (T67) to Carmel Jennings (St John the Baptist, Brighton)

14 Sept
Joe Vincent (O91) to Charlotte Mary Eloise Ferguson (St Peter’s, Stockbridge, Hampshire)
Unveiling a statue by Her Majesty the Queen

The Queen unveiled a statue of CARDINAL BASIL HUME OM (D41) in Newcastle on 7 May 2002. The statue is opposite the railway station in Newcastle. The event was attended by Abbot Timothy Wright (T60) and Bishop Ambrose Griffiths (A46). The statue in its Memorial Garden is the city of Newcastle's official project to celebrate the Queen's Golden Jubilee, and honours the life of what the leader of Newcastle City Council called 'one of the great sons of Tyneside'. About £140,000 of public money had been used to create a memorial of the garden and the statue. According to Susan Carda [issue 18 – June–August 2002], the magazine of St Mary's Catholic Cathedral in Newcastle, this was the first time since the Reformation that a monarch had honoured a Catholic spiritual leader in this way, and the first time a City Council had honoured a Church leader, let alone a Catholic one, with a permanent memorial of this nature.

A group of Amplefordians in the North East helped with the funding of the statue. Tommy Bates writes: 'Those two characteristics of Amplefordians, generosity and the first time a City Council had honoured a Church leader, let alone a Catholic one, with a permanent memorial of this nature.

Tyne Tees Television documentary

To mark the unveiling of the statue, Tyne Tees Television produced a 27-minute film of the life of Cardinal Basil, shown on screen on 30 August 2002. Among those participating in this film were Fr Abbot, Bishop Ambrose and Fr Dominic. The film started by showing the birthplace of George Basil in Ellison Place in Newcastle, a terrace now merged into the University of Northumbria. His sister, Christine Westmacott, spoke of those early days of playing with toy soldiers. These were the days as a boy in the years of economic depression in Newcastle — he was deeply and permanently marked by this experience. The film then moved to his years as a boy and then monk at Ampleforth. The film emphasised his loyalty to Newcastle and his support for Newcastle United. After his period as Abbot, the film showed the highlights of his time at Westminster, with film of his ordination as a bishop, in 1976, his visiting the famine victims in Ethiopia, his involvement in the Guildford Seven, the moral issues of the day, relations with the Anglican Church, his death and his funeral. The Queen is seen unveiling the statue in Newcastle.
Medical
MUNGO CHAMBERS (E95) and GIANNICARLO CAMILLERI (096) qualified as doctors in 2002. Giancarlo Camilleri is working for a year in a hospital in Perth, Australia. ADRIAN MOSS (D92) has been a doctor for the past five years, specialising in medical oncology. JOHN PAPPACHAN (H83) is a consultant in Medicine at Downing College, Cambridge and subsequently at St Thomas’ Hospital.

Academic
DOMINIC GOODALL (E85) has been appointed Head of the Ecole Francaise d'Extreme Orient in Pondicherry, South India.

Business appointments
RICHARD BEATTY (B88) has been appointed Sales Manager of Norman Lauder Limited, a small family-run chemicals and food ingredients business in Dublin.

ANTHONY McNICHOLAS (C89) lives and works in Saudi Arabia, with work that occasionally takes him to other parts of the Middle East, to Europe and to North America. He writes [6 January 2002]: 'It is an interesting experience to live within a conservative Islamic culture that is significantly different from anything to be found in the western world, and work amongst colleagues who are almost exclusively Muslim. Following the events of September 11 in the USA and the ongoing unrest in Palestine, it is also a unique opportunity to understand the feelings and opinions of Arabs and Muslims towards the West'. After graduating from university, he joined Nationwide Building Society. He managed the technical development of the world's first ATM to use the customer's iris to authenticate the transaction (rather than the traditional PIN number). The system was profiled by the BBC's Tomorrow's World programme and received global press coverage. The system has been adopted by the Smithonian Computerworld Awards in 2000 as a worldwide finalist and then singled out for special recognition as an award winner alongside organisations including eBay and RealNetworks. The application became part of the Permanent Research Collection on Information Technology at the Smithsonian's National Museum of American History on 3 April 2000. In May 2000 he joined NCR in Riyadh, Saudi Arabia, as a Project Manager/Consultant where he is currently responsible for the delivery of major information technology projects for a number of multi-national banks operating in the country.

DOMINIC MOWBRAY (W92) is a professional photographer based in London, specializing in still life and location work. www.dominicmowbray.com

WILLIAM FOSHAY III (W88) is a residential real estate broker at the William B May Company in New York. After Oxford, William returned to the US, first to Harvard 1993 and then to Emory University School of Law 1997.

DOMINIC HARRISON (D81) started as Commercial Director at Ladbrokes [part of the Hilton group] on 1 January 2002.

VISCOUNT HAWKESBURY (091) joined the Leisure & C2 department of FPD Savills plc, based at Grosvenor Hill, London in May 2001. This specialises in the acquisition and disposal of golf courses and residential institutional property within the UK.

MICHAEL LOW (775) is setting up a business consultancy. After reading Chemical Engineering at Imperial College, London, Michael worked for Tate & Lyle for 25 years.

CHARLIE COGHLAN (T93) has been working since July 2001 as the Operations Engineer on a floating oil and gas platform in about 3,400 ft of water in the deepwater Gulf of Mexico.

HUGO CUDDIGAN (D89) works as a barrister specialising in intellectual property law (patents, copyright, trade-marks etc).

FRANCIS de ZULUETA (W77) is founding partner of Special Risk Services, the Lloyd’s broking house. He has joined the board of BP Marsha, which provides investment capital to the insurance and capital sectors.

KEVIN FANE-SAUNDERS (062) joined Arthur Andersen in December 1999 as Director, Procurement Strategy. In January 2001 he was described in a Sunday Times e-Business Supplement as ‘striking evidence that age does not matter in the world of advising and enabling e-business’. He now runs his own management consultancy specialising in Procurement Strategy.

DAVID MITCHELL (E83) works for Scottish Widows Investment Partnership as a Director in the Property Investment Department.

DOMINIC MOWBRAY (W92) is a professional photographer based in London, specializing in still life and location work. www.domincmowbray.com

JUSTIN NEALE (C88) works for Gillette in Boston, USA as the Business Manager for Manufacturing Systems Grooming - Eastern Hemisphere. 'I am responsible for the computer systems that run our Grooming (bikes, razors and toiletries) Manufacturing Operations in markets outside North and Latin America'.

PAUL STITT (D83) has been a tax partner for the last two years in the Bangkok office of Pricewaterhousecoopers. He specialises in International Tax practice.
Cricket World Cup 2003 security: BENEDICT WEAVER (E78) was awarded the contract to provide security services for the 2003 Cricket World Cup being hosted in Southern Africa in February and March 2003. He runs Zero Foundation, a corporate intelligence consultancy headquartered in Cape Town. Appointed by the United Cricket Board to design a security strategy for the tournament, his company was awarded the contract to protect the teams, the players’ wives, umpires and VIPs attending the tournament. Over 50 matches are being played in South Africa, Kenya and Zimbabwe. http://www.cricketsecurity.com

Chairman of the British Horseracing Board - The future of racing: PETER SAVILL (J65) continues his role as chairman of the BHB. He announced on 13 June 2002 what the Daily Telegraph called ‘the most fundamental review of day-to-day racing for three centuries’. Peter Savill told the annual meeting of the British Horseracing Board that the review would be expected to be implemented in the 2004 season, and would affect Britain’s 59 racetracks. In an interview with Richard Evans in the Daily Telegraph [21 January 2002], the interviewer said: ‘You have rarely been out of the headlines during your chairmanship and have had to fight battles on all sides within racing and with the bookmakers. Why do you want to carry on for a further two years?’ Peter Savill answered: ‘I love the challenge. I have always been extremely focussed on everything I have done and I want to see the necessary changes through to completion.’

Euro info awareness: CHRISTOPHER QUIGLEY (B95) runs a campaign to increase awareness of the European ideal. He has started a Euro info awareness project aimed at trying to engage young people in all the important Euro facts and arguments. He took his project to the Labour Party Conference in September 2002.

Missionary Priest, Community of St Jean, Vocations

Missionary priest in Peru
Fr JOHN CASTELLI (B42) has worked as a priest in Peru for 34 years since 1968. After service in the RAF in the war and after studying for the priesthood at Wonersh Seminary, he was ordained in 1954 for the Archdiocese of Southwark, and served for 14 years from 1954 to 1968 at Chatham. In 1968 he went with the Columbian Fathers to work in Peru, firstly from 1968 to 1978 in Lima, and since 1978 in the high Andes, in the Diocese of Chachapoyas in the Department of Amazonas in northern Peru. He lives in a village called Camporrendo with a population of 3000 at 1700 metres, in an area that has a fairly regular temperature of about 18°C. To reach Camporrendo from Lima is a two-day journey, using a lorry, combe (a 12-seater small vehicle), a six-hour bus journey, and sometimes a plane journey. His parish consists of 10 villages, each with their own church and also including three secondary schools - three of the churches have reservation of the Blessed Sacrament. He travels around his parish by mule. In between his visits churches are cared for by catechists, and all the catechists meet each month for a meeting with Fr John Castelli. The people are Spanish-speaking, they grow high-quality coffee - they sell this coffee for a very low price, and the same coffee sells for a high price in Europe. Fr John is the brother of HUGO CASTELLI (B59) and MICHAEL CASTELLI (B44 – died 1949). Fr John Castelli stayed at Ampleforth in late September 2002.

Community of St Jean
Fr BENEDICT [RICHARD] BEDINGFELD (E93) and Br CHARLES des FORGES (W92) were clothed in the Community of St Jean at St Jodard near Lyons at Pentecost 2002. Richard Bedingfeld received the name Benedict. Charles des Forges received the name Charles. They have lived with the community since September 2001 - they received the mitsuke (friars’-habit) on the Feast of the Presentation 2001 and the full habit at Pentecost 2002.

Vocations
Br FELIX MERODE (E94) is with the Legionnaires of Christ, studying in Rome – after a time in their house in Salamanca.
Br VINCENT MARY HOARE (A84) is a member of the Fraternity of Saint Vincent Ferrier at Chement-Le-Roi in France.

JOHN FLYNN (H93) is a student for the priesthood for the Diocese of Salford, currently in Rome.

Arts and literature

Books
PETER BERGEN’s (W80) book Holy War, Inc. Inside the Secret World of Osama bin Laden was published in Britain by Weidenfeld and Nicholson. Peter Bergen, a journalist with CNN for about 20 years until about 2000, was the first Western journalist to interview Osama bin Laden, and the book opens by describing the process by which this interview was achieved. When Peter Bergen first completed the book in August 2001 an initial print-run of about 20,000 was arranged, but on the afternoon of 11 September 2001 this print-run was increased to a quarter of a million, and later to near a half million for the first printing. The book has been translated into 14 languages, and was featured on many TV channels around the world, including BBC Newsnight Review on 16 November 2001. It was serialized in The Daily Telegraph [12 and 13 November 2001]. This 2001 book Holy War was rewritten, updated and issued as a 2002 book Holy War: He has an office in a Washington DC think-tank, the New America Foundation. He works as a freelance journalist, both television and print journalism. In late 2002 he presented a TV documentary for the National Geographic, and has opened a website on www.peterbergen.com.

WILLIAM DALRYMPLE’S (E83) book White Mughals: Love and Betrayal in Eighteenth Century India [HarperCollins 580pp, 2002] is about the cultural and social encounter between Britain and India. Reviewing the book in The Daily Telegraph ‘Arts and Books’ section (28 September 2002), Philip Ziegler writes of this rich and splendidly sprawling book “at the heart of which is a love story that would have warmed the hearts of Mr Mills and Mr Boon” - Ziegler adds that enthralling though this story is, and well though Dalrymple tells it, it is only a peg on which he hangs the story of British India.”
CHRISTOPHER DAVIDS (O44) book £5,000.600 is a story about Bosnia-Herzegovina between 1992 and 1995. The text notes that the book ‘describes the adventures of a small group of Britons who became involved in what happened there, and records the courage of some Bosnian Yugoslavs who, when caught up in the destruction of their country, were forced to identify themselves as Serbs, Croats or Muslims’. The book begins with a lengthy historical preface, explaining the way Bosnia acquired a distinct identity, tracing its history from the time of the original tribes and then the arrival of the Romans, the Goths, the Slavs and so forth. The first half of the book centres around a Muslim family who escaped from Banja Luca. The second half of the book deals mainly with Mostar and centres around another Muslim family, but owing everything to the courage of a Croat. The title of the book stems from the fact that the US government offered $5m for information that will bring Milosevic, Karadzic and Mladic to justice.

FREDERIC DELOUCHE’S (E56) Illustrated History of Europe: a unique Portrait of Europe’s Common History [Cassell Paperback] was a revised and updated edition published in 2001 of the book Histoire de l’Europe first published in 1992 by Flammarion and six leading European publishers. Frederic Delonche is the General Editor of the 416-page volume, with 520 illustrations, 120 colour maps and covering over 3,000 years of history. The book has been translated from the French. The Illustrated History of Europe unravels the cultural, economic, social and political strands of Europe’s history from a European rather than national perspective and encompasses the time of cave paintings through to the Fall of the Berlin Wall and the Balkan wars of the 1990s. Histoire de l’Europe won the 1993 Le Prix de l’Academie des Sciences Morales et Politiques in France and the Thodor Heuss Medaille in Germany, and it was translated into 28 languages.

JOHN GOODALL (E89) has been awarded the Royal Historical Society’s Whitfield Prize 2001 for his book God’s House at Ewelme.

DR GEOFFREY GREATHREX (O86) has written The Roman Eastern Frontier and the Persian Wars, AD 363-630, written in collaboration with Sam Lieu of the department at the University of Ottawa (Dept of Classics & Religious Studies) for the second half of the book centres around Mostar and centres around another Muslim family, but owing everything to the courage of a Croat. The title of the book stems from the fact that the US government offered $5m for information that will bring Milosevic, Karadzic and Mladic to justice.

THOMAS PAKENHAMP’S (E51) book Remarkable Trees of the World [Weidenfeld 1992pp, £25, 2002] is his second book on trees – it follows Meetings with Remarkable Trees (1996). Writing in The Daily Telegraph [31 August 2002], Michael Heseltine wrote: ‘This book brings Thomas Pakenham to the excitement of his task the knowledge of a historian, the eyes of a photographer and the passion of a man deeply in love with trees. He also conveys that slight sense of madness that links all of us who share his passion’. The book follows the history of Thomas Pakenham’s 60 favourite trees. The book includes the Italian cypress (Cupressus sempervirens) said to have been planted by St Francis of Assisi 800 years ago and the large-leaved lime (Tilia platyphyllos) planted in Lower Bavaria perhaps 1000 years ago. The Telegraph Magazine [31 August 2002] carried an interview with Thomas Pakenham under the heading ‘Talking To Trees’, written by Adam Nicolson. It noted that after some years working as a journalist for The Spectator, Thomas left the paper in 1964 and went to live in Ireland – writing over the next 26 years from 1964 to 1990 ‘three enormously researched, lengthy books about British and then European involvement with their growing empires – on the Irish Rebellion of 1798 (five years), the Boer War (eight years) and The Scramble for Africa (13 years).

PIERS PAUL READ’S book Alice in Exile [Phoenix £6.99, 352pp, September 2002] is described by The Times ‘Play’ section [21 September 2002] as ‘a charming novel that seems part Tolstoy, part Catherine Cookson... Read provides a vivid and memorable picture of the impact of civil war’. It is about unlikely love in revolutionary Russia, and includes much discussion of European politics.

JOE SIMPSON’S (A78) book The Beckoning Silence [Jonathan Cape 2002] deals with extreme mountaineering experiences, from an avalanche in Bolivia, ice-climbing in the Alps and Colorado, paragliding in Spain, and the final confrontation with the Eiger. It is described as ‘the siren song of fear and his struggle to come to terms with it’. Joe is the author of a number of books, most memorable being Touching the Void, described by George Steiner as ‘one of the absolute classics of mountaineering’.

Oscar and This is Your Life - Julian Kitchener-Fellowes

JULIAN KITCHENER-FELLOWES (B66) won an Oscar for the Best Original Screenplay for Gosford Park at Hollywood on 24 March 2002 (see the article The First An Amplefordian Oscar. He was the subject of This is Your Life [BBC 1] on Thursday 25 May 2002. It was on 26 April 2002 while filming Monarch of the Glen on location in Scotland that Julian was surprised and then flown to the This is Your Life studio in London. Amongst those appearing in This is Your Life was DOMINIC MILLROY (W50), who was Theatre Director at Ampleforth when Julian was in the school.
JONATHAN RYLAND (B92) is acting—mainly in TV and film over the last nine 35mm commercials, and just finished a music video for the up and coming changed his name from Fellowes to Kitchener-Fellowes. Also appearing on the sinister roles like Thomas Cromwell in Robert Bolt's A Man for All Seasons and, then, the BBC filmed over nearly a year a 50-minute documentary following the course of April 1990 Emma Kitchener, great-great-niece of Lord Kitchener. Julian has years now. I trained at ICM for three years, one of the world's premiere talent agencies, and then apprenticed 'as a cinematographer on Scream 3, Rock Star and an Austin Powers film. For the last year and a half, I have worked for the Chairman of Intermedia (a major independent studio), Nigel Sinclair. I worked on films such as Terminator 3, K-19, The Widowmaker, K-Pax, The Wedding Planner, Basic, Iris, Enigma. You can see some of my credits at www.imdb.com, under Alexander Brunner. I have shot nine 35mm commercials, and just finished a music video for the up and coming group powder—see wvvvw.powdermusic.com'.

ALEXANDER BRUNNER (092) writes: 'I have been living in Los Angeles for six years now. I trained at ICM for three years, one of the world's premiere talent agencies, and then apprenticed as a cinematographer on Scream 3, Rock Star and an Austin Powers film. For the last year and a half, I have worked for the Chairman of Intermedia (a major independent studio), Nigel Sinclair. I worked on films such as Terminator 3, K-19, The Widowmaker, K-Pax, The Wedding Planner, Basic, Iris, Enigma. You can see some of my credits at www.imdb.com, under Alexander Brunner. I have shot nine 35mm commercials, and just finished a music video for the up and coming group powder—see wvvvw.powdermusic.com'.

MARK BURNS (W53) was Capstick in The Clandestine Marriage, a period corned; 71veNh Night at the Westminster Theatre, Palace Street,Victoria SW1 in January 2002.

RUPERT EVERETT (W75) takes the part of Algernon in the film The Importance of Being Earnest [released September 2002].

JONATHAN RYLAND (B92) is acting—mainly in TV and film over the last couple of years, Jonathan will appear in a forthcoming feature film The Hermit of Ampleforth, a story of a young English backpacker who falls in love with a Thai girl on an island paradise and despite losing her affections is forced to rescue her from a Mafia plot. The posters and website www.butterflyman.co.uk were designed by JACK ARBUETHNOTT (D90) and the UK release was arranged for Yorkshire and for Ampleforth College — there, your talent for acting was encouraged by the Brother in charge of drama.'The voice from behind the scenes — Fr Dominic — spoke: 'In particular Julian you were rather good at being rather bad' and the presenter introduced 40 years on — Fr Dominic Milroy.' Fr Dominic came forth and spoke: 'I am glad you have not lost the gift of the gab' and Julian commented: 'It is an essential'. Fr Dominic continued: 'At the age 13 or14, fairly sinister roles like Thomas Cromwell in Robert Bolt's A Man for All Seasons and, then, the lead lady part in a famous Scottish play in which you were wonderfully cast, with your sense of light and shadow, your instinct for imitating other people's malice—and so I was not a bit surprised when you produced that wonderful screenplay for Gosford Park—and I took a little pleasure in being your first Director.' For elder brother DAVID FELLOWES (B61) came for the programme from Prague, and spoke your sense of light and shadow, your instinct for imitating other people's malice—and so I was not a bit surprised when you produced that wonderful screenplay for Gosford Park—and I took a little pleasure in being your first Director.' For elder brother DAVID FELLOWES (B61) came for the programme from Prague, and spoke

JO FRY (E94) has written the musical score for a short film called Angel which was due to be screened in London in December 2002. Jo runs and conducts a mixed voice chamber choir. He lives in Wimbledon and works for a record company. He manages, in his words, 'neglected to apply to drama school', Tom joined one of the last repertory companies in the UK, British Touring Shakespeare, in May 2000. After a successful tour of the UK and Europe performing in As You Like It, Love's Labour Lost and Twelfth Night, Tom spent the Autumn 2001 playing Trinculo in Puchdrunk Theatre's acclaimed installation production of The Tempest. Just before Christmas 2001 he was involved in the RTS premier of Hamlet in Dubai, playing to packed audiences and receiving strongly positive enthusiastic reviews in Time Out and The Independent. www.britishtouringshakespeare.co.uk


DOMINIC MADDEN (E91) was the Artist in Residence at Ampleforth for the academic year September 2001 to July 2002. Dominic held an exhibition of his landscape work at Ampleforth, exhibiting in the Postgraduate Room from 31 May [Exhibition] to 16 June 2002. Dominic has painted the Stations of the Cross, and four of these Stations hung in the Lady Chapel in the Abbey Church for a period. With the help of Edward Burden (J) and Henry Tugendhat (O), Dominic painted the set for the school play The Sneeze by Anton Chekhov. After leaving St Edward's House in 1991, Dominic took an Art Foundation Course at the Charterhouse in Paris and then studied English Literature at Newcastle. After two years painting in London [1995-97], he had his first solo show at the Groucho Club in 1997. Between 1997 and 2001 he was in Newcastle painting murals for bars and restaurants.

FRIDIAN KÖCHERT (O95) is the personal assistant of the Director of the Museum of Modern Art Ludwig Foundation in Vienna.

JO FRY (E94) has written the musical score for a short film called Angel which was due to be screened in London in December 2002. Jo runs and conducts a mixed voice chamber choir. He lives in Wimbledon and works for a record company. He manages six classical and jazz record labels— involving marketing, advertising, PR and other organisation. Jo and CHARLES COLE (TV3) organised the music for the Ampleforth and Westminster Lourdes Pilgrimage Concert on 13 December 2001 at St James's, Spanish Place, which raised about £40,000. A year later, on 13 December 2002, Jo's choir performed the English premiere of Sir John Tavener's work, Birthday Sleep, at St James's Catholic Church, Spanish Place, London. Sir John Tavener was attending the concert to hear his work performed.

TOM WALLYN (W95) performed as Rosencrantz in Hamlet and as Sebastian in Twelve Night at the Westminster Theatre, Palace Street, Victoria SW1 in January 2002.

Having, in his words, 'neglected to apply to drama school', Tom joined one of the last repertory companies in the UK, British Touring Shakespeare, in May 2000. After a successful tour of the UK and Europe performing in As You Like It, Love's Labour Lost and Twelfth Night, Tom spent the Autumn 2001 playing Trinculo in Puchdrunk Theatre's acclaimed installation production of The Tempest. Just before Christmas 2001 he was involved in the RTS premier of Hamlet in Dubai, playing to packed audiences and receiving strongly positive enthusiastic reviews in Time Out and The Independent. www.britishtouringshakespeare.co.uk

ALEX MayFaul (D90) is staging an exhibition of recent paintings from New York and London at the Albemarle Gallery. London from 21 February to 8 March 2003—based on work completed since leaving Ampleforth after a year as Artist in Residence from 2000 to 2001. www.albemarlegallery.com.

DOMINIC MADDEN (E91) was the Artist in Residence at Ampleforth for the academic year September 2001 to July 2002. Dominic held an exhibition of his landscape work at Ampleforth, exhibiting in the Postgraduate Room from 31 May [Exhibition] to 16 June 2002. Dominic has painted the Stations of the Cross, and four of these Stations hung in the Lady Chapel in the Abbey Church for a period. With the help of Edward Burden (J) and Henry Tugendhat (O), Dominic painted the set for the school play The Sneeze by Anton Chekhov. After leaving St Edward's House in 1991, Dominic took an Art Foundation Course at the Charterhouse in Paris, and then studied English Literature at Newcastle. After two years painting in London [1995-97], he had his first solo show at the Groucho Club in 1997. Between 1997 and 2001 he was in Newcastle painting murals for bars and restaurants.

Music

JO FRY (E94) has written the musical score for a short film called Angel which was due to be screened in London in December 2002. Jo runs and conducts a mixed voice chamber choir. He lives in Wimbledon and works for a record company. He manages, in his words, 'neglected to apply to drama school', Tom joined one of the last repertory companies in the UK, British Touring Shakespeare, in May 2000. After a successful tour of the UK and Europe performing in As You Like It, Love's Labour Lost and Twelfth Night, Tom spent the Autumn 2001 playing Trinculo in Puchdrunk Theatre's acclaimed installation production of The Tempest. Just before Christmas 2001 he was involved in the BTS premier of Hamlet in Dubai, playing to packed audiences and receiving strongly positive enthusiastic reviews in Time Out and The Independent. www.britishtouringshakespeare.co.uk

JO FRY (E94) has written the musical score for a short film called Angel which was due to be screened in London in December 2002. Jo runs and conducts a mixed voice chamber choir. He lives in Wimbledon and works for a record company. He manages six classical and jazz record labels— involving marketing, advertising, PR and other organisation. Jo and CHARLES COLE (TV3) organised the music for the Ampleforth and Westminster Lourdes Pilgrimage Concert on 13 December 2001 at St James's, Spanish Place, which raised about £40,000. A year later, on 13 December 2002, Jo's choir performed the English premiere of Sir John Tavener's work, Birthday Sleep, at St James's Catholic Church, Spanish Place, London. Sir John Tavener was attending the concert to hear his work performed.

Sculpture

MARK CORETH (O77) had an exhibition of his recent sculpture at the Sladmore Gallery in London from 30 October to 22 November 2002. In 2002 he also held a one-man exhibition at Galerie La Cymaise in Paris, and in 2001 a one-man exhibition at James Graham Gallery in New York. In recent years he has also held exhibitions in Sydney, Dubai and Tokyo. In the introduction to the catalogue for his recent London exhibition, the Director of the Sladmore Gallery, Gerry Farrell
writes: Mark Coreth is a sculptor 24 hours a day, seven days a week – totally consumed by his passion. In all the time we have worked together he has never failed to be bursting with ideas and enthusiasm for his craft. He goes on to describe Mark as ‘an inspirational teacher’. ‘Mark’s sculpture is being acclaimed internationally with editions selling out almost as quickly as he can make them’. In January 2001 Mark went to Wyoming to research American wildlife to prepare for his future sculpture, seeing moose, bison, wolves, bear and the most incredible snowy landscape. He has produced a bronze figure of Christ Crucified which has been given to Ampleforth as a mark of his gratitude. Mark Coreth’s experience of animals comes from an early age. He spent the first 13 years of his life from 1958 to 1971 at his family home in the highlands of Kenya, with the equator running through the farmhouse – and he would go from here to the northern Kenyan frontier to observe wild animals. After Ampleforth, he became a major in Household Cavalry, serving in Northern Ireland, Germany and as a 22-year old in the Falkland’s War in 1982. Although he had no formal art training, he was commissioned to sculpt the regiment’s drum horse Belisarius for the Warrant Officers’ Mess, and then did a second cast in bronze as the wedding present from the Household Cavalry to the Duke and Duchess of York. He was most influenced by his study of the work of Rembrandt and Bugatti. He watched wildlife films and would freeze a frame to discover, say, the angle of a moving lion’s neck. He is a Trustee of Rhino Rescue, a charity founded in 1985 by his late father, Count Maurice Coreth, to protect the rhino in Kenya, and in general to protect endangered wildlife threatened by poachers.

ANTONY DUFORT (B66) produced a sculpture of *A Fast Bowler*. This stands behind the Media Centre at the Nursery End at Lords Cricket Ground, and was opened by Ted Dexter in May 2002. Antony is producing a sculpture of *Cardinal Hinsliff* to stand near Hume House at Ampleforth.

CHARLES HADCOCK (W83) left the Royal College of Art with an MA in Fine Art in 1989. He writes [12 November 2002]: ‘Having enjoyed six years of art school I set up a studio in Bermondsey SE London from where I developed my practice as a sculptor. I have been lucky to exhibit in many galleries and institutions and have been commissioned by Sculpture at Goodwood, ICI, Royal Borough of Kensington and Chelsea, Scottish Widows, AMEC Corporation, and Brighton and Hove Council as well as a host of private collectors. I specialise in making non-figurative abstract sculpture that is notoriously large and heavy. The one on Brighton Beach is 20 tonnes and my most recent installation for Scottish Widows is in Shoe Lane EC1, and weights in at 25 tonnes. My website address is www.charleshadcock.com.'
ANTONY GORMLEY (W68) had an exhibition in Santiago de Compostela from January to 31 March 2002. It was an exhibition which the review in The Daily Telegraph (23 January 2002) said was 'designed to show the variety of his work'. He completed a sculpture (below) for the Old Amplefordians' Art Exhibition, which has been placed on Lion Wood Hill in the middle of the valley, the hill beyond Aumit Hill.

SCYLD BERRY (E72) is the Cricket Correspondent of The Sunday Telegraph. PETER FOSTER (T91) described the theft of his briefcase at a BP petrol station on the A40 on 2 September 2002 in an article in a whole page feature article in The Daily Telegraph (5 September 2002), and the subsequent failure of the police to take action. This article was accompanied by an editorial in same edition of The Telegraph.

INIGO GILMOUR (W87) works in Jerusalem with The Sunday Telegraph and also as Bob Andrews of The Evening Standard. On Saturday evening, 9 March 2002, he went in a taxi to meet a friend, Eldad Doronstein, at Moments Bar in Jerusalem, and as he arrived, slightly later than he had arranged to meet his friend, a suicide bomber detonated a bomb at the entrance to the bar at the point where people were queuing to enter: eleven young people were killed. Inigo wrote much of the front page of the later editions of next morning's Sunday Telegraph and he was interviewed for Radio 4 by a journalistic colleague from South African days, Jeremy Vine. He said that all his life he tended to be late for appointments. His friend Eldad Doronstein escaped with minor leg injuries.

NEIL HADCOCK (077) develops a number of projects for film and TV, and he is a consultant to Wisden Online [the cricket website] on their multimedia requirements. He recently left the International TV News agency APTV [Associated Press Television News] where he was Editor of Entertainment and chief film correspondent covering film festivals worldwide.

RICHARD RAE (A80) is The Sunday Times Formula 1 correspondent.

WILLIAM DALRYMPLE (E83) presented a two-part radio history of walking: Three Miles an Hour: A History of Walking was broadcast on Radio 4 on 11 and 18 May 2002. He meets people who have undertaken great pilgrimages for personal, religious and political reasons. He presented a Radio 4 series The Long Search [June 2002]. It looked to search for the roots of spirituality in the British Isles and included an interview with his housemaster Fr Edward on St Aelred and Rievaulx. His four-part television series Indian Journeys was shown on BBC4.

JAMES KERR (W81) is Business Editor for the BBC in Northern Ireland.

EDWARD STOURTON (E75) presented With Us and against Us, a three-part radio documentary series telling the story behind the coalition set up in the wake of the terrorist attacks of 11 September [BBC Radio 4 — August and September 2002]. The Daily Telegraph’s (17 September 2002) account The sound of history in the making noted: 'It is an utterly compelling story, told with economy and clarity, in which every word counts and every voice tells you something you ought to know'. Edward Stourton did the interviews, and he is the only commentator: 'It is radio reporting of the highest quality, programmes that will stand as evidence when the history of the 21st century is written'. The three programmes — Friends and Enemies, Gathering Force and Into Action — ‘deserve to have won every prize going’. 
Earlier in the year Edward Stourton presented a three-part series Are we Going to the Dogs? on Radio 4, looking at the supposed moral decline in Britain. The first of the series came from Ampleforth, where a panel of four included the Headmaster, Fr LEO CHAMBERLAIN (A58). The panel considered at the lack of civility in contemporary society. The programme was recorded in the Alcuin Room at Ampleforth on Tuesday, 30 April 2002, and was broadcast on 8 May 2002 [repeated 11 May 2002]. The programme began with an introduction from Edward Stourton in which he noted that this was the bicentenary of Ampleforth, and also, as he said, ‘coming clean’ to note that he had been at school here.

Edward Stourton continues as one of the regular team that present the Today programme each morning on Radio 4 from 6am to 9am.

In the Developing World

In Zimbabwe

BRENDAN GORMLEY (W65) is chief executive of the Disasters Emergency Committee, a group of 14 leading British international-aid agencies in Zimbabwe. GILDAS WALTON (D96) has been raising funds to support a farm, orphanage and school in Zimbabwe, near Chipinge in the Eastern Highlands. By November 2002 he had raised £7,000, this supporting 500 people. The farm, orphanage and school are run by Trish Scott, a farmer with whom Gildas stayed for several months of a gap year in 1999-2000.

In Bosnia-Herzegovina

MATTHEW PROCTER (W80) works to help the people of Bosnia-Herzegovina still recovering from the effects of war.

Sustainable Development Summit

SIMON BAUILLIEU (W69), who works in Johannesburg, attended the Sustainable Development Summit there in August 2002.

In Afghanistan

International Security Assistance Force: PETER CONSTABLE-MAXWELL (B61) has been working in Afghanistan for UNHCR.

EDWARD MELOTTE (O84), DOMINIC MOORHOUSE (B79) and JOHN WHITE (O75) were all with the Army in Afghanistan. Edward Melotte and John White were with the International Security Assistance Force in Kabul, arriving in January 2002. John White wrote [27 January 2002] that he came to Kabul with the advance party to organise a series of Quick Impact Projects using funds from the UK Department for International Development (DFID). ‘Ed Melotte arrived a few days later with the Paras’. They were supplying material to repair the road from Kabul to Jellalabad, spare parts for the city’s fleet of dump trucks, stationery for the civil service and schools. ‘We were able to repair the main runway at Kabul Airport.’

In China

EDWARD BRAWN (H92) is working in China. He writes [email 27 May 2002]:

‘Following the successful completion of seven years’ study (at Manchester) and work experience to become a Chartered Landscape Architect (BA Hons, BLA, MLI) I worked in London on various rural and urban projects. Over this time I was involved in projects on private estates in Guernsey and Ohio but it was the redesign of Boston Waterfront that provided me with really exciting experiences. After three years based in London I felt it was time to offer my services to perhaps less exclusive clients and more for the general public at large. This feeling has so far taken me to Argentina and now southern China.’

Edward Melotte [sitting on the armoured personnel carrier] and John White [right].

The photograph was taken after Mass on 27 January 2002 at the Headquarters of the International Security Assistance Force. Mass was celebrated by Fr Mark O’Keeffe [left], formerly Chaplain to 1st Battalion Irish Guards. In the centre is Graente Olky [father of Edward and Alexander Olky, currently in St Bede’s House].
ANDREW CROSSLEY (B93) is teaching English in China with VSO [Voluntary Service Overseas]. From September 2000 to December 2001 he was in Manchuria in North-West China, at a teacher training college. Between February 2002 and July 2003 he is teaching in a Tibetan minority school at Yushu in Qinghai Province in Western China. In Manchuria the temperatures were often minus 30 degrees centigrade, and here he stood on the North Korean border, seeing the forest that had been cut down over the border. In Yushu the climate remains cold, often minus 30 degrees centigrade—and without central heating.

In the Sudan: the frontier of two worlds locked in conflict

FERDINAND VON HAIBSBURG-LOTHRINGEN (E87) continues to work with agencies involved in the Sudan. He has moved from working with a Sudanese Diocese in their Nairobi offices to an NGO connected with the Sudan and with the United Nations Office for Coordination of Humanitarian Affairs.

At Random

Baku, Azerbaijan Papal visit: ANGUS HAY (C65) was involved in arranging the visit of Pope John Paul II to Baku, Azerbaijan on 22-nd and 23 May 2002. He has lived in Baku for nearly five years, being involved in the oil industry. His great-great-grandfather, Count Gaetan de Thiene, fought as a Papal Zouave for Pius IX and was Chamberlain to Leo XIII in 1878.

Antarctic expedition and rescue: Capt HARRY SCROPE (E92) took part in a nine-man Army expedition to explore the Danco Coast in the Antarctic in December 2001. When they launched an attempt on the Forbidden Plateau, he became involved in a rescue after one of the group, Major James Harris, found himself hanging by a rope above a 200-foot crevasse, and over a two-hour period was able to haul him to safety.

Rowing the Atlantic in 80 days: DAMIAN WEST (C84) rowed the Atlantic in the Ward Evans Atlantic Rowing Challenge. He was rowing in a two-man boat called 43¾ West with Alex Hinton — 43¾ West is a seven metres long boat. Damian and Alex rowed 43¾ West from Teniente to Port St Charles, Barbados, a journey of 2,900 nautical miles as the crow flies. Starting on 7 October 2001, they reached Port St Charles on Boxing Day 2001 — thus they took 89 days. The Ward Evans Atlantic Challenge 2001 website notes: 'Fewer people have completed this awesome challenge than have scaled Everest'. The race was conceived by Sir Chay Blyth's Challenge Business — organisers of the BT Global Challenge. The Ward Evans Atlantic Rowing Challenge is the world's toughest rowing race.

J-Class yacht Endeavour: RICHARD FORD (A80) is a yachtsman. Since graduating from Bristol University in 1984, he has been sailing the ocean waves as a professional yachtsman. He writes [24 November 2002]: Since 1994, I have been the mate on board the J-Class yacht Endeavour, originally Sir Tom Sopwith's racing machine of 1934 America's Cup fame. We last visited English waters last summer, when we competed in the America's Cup 200th Anniversary Jubilee Regatta at Cowes, soundly winning the prestigious and elegant J-Class. Richard and his wife Kimberley Jo Ford with their son Patrick live in Rhode Island, USA — Richard was married on board Endeavour at Nantucket Island in 2000.

Marathon des Sables: TARQUIN COOPER (C93) ran in the Marathon des Sables in April 2002. Currently he works in London as a freelance journalist. The Marathon des Sables is a 150-mile race described as the 'toughest foot race on earth' — six marathons in a row in the Moroccan desert. He was raising money for the International HIV/Aids Alliance, which runs projects in third world communities.

USA death penalty — 25th anniversary of the return of the death penalty in the USA: WILLIAM EAGLESTONE (E90) worked in 2000 and 2001 in the death penalty offices of the Louisiana Crisis Assistance Center in New Orleans, USA.

Asbestos ruling: ADRIAN BUDGEN (J81) has been working for some years to claim compensation on behalf of clients suffering from asbestos-related cancer.

Bill Atkinson aged 90: WB 'Bill' ATKINSON (C31) attained his 90th birthday on 28 September 2002 — celebrating on the following day with about thirty friends at the traditional Latin Mass. Bill was the seventh out of nine Treasurers who have served the Ampleforth Society in its 127-year history since 1875.

The Lindisfarne Head Injury Trust: SAM HAMPSON (B73) lives alone in Wimbledon, having been injured in late 1995 in a road accident. As a result of this accident, a group of Amplefordian friends set up a Trust fund to assist him and others who have suffered head injuries. On 18 January 2002, there was a charity night party at Wimbledon Greyhound Stadium attended by 200 people to assist this Trust. Most of those attending were Amplefordians, or their wives and friends. The occasion was organised by Dominic Reilly (B74) and his sister Fiona Cunningham. The mother of Sam, Betty Hampson writes: 'Allow me to tell you a tale and in so doing acknowledge and commend the enduring spirit of community and brotherhood engendered in boys fortunate enough to have been educated at Ampleforth. In 1995 Sam Hampson (B73) was injured in a serious road traffic accident on an icy road, sustaining life-threatening injuries. At the time he was a Consultant Surgeon in the Department of Urology at St. George's Hospital, London, with a lovely home in Hampshire and four lovely children, trying to come to terms with his wife's wish to make a new life for herself. The ordeal of the first few weeks was alleviated by the knowledge of so many prayers and by the support of his friends and their families and his wife's family. Some months later, when it became apparent
that his recovery would be long and his future uncertain, Philip Marsden (74), Nicholas Mostyn (A75), Dominic Reilly (B74) and Christopher Satterthwaite (B74) established a Trust Fund to provide care and support for Sam. The Lindisfarne Head Injury Trust was so named after his favourite group as a schoolboy and to acknowledge his Northern roots. Today Sam is still improving and though still not able to work we are increasingly hopeful he will eventually, thanks to the Trust, be able to live independently in Wimbledon. He spends much time on the computer, plays a lot of bridge to a high standard and enjoys the company of his many friends — and would always welcome a call on 020 8946 8156. As the Trust has charitable status, Sam is not the only beneficiary, if you know of others in need because of head injury, contact the Lindisfarne Head Injury Trust — trustees Nicholas Mostyn (A75), Dominic Reilly (B74) and Christopher Satterthwaite.

**Medical research:** ROBERT TYLOR (A82) is involved in medical research. After breaking his back in 1989, he became involved in the creation of technological devices to improve mobility. He presented a paper at the International Space University 2002 Symposium in Strasbourg 4-7 June 2002.

**World Equestrian Games:** CHRISTOPHER BARTLE (A69) managed the German team in the World Equestrian Games in Jerez, Spain in September 2002.

**Rugby:** LAWRENCE DALLAGLIO (T89) was appointed England rugby captain for a three-Test tour of Argentina and South Africa in the Summer 2002, following an absence due to injury of nearly a year, but withdrew on 7 May 2002 after injury playing for the London Wasps on 20 April 2002. Lawrence Dallaglio captained England in 14 internationals up to 1999.

**First class cricket in 1946 and a mistake obituary in 1993:** TONY SUTTON (O40) is extensively mentioned and quoted in a biography of the greatest of New Zealand batsmen, Martin Donnelly, by Rod Nye [HarperSports 1999]. In particular, there is recollection of the occasion when *The Cricketer* in error published an obituary of Tony Sutton. The text reads: ‘[the author – Rod Nye] noticed a letter in *The Cricketer* of March 1993. The writer, Tony Sutton of Teignmouth, wrongly pronounced dead by an obituary in the magazine’s January 1993 edition, harangued his obituarist for failing to mention a stand of 70 with Martin Donnelly at Bristol, when Oxford were in dire straits. My contribution was two. Martin made a magnificent 117 out of 172, and Tom Goddard simply did not know what to bowl next’. The obituary for Tony Sutton undoubtedly caused some shivers and excursions among his family, friends and associates. After reading his witty phrased letter to *The Cricketer* I wrote to him, sending my congratulations on his fortunate survival. Initially, Tony Sutton was appointed, by *The Times*, to write about Martin Donnelly. Not long after my enquiry, I received a 23-page reply written in Sutton’s immaculate longhand. The letter described the 70-run partnership and also gave a broader range of information about Oxford University cricket and Martin Donnelly’s contribution to it.’ The book has extensive quotations from Tony Sutton on several people and topics.

**Vox Cordis and Kamchatka:** CHARLES GRACE (092) spoke to the Royal Geographical Society on visiting Kamchatka (Far East Russia) and is giving talks at various Arts Festivals on the same subject. Charlie has had three exhibitions in London of his photographs (www.art-e-pix.com). In May 2002 he went with the Knights of Malta for their annual pilgrimage to Lourdes. In March 2002 he conducted the choir Vox Cordis in Bach’s *St John Passion* in London — this was in *The Times* Critics Choice and was featured on Classic FM. The Vox Cordis were invited to sing at the Jubilee celebration concert at the Queen Mother’s childhood home in Hertfordshire and also at the Macmillan Summer Serenade in Chelsea.

**The National Trust:** HUGH VAN CUTSEM (E59) was elected to the ruling council of the National Trust in the ballot of the Trust’s 2.7 million members in October 2001.

**The Jockeys Association and an MSc of Sports Psychology:** MICHAEL CAULFIELD (E79) is Executive Manager of the Jockeys Association. He has become a Master of Science, an MSc of Sports Psychology. The *Daily Telegraph* [14 February 2002] reported: His dissertation and ground-breaking research ‘weight loss and psychological state among jockeys’ won him a distinction and has been heralded by fellow sports psychologists.

**Gap Years 2002 – Chile, Thailand:** ROGER HARLE (C01), TOM STANLEY (W01) and JOHN CUTLER (H01) were with the Maniquala Movement in Santiago, Chile from March to September 2002. Simon Hume (D95) is working with the Movement in Santiago over an extended period since January 2002. [Others working permanently with the Movement in Santiago include PATRICK BLUMER (A84), ANTHONY DORE (A87) and JONATHAN PERKY (C84), PETER GRETTON (J01) and WILLIAM WESTON (C01) helped at Thabon, a remote village in northern Thailand in a project sponsored by the Catholic University of Bangkok from January to March 2002.

**Duke of Edinburgh Award Scheme:** Jonathan Black (H01), Freddie Chambers (C01), Hal Clive (B01), Paul Dobson (C01), Peter Gretton (J01), John Heath Armstrong (E01), Ben Higgins (H01), Tom Leeming (H00), Felix Macdonagh (T00), Richard Machacek (J99), Nick McAlmeain (H98), Oliver Roskill (H99), Remi Thompson (J01) and William Weston (C01) attended an Award Ceremony at St James’s Palace, London on 27 November 2002. They met His Royal Highness, The Duke of Edinburgh, and received the awards from Lawrence Dallaglio (T89). A posthumous Gold Award was given to Alistair Roberts (H01 – died 19 December 2001), and this was received by his parents, Jane and Kim Roberts. The Director of the Duke of Edinburgh Scheme, Vice Admiral Michael Gretton (B63) was present, as was the Unit organiser of the Scheme at Ampleforth, Dr David Billiet.

**The haunting beauty of the Sahara on a motorbike:** After some years of illness, ALEX MARR (T84) motorbiked across Africa in 1999, taking part in the Paris-Dakar rally, completing about half of the 18-day journey. Later he spent 18 months driving a Honda XR400 from West Africa through the deserts of Mali, Niger and Chad exploring the haunting beauty of the Sahara and the lifestyle of the Tuareg nomads, through East Africa and the highlands of Ethiopia, going from Gongor to Aaarin, and then eventually to Cape Town. The *Times* [9 March 2002] carried a feature article on this journey — ‘Born to be wild, straight through Africa’. Alex now works for a shipping company in Cyprus.

Vox Cordis and Kamchatka: CHARLES GRACE (092) spoke to the Royal Geographical Society on visiting Kamchatka (Far East Russia) and is giving talks at various Arts Festivals on the same subject. Charlie has had three exhibitions in London of his photographs (www.art-e-pix.com). In May 2002 he went with the Knights of Malta for their annual pilgrimage to Lourdes. In March 2002 he conducted the choir Vox Cordis in Bach’s *St John Passion* in London — this was in *The Times* Critics Choice and was featured on Classic FM. The Vox Cordis were invited to sing at the Jubilee celebration concert at the Queen Mother’s childhood home in Hertfordshire and also at the Macmillan Summer Serenade in Chelsea.

**The National Trust:** HUGH VAN CUTSEM (E59) was elected to the ruling council of the National Trust in the ballot of the Trust’s 2.7 million members in October 2001.

**The Jockeys Association and an MSc of Sports Psychology:** MICHAEL CAULFIELD (E79) is Executive Manager of the Jockeys Association. He has become a Master of Science, an MSc of Sports Psychology. The *Daily Telegraph* [14 February 2002] reported: His dissertation and ground-breaking research ‘weight loss and psychological state among jockeys’ won him a distinction and has been heralded by fellow sports psychologists.

**Gap Years 2002 – Chile, Thailand:** ROGER HARLE (C01), TOM STANLEY (W01) and JOHN CUTLER (H01) were with the Maniquala Movement in Santiago, Chile from March to September 2002. Simon Hume (D95) is working with the Movement in Santiago over an extended period since January 2002. [Others working permanently with the Movement in Santiago include PATRICK BLUMER (A84), ANTHONY DORE (A87) and JONATHAN PERKY (C84), PETER GRETTON (J01) and WILLIAM WESTON (C01) helped at Thabon, a remote village in northern Thailand in a project sponsored by the Catholic University of Bangkok from January to March 2002.

**Duke of Edinburgh Award Scheme:** Jonathan Black (H01), Freddie Chambers (C01), Hal Clive (B01), Paul Dobson (C01), Peter Gretton (J01), John Heath Armstrong (E01), Ben Higgins (H01), Tom Leeming (H00), Felix Macdonagh (T00), Richard Machacek (J99), Nick McAlmeain (H98), Oliver Roskill (H99), Remi Thompson (J01) and William Weston (C01) attended an Award Ceremony at St James’s Palace, London on 27 November 2002. They met His Royal Highness, The Duke of Edinburgh, and received the awards from Lawrence Dallaglio (T89). A posthumous Gold Award was given to Alistair Roberts (H01 – died 19 December 2001), and this was received by his parents, Jane and Kim Roberts. The Director of the Duke of Edinburgh Scheme, Vice Admiral Michael Gretton (B63) was present, as was the Unit organiser of the Scheme at Ampleforth, Dr David Billiet.

**The haunting beauty of the Sahara on a motorbike:** After some years of illness, ALEX MARR (T84) motorbiked across Africa in 1999, taking part in the Paris-Dakar rally, completing about half of the 18-day journey. Later he spent 18 months driving a Honda XR400 from West Africa through the deserts of Mali, Niger and Chad exploring the haunting beauty of the Sahara and the lifestyle of the Tuareg nomads, through East Africa and the highlands of Ethiopia, going from Gongor to Aaarin, and then eventually to Cape Town. The *Times* [9 March 2002] carried a feature article on this journey — ‘Born to be wild, straight through Africa’. Alex now works for a shipping company in Cyprus.
**OACC 2002**

With the stumps drawn on the 2002 cricket season, the Old Boys completed a wonderful fixture list, almost winning as many as they lost. Seb Phillips (C90) and Toby Codrington (J91) compiled over 1000 runs between them; Seb Phillips scored 675 runs in the season to break the record, the previous record being held by Toby Codrington with 670 runs in 1999. The OAs don’t have many fast bowlers but the few we have always try hard to make a game for our legion of batsmen! We managed to bowl out only six sides all season and our lack of strike bowlers is the principal reason for this dismal statistic.

The results were:

- Played 15 Won 4 Lost 5 Drawn 4 Abandoned 1
- Played 6 Won 1 Lost 4 Abandoned 1

The highlight was an overdue victory against The Sussex Martlets at Ardingly. Inserted on a belting wicket, The Martlets were restricted to 259-9 thanks largely to a fine spell of containment bowling by Jez Acton (C91) (14 overs 4-43). The OAs paced their innings beautifully with Seb Phillips carrying his bat through to finish on 161.

**OARFC 2002**

In the 2001-02 season, the Old Amplefordian Rugby Football Club played for the first time in the Surrey League II. Of the 24 games played, four were cup games, 14 league games, two tour games and four were friendly matches. The Secretary reports below.

In the Cricketer Cup we were drawn against Uppingham Rovers. David O’Kelly (C81) scored another hundred for the club but the rest of the batting failed to spark and we finished well short of the Uppingham total.

Off the field, Frank Berendt (aka Mr B to the players) has decided to reduce his involvement running the club behind the scenes supporting his son Panto (W75) as Hon Secretary. Stephen Evans (W84) has been appointed the new Hon Secretary. Mr B remains Hon Fixture Secretary and, on behalf of the OACC, I thank him for all the time he has given to the club so far.

The club produces an impressive magazine, sponsored by Fullers.

**Old Amplefordian Cross-Country Meeting**

The Annual Old Amplefordian Cross-Country Meeting took place at Ampleforth on Saturday 19 January 2002. The Old Amplefordians beat the School team by 22 points to 70 points. The Old Amplefordians gained eight of the first 10 places, although only the first six of a team counted in the points system. James Theoburn-Mullinhead (C92) came first with a time of 32 minutes and 3 seconds, Benedict Goodall (W91) second in 32m 18sec, Robert Rigby (T97) third in 32m 01sec, Raoul Fraser (B98) fourth in 33m 11sec - Raoul had come from California for the race (he was studying there for one year on an exchange scheme with Edinburgh University). Other OAs running were James Hughes (C90) [5th], Oliver Brodrick-Ward (A97) [7th], Mark Wood (W76) [8th], Christie Graves (A74) [9th], Charles Morton (A77) [11th], James Carty (H95) [17th], J T Sherbrooke (E97) [18th], Andrew Riddell-Carre (E97) [22nd], Ian Fotheringham (E94) [23rd], Oliver Heath [25th].
Events 2003

London: The Ampleforth Sunday 30 March 2003
A one-day Lenten Retreat by Fr Abbot at Digby Stuart College, London SW15
Cost: £18 per person. Cheques payable to the Ampleforth Society to Peter Griffiths.
36 White House, Vicarage Crescent, London SW11 3LJ; tel 020 7642 5484.

Rome: Pasta Pot 3 May 2003 and 8 November 2003
John Morris, Casella Postale N.27, Ufficio Postale Centrale, 04100 Latina, Ital),
tel 00 39 0773 697757; j.morris@genie.it

Ampleforth: OA Sporting Societies 5-7 September 2003
To celebrate 200 years of the arrival at Ampleforth in 1802 and 1803, the President of the OACC is inviting members of OA sporting societies to a weekend of activities at Ampleforth. This involves: Ampleforth Beagles, Old Amplefordian Cricket Club, Old Amplefordian Cross-Country Club, Old Amplefordian Golfing Society, Old Amplefordian Real Tennis and Racquets Society, Old Amplefordian Rifle Club and Old Amplefordian Rugby Club.

Manchester: Hot Pot 26 November 2003
Contact: Jonathan Mather, 9 Westminster Drive, Wilmslow, Cheshire, SK9 1QZ,
tel 0161 868 4300.
LAY STAFF

*DS Bowman MusB, FRCO, ARCM, MusK
SR Wright FRCO, ARCM, MusK
G Simpson BSc Mathematics
CGH Belmum BA, MPhil, CMath, FIMA Head of Mathematics
JDC Cars-Jones BA, DGenLing Modern Languages
A Carter MA Head of English
PMJ Brennan BSc, FRMetSoc Head of Geography
DF Billiet MSc, PhD, CChem, FRSC Chemistry
W Leary Music
MJ McFarland BA Modern Languages, Christian Theology
SG Bird BA, ATC, DipAD Head of Art
GD Thurman BEd Games Master, Physical Education, History
KJ Dunne BA Modern Languages
MA Barras BSc Physics, Head of ICT
ID Little MA, MusB, FRCO, ARCM, LRAM Director of Music
DR Tawd MA, BSc, DipSPLD Head of Fourth Form and Special Needs, English
Mrs PJ Melling BSc, BA Head of Activities, Mathematics
D Willis BEd, Med Mathematics
R Warren BSc, PhD Mathematics
Mrs KE Wilding BA, DipTEFL Head of EFL, Modern Languages
DA Allen MA, DPhil, CChem, MRSC Chemistry, Physics
JG Allinson BA, Film/TV English, TEFL, School Counsellor
AS Thorpe BSc, CChem, MRSC Director of Science and Technology, Head of Chemistry
WJ Dore MA, FRCO Assistant Director of Music
PT Connor BA, MA Careers Master, Head of History
BW Gillespie BEd Head of Design and Technology
SJ Smith BSc Head of Biology
MAS Weary MA, GRSM, ARCM, LRAM Music
SJ Howard BSc Chemistry
MT Torens-Barton MA EFL
L Quigley MA, ATC, Art
JP Ridge BA, Head of Modern Languages
Miss AM Beary MA, MPhil English
Miss KAJ Mannings BA English
*Mrs NM Thorpe BSc Geography
Ms Sugden BA Geography
JYates BA Business Studies, Economics and Politics
JK Biddicks BA Assistant Head of Christian Theology
Miss SM Melligan BA Head of EFL
AJ Hurst BSc Biology
J Layden BA Classics
*Mrs RM Ridge, BSc Science and Physics
Mr BJ Anglim BEng Design and Technology
Mr RF Berrie MA History
Mr DE Belling BA English
Miss KA Fox BA Christian Theology
Miss KE Fraser BA Games

SCHOOL OFFICIALS

Head Monitor: MM Reynolds (C)
Deputy Head Monitor: JWB Morris (H)

MONITORS

St Aidan’s: LL Dollard
St Bede’s: RN McIntyre, PSG O’Gorman
St Cuthbert’s: NJ Ledger, OP Williams, WBN Parker
St Dunstan’s: JS Robertson
St Edward’s: BB Firzherbert, TJA Clarke, TIGA Harrison-Topham
St Hugh’s: JRB Hewitt, TG Davies
St John’s: N von Muy
St Oswald’s: RH Furze, GHP Reutter
St Thomas’s: WE Moore, MF Armstrong
St Wilfrid’s: EWC Brady, FDM McAndrew

Mr AB Garnish BSc, MBA Physics
Miss SA Keeling BA Music
Mr MA Lodge BA History
Mr ES Max MA Theatre
Miss JS Sutcliffe BA Classics
Dr MS Wheeler PhD, MBE, FInstP, FRMetSoc Physics
Mrs BVockings BA Geography
*Mrs L Cannings MSc ICT
Miss JS Sutcliffe BA Classics
Mr ES Max MA Theatre
Miss FE Fraser BA Games
Mr AB Garnish BSc Physics
Mr BJ Anglim BEng Design and Technology
Miss SA Keeling BA Music
Mr DE Belling BA English
Miss RA Fox BA Christian Theology
Mr MA Lodge BA History
Mr RP Berrie MA History

Mr E Solano Spanish Assistant
Mrs S Cartarin German Assistant
Mr G van Eckhout French Assistant
*Mrs M Ward French Assistant

*Part time
GAMES CAPTAINS

Rugby
Squash
Basketball
Golf
Swimming
Cross Country
Cricket
Shooting
Tennis
Chess

ASAC School Dive Leader

Librarians:

BJB Fitzherbert (E)
CS Wright (T)
C Ofori-Agymang
TG Davies (H)
ID Barrett (D)
EWG Brady (W)
BJB Fitzherbert (E)
MM Reynolds (C)
JRC Scott-Williams (T)
MT Scott (I), WA Strick van Linschoten (O), WPAT Hickman (O),
PJ Canning (W), HFTugendhat (O), B Haddleton (D), 0 Mankowslu

Bookshop:

WA Strick van Linschoten (O), WJLTulloch (E), JB Donnelly (H).

Stationery Shop:

CPF Shepherd (T)

The following students joined the School in September 2001:

EA Abbott (A), MO Agbaje (B), CE Amobi (C), MN Amobi (C), ESS Amodio (A), AM Arbuthnott (D), JJPCM Arena de la Mora (W), EP Arricalc (J), KMB Barker (A), PA Barrett (D), PWL Baxter (T), JFT Bentley (0), P Bernal (T), JJ Borg-Cardona (0), CAA Bouvier (0), THJ Bromet (D), R Canedo (W), TMJ Carroll (D), CY Chan (0), YTI Chan (D), EH Christie (H), HL Connors (A), JM Correa (0), RW Costelloe (D), LNJ Cozon (H), WDJ Culbert (W), WJC Cumming-Bruce (O), DA Cima Rose (T), CRF Darley (J), DA DaSilva (D), HMJ Davis (0), DA Gama Rose (T), GRF Darley (J), DA Gama Rose (T), HMJ Davis (D), WGR Dawson (H), DI Deasy (D), NCMF de Bouillane (0), HA de Bruijne (C), S de la Rochefoucauld (C), J Diaz-Rivera Ollivier (C), AC Doherty (B), T Domogala (B), C Donegan (A), PS Dorries (A), NH Douglas (T), RJ Dowson (O), SMIC Doyle (A), DP Edwards (H), BJ Favetto (C), C Figueroa (W), LJ Fitzgerald (A), GG Fitzherbert-Brockholes (D), E Garcia Romero (O), ALH Gerken (C), LC Gosling (A), HAT Guiver (H), LH Gutierrez Garcia (B), HF Hales (O), AM Henssen (W), AH Higgins (F), CC'DA Hildyard (D), BH Hormaeche (B), AT Irvine-Fortescue (C), DN King (T), ANW Khoaz (W), MI Lovat (H), CI Maw (T), DGM McAndrew (W), PSTJB McCann (0), W Moore (O), MD Mowett (W), YPS Phillips (T), AJP Reid (W), TJE Marks (0), M Asanovic (D)

The following student joined the School in November 2001:

M Asanovic (D)

The following students left the School in December 2001:

St Bede's: JBCM Rohn Jacquemyns
St Cuthbert's: J Atkinson
St Edward's: DJ Jennings
St John's: J Correa, MP Gloewinkowski
St Oswald's: R Montalvo Casares, A Sang Ramos
St Thomas's: JMG Neill, A Ingelheim

ENTRANCE SCHOLARSHIPS 2002

Sixth Form Academic Scholarships

Bridget Staunton
Madeleine Rudge
Mary Rose Sinigwic

Sixth Form Music Scholarships

CG Borrett
Madeleine Rudge
Eve Miles
Alice Robinson

13+ Academic Scholarships

BP Connery
MG Webster
FILG Phillips
CAM Sparrow
ML Lowat
EJA Tate
DJ Dutton

13+ Music Scholarships

EP French
BP Connery
HE Wyrley-Birch

ENTRANCE SCHOLARSHIPS 2002

Sixth Form Academic Scholarships

Bridget Staunton
Madeleine Rudge
Mary Rose Sinigwic

Sixth Form Music Scholarships

CG Borrett
Madeleine Rudge
Eve Miles
Alice Robinson

13+ Academic Scholarships

BP Connery
MG Webster
FILG Phillips
CAM Sparrow
ML Lowat
EJA Tate
DJ Dutton

13+ Music Scholarships

EP French
BP Connery
HE Wyrley-Birch
The following students left the school in 2002:

March: EM Collinson (D), RWA Theobald (J), C Figueras (W), AG Hessen (W), HM Maltevers (W).

March: Jules D. Lollard, IA Pearson, ACL Sandbach, FA Simpson. St Bede’s JJM Bevan, GEA Bartleet (D)

April: A de Lorgeril (T), J-V Lallemand (O)

May: P Campredon (W)

The Sacrament of Confirmation was administered to 61 members of the school in March GAJ Bartleet (D)

The following students joined the School in 2002:

April: A de Lorgeril (T), J-V Lallemand (O)

May: M Finet (A)

February: M Finet (A)

March: GJ Barlest (D)

April: A de Longeril (T), J-V Lallemand (O)

May: P Campredon (W)

June: HMH de Nazelle (B), N Dianov (D), JE Duque Maya (D), E Mera (C), IAI Pearson, ACL Sandbach, FA Simpson. St Bede’s JJM Bevan, GEA Bartleet (D)

The preparation for Confirmation lasted from late September 2001 until 4 May 2002. This preparation had four stages. Each stage consisted of a series of small group meetings to pray and discuss a theme, and each stage was completed by a gathering of all for a liturgy [some Eucharistic, some para-liturgies of word and action] to celebrate and proclaim the theme of the group meetings.

The first stage of the preparation involved consideration of baptism and an affirmation of baptism promises. The Sacrament of Confirmation is in itself the affirmation of baptism and the completion of what was begun at baptism in the Sacrament of Baptism. Those who wished to consider asking for Confirmation were invited to sign an application – an inscribed form as written by Fr Simon [Fr Simon Trafford died on 1 January 2002] was used and brought to the Mass of the First Sunday of Advent, 2 December 2001. At this stage parents were formally informed and invited to share in this journey of faith. Candidates were encouraged to offer their services to their parish priests at home as part of this preparation.

The second stage of the preparation involved a consideration of baptism and an affirmation of baptism promises. The Sacrament of Confirmation is in itself the affirmation of baptism and the completion of what was begun at baptism in the Church. This question of being a Catholic was considered. This period also included the Seasons of Advent and Christmas. This second was completed on 28 January 2002 by a liturgy of word and music and water to affirm baptism, held in the chapel of the old Junior House dedicated to Laurentian monk-martyr St Alban Roe, now called Alban Roe House. As led by Br Sebastian, the candidates then received their baptismal promises to the One, Holy, Catholic and Apostolic Church.

The third stage involved the consideration of the Gifts of the Holy Spirit and the choosing of Confirmation promises. Each candidate filled in a form detailing the saint they had chosen, summarising the life of this saint and explaining why they had chosen this saint as their Confirmation patron. Taking at random of some of the nearly 60 names chosen, these included Felix of Nola, Vladimir, Francis, Melchior, Casimiro, Albert, Brigid, Otto, Fulgentius, George, William, Gregory the Great, Benedict, Hugh of Cluny, Maximilian Kolbe, Thomas Becket, Jude Thaddeus, Levi, Laurence, Cecilia, Macarius of Jerusalem, Saturninus, Juan Bautista de la Sali, Oswald, Aloysius Gonzaga, Maximus the Confessor, Philip Howard, Blaise and others. On 4 March 2002 the candidates brought sheets with these names to a Mass of the Sharing of the Gifts of the Holy Spirit in St Alban Roe Chapel, thus completing the third stage of the preparation.

The fourth and final stage involved the consideration of the Sacrament. If a candidate wished to request to receive the Sacrament, he or she wrote a letter to Bishop John requesting this – some of these wrote long letters explaining their journey of faith. Later Bishop John spoke to us of these letters and how he had read them all carefully – and of Confirmation as a challenge of faith. This fourth stage was completed by a celebration of commitment to faith and to the Church, a liturgy of scripture, music and commitment taking place on the sanctuary before the Blessed Sacrament in the Abbey Church late on the Vigil of the Confirmation, on Saturday 4 May 2002. One of the most striking images of this ceremony was that of each of the candidates being invited to come forward and kneel one by one before Bishop John and to burn incense as a sign of their belief; the candidates then prayed aloud in words they had themselves written, asking the saint to be their Confirmation patron. Taking at random some of the nearly 30 names chosen, these included Felix of Nola, Vladimir, Francis, Melchior, Casimiro, Albert, Brigid, Otto, Fulgentius, George, William, Gregory the Great, Benedict, Hugh of Cluny, Maximilian Kolbe, Thomas Becket, Jude Thaddeus, Levi, Laurence, Cecilia, Macarius of Jerusalem, Saturninus, Juan Bautista de la Sali, Oswald, Aloysius Gonzaga, Maximus the Confessor, Philip Howard, Blaise and others. On 4 March 2002 the candidates brought sheets with these names to a Mass of the Sharing of the Gifts of the Holy Spirit in St Alban Roe Chapel, thus completing the third stage of the preparation.

Thus the seven months’ preparation stretched from late September 2001 to early May 2002 and was centred around the four liturgies mentioned above, two of them Masses and two of them para-liturgies – each preceded by weeks of preparation in small groups, facilitated by a member of the categorical team. Some groups were able to go on pilgrimage to the shrine of our Lady at Mount Grace. Much of the administration and planning of the preparation was undertaken by Br Sebastian.

Those confirmed on 5 May 2002 were: William Acton (E), Joseph Allcott (H), Eduardo Arricale (E), Ricardo Canedo (W), Benjamin Charrington (O), Rico Chow (H), Luke Codrington (W), Ryan Codrington (J), Andrew Cunney (B), Hannah Crimmings (A), Alexander Cusson (T), Fernando Crescel de Paramo (O), Nicholas Dagnall (O), Kyle de Klee (E), Dominique de Susys (T), Manfredi di San Germaino (E), Eduardo Dominguez (J), Harry Donoghue (B), Michael Forsyth (J), Jose Garciaromeo (O), Andrew Gerken (O), Harry Gibson (T), Tom Godwin (W), Tim Holloway (H), Edward Holcroft (E), Ryan Keogh (W), Louis Loug (C), Matthew Leonard (O), Martin MacHale (W), Andrew Mansfield (H), John Massey (C), Christian McAllister (O), Henry
Mulchrone (T), Julian Muller (H), Reggie Noel (W), James Norton (O), Alexander Outhwaite (B), Theodore Pembroke (E), Duncan Phillips (D), William Pitt (W), Patrick Rich (C), Joseph Ryan (T), Edward Sandeman (H), Luke Schumacher (C), Francesca Scott (A), Luke Sheibrooke (W), Harry Stein (B), Jose Suarez Sanchez-Ventura (B), Patrick Teague (T), Douglas Tulloch (E), Frederick Simpson (J), Sebastian Uriguza Seoane (C), Edward von Zeller (E), Philipp von Moy (J), Konstantin Werhahn (H), Freddie Woodhead (O), Freddie Wright (E), Freddie Wyrley-Birch (O), Dominic Zoltowski (E) and Leo zu Oettingen-Wallerstein (J). Thomas O'Neill (H) also took part in this preparation, and was baptised and confirmed by Fr Abbot at the Easter Vigil in the Abbey Church on 31 March 2002.

EXHIBITION PRIZES

EXTERNAL AWARDS

Army Scholarship

**Felix JA Clarke** (E)

NATIONAL MATHEMATICAL COMPETITIONS

**UK Senior Mathematical Challenge 2001/2002**

*Jonathan P Lovat* (H) - Archie M Crichton-Stuart (E), Toby F Fitzherbert (J) - Ryosuke Yamada (W), M-K Eric Tse (H) - *Ryo Koide* (D) in addition seven students gained silver and five students gained bronze certificates. (*Qualified for the next round.*)

**UK Intermediate Mathematical Challenge 2002**

**Gold Certificates**

Alexis Bowness (H) - Freddy J Simpson (O), Jonathan Dobson (E) - Christopher Y Chan (J), Nicholas Outred (H) - Joseph P Ryan (T), Cameron Spence (O) - Dylan Riech (C), Ewen H Christie (H)

In addition 18 students gained silver and eight students gained bronze certificates.

**NATIONAL Latin Examination Results 2002 Gold Medals**

The National Exam is based upon the school syllabus in the United States. It is undertaken by approximately 115,000 students around the world each year. Success at the highest levels entitles the student to enter a secondary competition for a $1,000 university scholarship. Currently Robert Hollas (A) holds one of these scholarships, the first (and only) person outside the United States to win one.

Richard J Amaral (J) - Edward VBT Thompson (C), Louis Lassco (E) - Jozef W Wojcik (D), Theo PG Pembroke (E) - Ryosuke Yamada (W), Vaughan FG Phillips (T)

In addition 17 students were awarded silver medals and 39 further students were awarded special Certificates of Achievement.

**THE DUKE OF EDINBURGH'S GOLD AWARD**

**Felix JA Clarke** (E)

**Hai Clive** (B)

**Archie M Crichton-Stuart** (E)

**Hugo JD Deed** (W)

**Benjamin BB Fitzherbert** (E)

**Charles H Goodway** (H)

**Morgan P Grant** (O)

**Nicholas J Ledger** (C)

**Hugh FD Lydon** (T)

**Ben J McAleeman** (H)

**THE SMALLPEICE TRUST**

The objective of The Smallpeice Trust is to promote the advancement of education in engineering and technology. The following have succeeded in achieving a place on the courses offered by the Trust:

**James RW Hewitt** (H) - **Nicholas CMF de Bouillane** (J)

**Joseph P Thornton** (T) - **David AP Haworth** (B)

**THE NUFIIELD FOUNDATION SCIENCE BURSARIES**

The Nuffield Foundation is a scheme set up to give promising students an insight into scientific research. The following have secured four Nuffield bursaries for the coming summer:

**Gregory P Carter** (D) - **Andrew T Chamberlain** (T)

**Jonathan P Lovat** (H) - **Ryosuke Yamada** (W)

**THE ARKWRIGHT SCHOLARSHIP**

Awarded after successfully passing the Arkwright Selection Paper demonstrating flair and originality in solving engineering design problems.

**Oliver Mankowski** (B)

**THE GEOGRAPHICAL GEOGRAPHER OF THE YEAR AWARD**

A National award, sponsored by the Norwegian Government, which had over 3,000 entries. There is only one award this year and this has been won by:

**Joshua RA Tucker** (T)
PHYSICS AWARD
National Physics Challenge — Bronze Class I Gregory Carter (D)

BAMFORD ENGINEERING AWARDS
Bamford Prize for Business D Diego Pintado Caravita di Sirignano (B)
Bamford Prize for Engineering Archie MJ Crichton-Stuart (F)

THEATRE LAURELS
Philip Canning (W) Jonathan P Lovat (H)

HEADMASTER'S LECTURES ESSAY PRIZE
Alex Strick van Linschoten (O) "To what extent was the Ukrainian Famine of 1932-3 one of the most Under reported Atrocities of Human History?"

ELWES PRIZES 2002
These prizes are awarded by the Headmaster for sustained and high-quality contribution to school life outside the classroom, in addition to an excellent academic and personal record. The Head Monitor and heads of Houses are excluded from receiving Elwes prizes.

Archie Crichton-Stuart (E) An admirable young man who is wholehearted about everything he does, and he does much. He has been an effective House Monitor being efficient, generous in giving service and fully supportive of his Housemaster. He has served in the CCF throughout his school career and is currently an Under Officer, helping to train the First Year cadets in the skills of navigation, field craft and weapons handling. He has been a stalwart of the Theatre, both in front of the curtain and backstage. He has been the driving force behind St Edward's House entries in the House Play competition and has acted in major school productions, most recently playing the part of Mr Hardcastle in Oliver Goldsmith's She Stoops to Conquer. To the work of the Green Room he has dedicated even more hours: he has been a member of the stage crew throughout his time at Ampleforth and is currently head of the Green Room with overall responsibility for managing the work of the stage crew. He is Head of the Ampleforth Film Society and will shortly complete his Duke of Edinburgh Gold Award. Until sidelined by injury he played rugby for the 3rd XV; in cross-country he has represented the 2ndVIII and has taken a keen interest in all Inter-House sporting competitions, assisting with the organization of teams at both senior and junior level. He is actively involved in fundraising work for the Ampleforth charities. In the academic sphere he has worked diligently throughout, always prepared to give of his best. His academic breadth is demonstrated by his A Level choices of Mathematics, Physics, English Literature and Economics. Earlier this year he was awarded the Bamford Prize for Engineering. He holds a conditional offer to read Mechanical Engineering at Bristol University.

Charles Goodway (H) A day student, Charles has made an impressive contribution to the life both of the school and his boarding House. A keen participant in many sporting activities, he has been a regular member of the 1stVIII cross-country team as well as the athletics team. He has made a major contribution to water sports as a member of the swimming team and sub-aqua club; in this he achieved his Sport Diver qualification whilst on a school expedition to Jordan last summer. He undertook a course over two terms in his Middle Sixth year to qualify as a pool lifeguard and serves as a lifeguard in the St Alban Centre swimming pool. He independently qualified as a Royal Yachting Association Dinghy Sailing Instructor and has worked instructing young people to sail during his vacations. In the CCF he holds the rank of Colour Sergeant and has achieved a Gold Award in the Duke of Edinburgh scheme. The role of House Monitor is one he has performed admirably; conscientious and dependable, he possesses a deep-seated sense of justice and fair play; he has shown a highly responsible and caring attitude towards the FirstYears in his charge. As House Captain of Athletics he was the main architect of St Hugh's recent victories in both the Senior and Junior Athletics Competitions. He is also House Captain of Cross-Country and Vice-Captain of Swimming. His academic record is also impressive; ever diligent, he has been awarded numerous Headmaster's Commendations for excellent effort during his time in the school. He holds a conditional offer to read Ecology at Edinburgh University.

Jack Rutherford (T) He has contributed significantly to the academic and extra-curricular life of the school through his time in the school. Since the First Year he has been an active member of the Green Room, involved in the building of sets for numerous productions and exerting a calming influence in an otherwise hectic environment. In addition to involvement behind the scenes in the Theatre, he has also acted major roles in eight School and House plays: in this his Upper Sixth year he has starred in two productions, as the inspector general in Chekhov's The Sneeze and teasing out the humorous side to the old peasant in The Winter's Tale. His talents as an artist have been constantly in demand and appreciated by Play Directors and earlier this year he was awarded Theatre Laurels. He plays the violin in the School Orchestra and is currently completing his Gold Duke of Edinburgh Award. His academic record is outstanding with 11 A* grades at GCSE and five A grades at A Level. In the National Latin Exam he has achieved one silver and three gold awards, including the distinction of a perfect paper at the highest level achieved by any Ampleforth student. He has maintained a rigorous academic programme in the Upper Sixth with A Levels in Latin, Greek, History and Art. He holds a conditional offer to read Classics at Brasenose College, Oxford.

Alex Strick van Linschoten (O) Alex has made an outstanding contribution to the intellectual life of the school. He has read widely and written a series of alpha grade prize essays on a variety of subjects as well as winning the prize for the Headmaster's Lecture Essay. His life in the Sixth Form has been purposeful and dedicated to intellectual and musical pursuits to a quite remarkable degree. He achieves a high standard in all aspects of his work and extracurricular pursuits. This young man has always, even when there have been other uncertainties in his life, given full support to everything musical within
the department including the College Orchestra, Pro Musica and Schola; he has conducted, controlled and guided the Ampleforth Singers for the past three years. His love of Wagner has prompted him to embark on an odyssey of familiarisation with this difficult composer with astonishing enthusiasm. This has included self-funded trips to Leeds, London, Berlin, Salzburg and Amsterdam (to name but a few) to hear performances, talk to experts and learn from performers. Last year a paper he had written on the elusive tonality in the opening of Wagner’s *Tristan and Isolde* was published in the journal of the Wagner Society of Great Britain.

He has been a very good and supportive House monitor this year, helpful in small practical matters as well as in more important ones. He has contributed to the wider life of the School in several areas other than music: as a writer and editor for *Benchmark*, Grid and the Ampleforth News; as a member of the Westminster Society; on pilgrimages to Lourdes and Medjugorje; as a reliable and diligent librarian and as one who has worked with quiet efficiency in the school bookshop. He holds a conditional offer to read Music at Clare College, Cambridge.

### SPECIAL PRIZES

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Scholarship Bowl</th>
<th>St Oswald’s</th>
<th>Robert H Furze</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Parker ‘A’ Level Cup</td>
<td>St Bede’s</td>
<td>Roman N McGinty</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GCSE Cup</td>
<td>St Oswald’s</td>
<td>Robert H Furze</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phillips Theatre Bowl</td>
<td>Archie Mj Chrichton-Stuart</td>
<td>(E)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Giosueth Jelley Senior Acting Prize</td>
<td>Lucy L Dollard</td>
<td>(A)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Junior Acting Prize (awarded for a significant and sustained contribution to acting below the Sixth Form)</td>
<td>Alasdair J Blackwell</td>
<td>(D)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Detre Music Prize</td>
<td>Elizabeth A Abbot</td>
<td>(A)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McCorragal Music Prize</td>
<td>Rory T Muthmore</td>
<td>(T)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Choral Prize</td>
<td>Robert AJ McInard</td>
<td>(C)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Connaught Martin Music Prize</td>
<td>Benedict F Leonard</td>
<td>(J)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philip Dove Memorial Prize for Keyboard</td>
<td>Tom Latke</td>
<td>(O)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alex and Nicholas Wright Outstanding Musician Prize</td>
<td>Robert H Furze</td>
<td>(O)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Music Special Prize</td>
<td>Hugh FD Lydos</td>
<td>(T)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Music Scholarship Award</td>
<td>Christopher G Kortett</td>
<td>(O)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stanhope Project Prize</td>
<td>Dylan Rich</td>
<td>(C)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quirke Debating Prize</td>
<td>Ben J Me-Cleman</td>
<td>(H)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Inter-House Debating Cup</td>
<td>St Oswald’s</td>
<td>Tom B Gay</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Inter-House Chess Trophy</td>
<td>Senior</td>
<td>James GL Norton</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Joshua S Robertson</td>
<td>(O)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>St Hugh’s</td>
<td>Nicholas J Ledger</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Senior Scrabble Competition</td>
<td>St Hugh’s</td>
<td>(C)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Junior Scrabble Competition</td>
<td>James RW Hewitt</td>
<td>(O)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jonathan Moor Creative Writing Prize</td>
<td>Senior</td>
<td>James RW Hewitt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Winner:</td>
<td>John RM Smith</td>
<td>(W)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Runner-up:</td>
<td>Dominic Cullif</td>
<td>(T)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### ENDEAVOUR PRIZES

These prizes are awarded to those who gained a Headmaster’s Commendation on every possible occasion over the last two years.

#### 5th Form
- Luke A Cockington (W)
- Michael R Forsythe (J)
- Ralph 0 Anderson (T)
- Gregory P Carter (D)
- Michael A Camming-Bruce (O)
- Richard HJ Flynn (O)
- Oliver Markowski (B)
- Hugh O’Geen (T)
- Rory J Osborne (J)
- Gorn? Thompson (B)
- Clemens von Moy (J)
- Gavin D Williams (W)
- Jack Rutherford (T)

#### Senior
- Toby F Fitzherbert (J)
- Jonathan P Lovat (H)
- Benedict L Phillips (O)
- Mark JM Rizzo (H)
- Paul R Scully (W)
- Eric Tse (H)
- Joshua RA Tucker (T)
- Ryosuke Taruma (W)
- Edward WG Brady (W)
- Lucy L Dollard (A)
- James RW Hewitt (H)
- Roman N McGinty (B)

### ENDEAVOUR IN ART

**Alastair Roberts Trophy**
- Lucy L Dollard (A)

*A new trophy, dedicated in memory of Alastair Roberts (H01), to the student at A level or GCSE who has made the strongest effort and commitment to Art and the History of Art, achieving commendation standard grades over the whole course.*
INDEPENDENT PROJECTS AND ESSAYS

These prizes are awarded at alpha, bi and bii for an independent project or essay done in the student’s own time.

SENIOR: ALPHA
Elizabeth A Abiou (A) Composition: Leonitus and Aurelia
(S. Mr. Lodge, M. Mr. Carter)

Daniel Barrow (H) What Really Happened on September 11?
(S. Mr. Connolly, M. Mr. Carter)

Philip J Canning (W) Harry Potter: A Moral Code for Children?
(S. Mr. Connolly, M. Mr. Carter)

Jonathan P Lovat (W) Is There Magic in Method or Method in Magic?
(S. Dr. Warren, M. Mr. Fletcher)

Alex Strick van Linschoten (O) Jane Austen: Didactic Novelist or Unscrupulous Aesthete?
(S. Mrs. Fletcher, M. Miss Barry)

Eric Tse (H) What is the Role of Proof in Mathematics?
(S. Dr. Warren, M. Mr. Bekou)

SENIOR BETA I
Christopher EF Sparrow (E) Everest: The Ultimate Challenge?
(S. Mr. Anglin, M. Mr. Barra)

Ryosuke Yamada (W) Japan in the Second World War. Oppressor or Sufferer?
(S. Mrs. Fletcher, M. Miss Barry)

JUNIOR: ALPHA
Richard J Ainsell (J) Was Edward I a Ruthless Monarch?
(S. Mr. Berle, M. Fr. Gabriel)

Christopher G Borrett (D) Composition: The Storm
(S. Miss Keeling, M. Mr. Warren)

Ewen H Christie (E) Perikles: Genius or Madman?
(S. Dr. Warren, M. Mr. Willis)

Jonathan Dobson (C) Are There Planets Similar to Earth Elsewhere in the Universe?
(S. Mr. Cantish, M. Dr. Wheeler)

Henry AT Guiver (H) Friendship: Genuine or Convenience?
(S. Mr. Biling, M. Fr. Laurence)

Theo PG Pembroke (E) Was the Baroque Movement a Product of the Catholic Reformation?
(S. Fr. Edward, M. Mr. Bird)

Vaughan PS Phillips (T) Was Anti-Semitism Christianity's Greatest Failure?
(S. Miss Sutcliffe, M. Fr. Chad)

Nicholas E Scott (D) Is Terrorism the New Evil in Our World?
(S. Mr. Lodge, M. Mrs. Fletcher)

JUNIOR BETA H
Thomas C Ainscough (W) Drugs and their Involvement in Sport
(S. Miss Sutcliffe, M. Mr. Thompson)

Nicholas CMF de Bosiliane (J) Underwater Colonies: Necessary or Luxury?
(S. Mr. Ridge, M. Mr. Brennan)

Rupert H Goodway (H) Was Alexander a Greater General than Hannibal?
(S. Miss Sutcliffe, M. Mr. Layden)

Andrew Kong (C) Therapeutic Cloning: Benefits for Humans or Disaster for Mankind?
(S. Mr. Smith, M. Fr. Chad)

Louis Lassus (C) About the Next War with Germany
(S. Fr. Chad, M. Mr. Connolly)

Matthew I Lovat (H) Are We Alone in the Universe?
(S. Mr. Cantish, M. Dr. Wheeler)

Quentin NC Macfarlane (W) Amateur Rugby Union to Professional: A Benefit to the Game or a Hindrance?
(S. Mr. Thomson, M. Mr. Rudge)

Henry BZ Muller (H) The Spanish Armada, Defeat or Destiny?
(S. Mr. Connolly, M. Mr. Lodge)

Julian JR Muller (H) Was the Nazi Regime Between 1933 and 1938 at all Beneficial to the German People?
(S. Mr. Berle, M. Mr. Connolly)

William A Osborne (J) How Convincing was the Warren Report on the John F Kennedy Assassination?
(S. Mr. Connolly, M. Fr. Francis)

Robert S B Tyworth (D) What effect did the Royal Navy have on the Overall Outcome of the First World War?
(S. Mr. Lodge, M. Mr. Connor)

Niall LC Westley (H) Do Material Possessions Affect Social and Human Development?
(S. Mr. Biling, M. Fr. Cuthbert)

JUNIOR BETA II
Alexis Bouvier (J) Who was the Greater: Napoleon or Wellington?
(S. Mr. Connor, M. Mr. Lodge)

Arthur TJ Brusow (J) Has the Use of the Armed Forces been Successful in Solving the Problems of the Twentieth Century?
(S. Mr. Lodge, M. Mr. Hurn)

Stuart de la Rochefoucauld (C) Is Napoleon Buonaparte Worthy of the Title of Great?
(S. Mr. Lodge, M. Miss Fletcher)

Matteo Deneauq (J) Sportmanship: Is it Disappearing?
(S. Mr. Solani, M. Mr. Sed 각)

David P Edwards (H) Is it Possible to Time Travel?
(S. Dr. Wheeler, M. Mr. Warren)

Nicholas A O'Neal (H) Did Mathematicians Win World War II?
(S. Dr. Warren, M. Mrs. Melling)

Duncan W Phillips (D) Is Nuclear Power the Energy Source of the Future?
(S. Mr. Phillips, M. Mr. Carnish)

Gareth V Pritchard (D) Why did Napoleon's Grand Armée lose in 1805 and 1815 after Gaining such Supremacy in Previous Years?
(S. Mr. Lodge, M. Mr. Biling)

Matthew A Rigg (T) Skateboarding: Spiritual Bliss or Devilish Vandalism?
(S. Mr. Russell, M. Mr. Russell)

James A Rudge (G) Who or What was to Blame for the Titanic Tragedy?
(S. Mr. Lodge, M. Miss Fox)

Frederic J Simpson (J) Was the Von Schlieffen Plan Doomed to Failure in 1914?
(S. Mr. Connolly, M. Mr. Lodge)

Edward VB Thompson (O) A Mule: Dead or Alive?
(S. Mr. Oswood, M. Mr. Smith)

Ben W Thewman (C) Would the Aztecs have been Conquered if the Invasion had Occurred a Century Later?
(S. Mr. Thomas-Baron, M. Mr. Biling)

BERNARD SUNLEY CENTRE PRIZES

Art
U6th
Tom C Davies
Jack Rutherford
(H)
Spence Photography Bowl
(U)
Herald Trophy

H6th
Joey Will Morris
Niall HE Jeffrey
(E)
Sculpture Trophy

Remov;
Robert STH Tyworth
(R)
Barton Photography Bowl

5th Form
Edward F Horden
(R)
(U)
Jonty WB Morris
Sculpture Trophy

4th Form
Toby JE Marks
(R)
(U)
Eimear F Skehan
Barton Photography Bowl
Design and Technology

Meth William DJ Culbert (W)
Remove James HK O'Gorman (J)
Daniel Yuen (D)
5th Form Joseph E Allcott (H)
4th Form Jack J Borg-Cardona (I)
David P Edwards (H)

EXHIBITION CUPS 2002

These include every House cup and where possible, one cup from every sport played in the two winter terms.

Athletics
Senior Inter-House Challenge Cup St Hugh's Charles H Goodway
Junior Inter-House Challenge Cup St Hugh's Charles H Goodway

Badminton
Senior Inter-House Challenge Cup St Hugh's James RW Hewitt
Junior Inter-House Challenge Cup St Bede's Sam O'Gorman

Cross Country
Senior Inter-House Challenge Cup St Edward's Annie MJ Crichton-Stuart
Junior "A" Inter-House Challenge Cup St Edward's Archie MJ Crichton-Stuart
Junior "B" Inter-House Challenge Cup St Oswald's Alex Strick van Linschoten

Golf
Vardon Trophy St John's Toby F Fitzherbert

Rugby Football
Chamberlain Cup (Senior House Rugby) St Edward's Felix JA Clarke
Junior House Rugby Cup St Edward's/ St Wilfrid's Felix JA Clarke
The Lewis Cup (Senior Rugby League) St Edward's/ St Wilfrid's Daniel J John
The Luckhurst Cup St Oswald's Dominic SGJ McCann
The Reichwald Cup, Senior sevens St Edward's Felix JA Clarke
The Rock-Keene Cup, Junior sevens St Wilfrid's Felix JA Clarke
Edward WG Brady

Squash Rackets
The Ginone & Unsworth Cup (Senior Inter-House Squash) St Hugh's James RW Hewitt
The Railing Cup (Junior Inter-House Squash) St Dunstan's James A Prichard

Swimming
The Inter-House Challenge Cup St Dunstan's Iain D Barrett

SPECIAL AWARDS

The Headmaster's Sports Cups are a special award for students who have shown the highest levels of sportsmanship and commitment to both school and house sport. The student does not necessarily have to be a star player but the award goes to a boy or girl who has shown outstanding levels of loyalty, commitment, fair play, respect and support for others and has represented the school and House with equal enthusiasm.

The Headmaster's Sports Cup (Girls) Isabelle A Pearson (A)
Isabelle has contributed an enormous amount to school games in her time at Ampleforth. She has represented the school in hockey, netball, swimming, cross-country, teams, rounders and athletics. She has been a wonderful role model to all her team-mates. In every match she has played with great commitment and effort, always maintaining a sense of fair play and respect for the opposition. She always performs at the highest standard and her positive approach to sport is reflected whatever the result. She has been similarly committed to House sport, participating in the swimming House 50s, the athletics and the cross-country. She is not intimidated by a challenge and is always willing to give her best effort. This can be shown by her completion of the Ampleforth run, being the first girl to finish. Her impact on Ampleforth Games has been excellent in this first year of organised fixtures. She has always been willing to lead by example and take pride in her performance and is a deserved winner of this award.

The Headmaster's Sports Cup (Boys) Benjamin JB Fitzherbert (E)
Ben has been a stalwart of the school games since he arrived at the school. He has represented the school in rugby, cricket, cross-country and golf. Notably this year he has captained the 1st XV and the 1st XI, a task that has rarely been undertaken at Ampleforth. He has done so with generosity and courage, simultaneously maintaining his commitment to a demanding academic programme. He has been a wonderful ambassador for the school at all times and has faced both the disappointment of defeat and the thrill of victory with the same good grace and dignity. He has been a shining example to all who have had the pleasure of playing with him and has gained the respect of his coaches, his team-mates as well as his opponents. In House sport his commitment has been immense and his enthusiasm for games appears the same, whether he is running the senior cross-country, swimming in the House 50s or scoring runs for the 1st XI. He is a true sporting gentleman and is generous with his support and encouragement of others. His impact on Ampleforth games has been considerable and he is a worthy winner of this award.
### Athletics

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Event</th>
<th>Winner</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Best Athlete set 1</td>
<td>Edward WG Brady</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Best Athlete set 2</td>
<td>Alexander O'Rourke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Best Athlete set 3</td>
<td>Franz D Nagy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Best Athlete set 4</td>
<td>Joseph E Allcott</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Best Athlete set 5</td>
<td>Thomas A Fox</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100m</td>
<td>Daniel L John</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Paul R Scully</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Oliver JC Holcroft</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Edward WG Brady (W)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>400m</td>
<td>Jamie RG Lesinski</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Jonathan H Warrender (W)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Charles D Pembroke (E)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Christopher EF Sparrrow (E)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Steeplechase</td>
<td>Edward WG Brady (W)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Felix JA Clarke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Jonathan S Melling (E)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>High Jump</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Oliver JC Holcroft (E)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Triple Jump</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Edward WG Brady (W)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Shot</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Joshua Clacy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Senior Division set 1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100m</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>400m</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>800m</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1500m</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Steeplechase</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Senior Division set 2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100m</td>
<td>Jamie RG Lesinski</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Jonathan H Warrender (W)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Charles D Pembroke (E)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Christopher EF Sparrrow (E)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Steeplechase</td>
<td>Ralph O'Anderson (J)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Senior Division set 3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100m</td>
<td>Franz D Nagy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Franz D Nagy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Luke A Codrington (W)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Edward JG Guiver (H)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hurdles</td>
<td>C Figueroi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Relay 800m medley</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Senior 4 x 400m</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Junior 4 x 400m</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Senior 4 x 100m</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Junior 4 x 100m</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cross-Country</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Senior Individual Cup</td>
<td>Edward WG Brady (W)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Junior &quot;A&quot; Individual Cup</td>
<td>Edward JG Guiver (H)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Junior &quot;B&quot; Individual Cup</td>
<td>Michael AH Vale (D)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hockey</td>
<td>Thomas FC Sommer (T)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Squash Rackets</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Senior Individual Cup</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Junior Individual Cup</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### UNIVERSITY ENTRANTS 2001

#### 2000 LEAVERS
- Anthony Agnew
- David Ansell
- Peter Barrett
- James Bradley
- Hugon Bradye
- George Byrne
- Frederick Chambers
- Robin Davies
- Edward Davis
- Daniel Davison
- Igor de la Sota
- Tom Dollard
- Charlie Evans-Freke
- Henry Foster
- Daniel Davison
- Douglas Higgins
- Tom Hill
- Patrick Ho
- Luke Horsey
- Adrian Hulme
- Jacob Ingelheim
- Christian Katz
- Jennifer Kinn
- Laura Laffitte
- Oliver Lamb
- Arthur Landon
- Yan Laurenson
- Thomas Lavern</br>Headphone Jack
- Felix MacDonald
- Simon McAllem
- Jozef Munshi
- Benedict Nicholas
- Luke O'Sullivan
- Peter Obank
- James Osborne
- Christopher Rigg
- Louis Robertson
- Oliver Russell
- Anton Seifert-Sapp
- Alexander Spizy
- Sam Stull
- Andrew Synnamon
- Edmund T. del C. Nisbett
- Sarah Tate

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Type</th>
<th>Subject</th>
<th>University</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>James Tussaud</td>
<td>E</td>
<td>Politics</td>
<td>Edinburgh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daniel Walsh</td>
<td>B</td>
<td>Medical Engineering</td>
<td>Queen Mary and Westfield College, London</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tobias Whitmarsh</td>
<td>W</td>
<td>Theology</td>
<td>Durham</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>2001 LEAVERS</th>
<th>Type</th>
<th>Subject</th>
<th>University</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Bryan Abbott</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Medicine</td>
<td>Leeds</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nadah Adada</td>
<td>A</td>
<td>Computer and Business Studies</td>
<td>Warwick</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Giuseppone Arricale</td>
<td>A</td>
<td>Hotel and Restaurant Management</td>
<td>Oxford Brookes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Homer Berton</td>
<td>F</td>
<td>Biochemistry</td>
<td>Birmingham</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Chickey</td>
<td>B</td>
<td>English Literature</td>
<td>Newcastle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>P Costelloe</td>
<td>D</td>
<td>Art</td>
<td>Newcastle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Coxon</td>
<td>H</td>
<td>Mechanical Engineering</td>
<td>Imperial College</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alexandre de Joincaire</td>
<td>D</td>
<td>Multimedia Studies</td>
<td>Durham</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Matthew Devho</td>
<td>B</td>
<td>Directed Studies</td>
<td>Liverpool</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alejandro de Sarrieri</td>
<td>O</td>
<td>Business Management</td>
<td>Occidental College, LA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maximillian Dickinson</td>
<td>W</td>
<td>History of Modern Art, Design</td>
<td>Oxford</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anne Ellis</td>
<td>A</td>
<td>Classical Studies</td>
<td>Newcastle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Faulkner</td>
<td>E</td>
<td>History</td>
<td>Manchester</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Gullett</td>
<td>A</td>
<td>History</td>
<td>Metropolitan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Heaton-Armstrong</td>
<td>W</td>
<td>Business</td>
<td>Durham</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Hitchen</td>
<td>A</td>
<td>History</td>
<td>Durham</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anton Ingelheim</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>National Service (Germany)</td>
<td>Durham</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter Journier</td>
<td>B</td>
<td>Mathematics</td>
<td>Leeds</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dominic Keogh</td>
<td>W</td>
<td>Sports Science</td>
<td>UCL</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hanson Kwok</td>
<td>C</td>
<td>Medicine</td>
<td>Newcastle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cyril Lau</td>
<td>B</td>
<td>Financial and Business Economics</td>
<td>Imperial College</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clement Lee</td>
<td>A</td>
<td>Aeronautical Engineering</td>
<td>Newcastle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thiean Lezana-Legizaram</td>
<td>J</td>
<td>Spanish and Politics</td>
<td>Anglia Polytechnic University</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>David Lister</td>
<td>C</td>
<td>Architecture</td>
<td>Durham</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guy Mankowski</td>
<td>D</td>
<td>Applied Psychology</td>
<td>Reading</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Maskey</td>
<td>A</td>
<td>Philosophy</td>
<td>Cambridge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter Mason</td>
<td>E</td>
<td>Mathematics</td>
<td>Bristol</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mark McAllister-Jones</td>
<td>D</td>
<td>Classics</td>
<td>Cambridge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Murphy</td>
<td>E</td>
<td>Medical Sciences</td>
<td>Cambridge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hubertus Nesselade</td>
<td>J</td>
<td>Modern History</td>
<td>St Andrews</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ernster Omoi-Gyiati</td>
<td>J</td>
<td>Computer Science</td>
<td>Liverpool</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>David Patsy</td>
<td>W</td>
<td>Classical Studies</td>
<td>Newcastle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arthur Row</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Vatiation and Estate Management</td>
<td>Bristol West of England</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Row</td>
<td>D</td>
<td>Geography</td>
<td>Newcastle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mathieu Salomon</td>
<td>H</td>
<td>Special Engineering Programme</td>
<td>Newcastle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lawrence Swann</td>
<td>J</td>
<td>History of Art</td>
<td>Durham</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daniel Thompson</td>
<td>B</td>
<td>English Literature</td>
<td>Oxford Brookes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Townsend</td>
<td>O</td>
<td>Modern History</td>
<td>Oxford</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Verner</td>
<td>O</td>
<td>Liberal Arts</td>
<td>Arizona</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alice Warrensier</td>
<td>A</td>
<td>Art History</td>
<td>St Andrews</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter Westmacott</td>
<td>A</td>
<td>Mathematics</td>
<td>KCL</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peng Yu</td>
<td>W</td>
<td>Electrical Engineering</td>
<td>Bristol</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

#### 2001 LEAVERS
- Anthony Agnew
- David Ansell
- Peter Barrett
- James Bradley
- Hugon Bradye
- George Byrne
- Frederick Chambers
- Robin Davies
- Edward Davis
- Daniel Davison
- Igor de la Sota
- Tom Dollard
- Charlie Evans-Freke
- Henry Foster
- Daniel Davison
- Douglas Higgins
- Tom Hill
- Patrick Ho
- Luke Horsey
- Adrian Hulme
- Jacob Ingelheim
- Christian Katz
- Jennifer Kinn
- Laura Laffitte
- Oliver Lamb
- Arthur Landon
- Yan Laurenson
- Thomas Lavern

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Type</th>
<th>Subject</th>
<th>University</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>James Tussaud</td>
<td>E</td>
<td>Politics</td>
<td>Edinburgh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daniel Walsh</td>
<td>B</td>
<td>Medical Engineering</td>
<td>Queen Mary and Westfield College, London</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tobias Whitmarsh</td>
<td>W</td>
<td>Theology</td>
<td>Durham</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>2001 LEAVERS</th>
<th>Type</th>
<th>Subject</th>
<th>University</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Bryan Abbott</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Medicine</td>
<td>Leeds</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nadah Adada</td>
<td>A</td>
<td>Computer and Business Studies</td>
<td>Warwick</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Giuseppone Arricale</td>
<td>A</td>
<td>Hotel and Restaurant Management</td>
<td>Oxford Brookes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Homer Berton</td>
<td>F</td>
<td>Biochemistry</td>
<td>Birmingham</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Chickey</td>
<td>B</td>
<td>English Literature</td>
<td>Newcastle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>P Costelloe</td>
<td>D</td>
<td>Art</td>
<td>Newcastle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Coxon</td>
<td>H</td>
<td>Mechanical Engineering</td>
<td>Imperial College</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alexandre de Joincaire</td>
<td>D</td>
<td>Multimedia Studies</td>
<td>Durham</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Matthew Devho</td>
<td>B</td>
<td>Directed Studies</td>
<td>Liverpool</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alejandro de Sarrieri</td>
<td>O</td>
<td>Business Management</td>
<td>Occidental College, LA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maximillian Dickinson</td>
<td>W</td>
<td>History of Modern Art, Design</td>
<td>Oxford</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anne Ellis</td>
<td>A</td>
<td>Classical Studies</td>
<td>Newcastle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Faulkner</td>
<td>E</td>
<td>History</td>
<td>Manchester</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Gullett</td>
<td>A</td>
<td>History</td>
<td>Metropolitan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Heaton-Armstrong</td>
<td>W</td>
<td>Business</td>
<td>Durham</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Hitchen</td>
<td>A</td>
<td>History</td>
<td>Durham</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anton Ingelheim</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>National Service (Germany)</td>
<td>Durham</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter Journier</td>
<td>B</td>
<td>Mathematics</td>
<td>Leeds</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dominic Keogh</td>
<td>W</td>
<td>Sports Science</td>
<td>UCL</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hanson Kwok</td>
<td>C</td>
<td>Medicine</td>
<td>Newcastle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cyril Lau</td>
<td>B</td>
<td>Financial and Business Economics</td>
<td>Imperial College</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clement Lee</td>
<td>A</td>
<td>Aeronautical Engineering</td>
<td>Newcastle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thiean Lezana-Legizaram</td>
<td>J</td>
<td>Spanish and Politics</td>
<td>Anglia Polytechnic University</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>David Lister</td>
<td>C</td>
<td>Architecture</td>
<td>Durham</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guy Mankowski</td>
<td>D</td>
<td>Applied Psychology</td>
<td>Reading</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Maskey</td>
<td>A</td>
<td>Philosophy</td>
<td>Cambridge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter Mason</td>
<td>E</td>
<td>Mathematics</td>
<td>Bristol</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mark McAllister-Jones</td>
<td>D</td>
<td>Classics</td>
<td>Cambridge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Murphy</td>
<td>E</td>
<td>Medical Sciences</td>
<td>Cambridge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hubertus Nesselade</td>
<td>J</td>
<td>Modern History</td>
<td>St Andrews</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ernster Omoi-Gyiati</td>
<td>J</td>
<td>Computer Science</td>
<td>Liverpool</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>David Patsy</td>
<td>W</td>
<td>Classical Studies</td>
<td>Newcastle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arthur Row</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>Vatiation and Estate Management</td>
<td>Bristol West of England</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Row</td>
<td>D</td>
<td>Geography</td>
<td>Newcastle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mathieu Salomon</td>
<td>H</td>
<td>Special Engineering Programme</td>
<td>Newcastle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lawrence Swann</td>
<td>J</td>
<td>History of Art</td>
<td>Durham</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daniel Thompson</td>
<td>B</td>
<td>English Literature</td>
<td>Oxford Brookes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Townsend</td>
<td>O</td>
<td>Modern History</td>
<td>Oxford</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Verner</td>
<td>O</td>
<td>Liberal Arts</td>
<td>Arizona</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alice Warrensier</td>
<td>A</td>
<td>Art History</td>
<td>St Andrews</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter Westmacott</td>
<td>A</td>
<td>Mathematics</td>
<td>KCL</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peng Yu</td>
<td>W</td>
<td>Electrical Engineering</td>
<td>Bristol</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
HOMILY
LEO CHAMBERLAIN OSB 21 JUNE 2002

As you know, television journalists have been around Ampleforth in the last few days. The BBC wished as better luck next time with the Jubilee Cross. A slightly quieter event was the visit of Luke Casey, who makes a programme called Dales Diary. He goes around the Dales and the Moors, and the Wolds, around all our country places and talks to the people who live there, and learns their story. He spoke to two sisters who run a farm on their own and sell meat, sausages and pies to the public; to a farmer, who sings country and western songs about Yorkshire people who emigrated to America; to a painter who captures the spirit of the moors; to a young photographer who takes wonderful pictures, and just happens to suffer from epilepsy and to have been completely deaf from birth.

I think this great variety of people gives you some idea of the Body of Christ. They all have different gifts; they all obviously love this countryside in which we live. There is something special about them; they are very individual, very self-reliant; but there is something similar about them; in a human way, they share the same spirit.

Now I don't suppose many of these Yorkshire people would talk a lot about God, though as I watched their programme, I thought some of them were not too far away from him. But it gives you an idea of what St Paul meant when he spoke about the Body of Christ. He also spoke about different gifts. The gifts of which he spoke are for the building up of the Christian family which we call the Church - faith, prophecy, speaking in tongues, healing, miracles, teaching. All these things are done, even today; and if you have not experienced most of them, you do know about teaching and you have heard the name of Christ.

Luke Casey spoke with me and wanted to know about our lives and our gifts. He asked me one particular question and I want to tell you about that, and about my answer - because if my answer is to be true for your generation, it depends entirely on you.

He asked me whether I was worried about all the money your 'elitist' schooling costs when I was a monk. Of course I told him that a lot of you - one in five, in fact - has some special financial support from us; but that wasn't a complete answer. I said that education, and especially the education in faith and virtue to which we invite you, and about which it is my mission to speak whenever and wherever I am asked, is something of absolute value. And I also said the ultimate justification for all we, lay teachers and monks, try to give you here must lie in your own response to the call of Christ, your own contribution to the needs of our society. It doesn't matter whether Old Amplefordians are famous; what matters is the value of their lives, of what they mean to those around them.

I hope you will think about that from time to time, and perhaps especially when we have reached the end of the year and I still have been unable to persuade Fr Leo to re-establish the tradition of having the Head Monitor transferred to St Aidan's for his final year.

I would like to welcome all our guests this evening - the teaching staff who have had to put up with us for the last five years, and in particular to Mr Terence Fane-Saunders, an old boy of the school who advises the college about public relations, and has kindly given up his time to be with us this evening. It is fitting that we should say thank you to Mrs Edwards and all the kitchen staff for this wonderful meal this evening, and for all the cooking that they have done for us over the last few years.

I am going to take this opportunity to say a heartfelt thank you to Jonny Morris, the deputy head of school, without whose constant help and loyal support I would not have made it through the year. Thanks to him I have managed to avoid several nervous breakdowns.

Well, we've all made it to the end of this year which marks the bicentenary of the arrival of the first monks in the valley, and what a year it's been, with the introduction of girl boarders, the opening of Hume House and the introduction of the AS - A2 level system to name but a few of these happenings. Without question this year and all the years that we have spent at Ampleforth would have been much harder had it not been for the friendly care and guidance of our teachers and housemasters, whose efforts go a long way to making Ampleforth as special and unique as it is, often their only thanks being a welcome grade A next to their pupils' names on the exam results in August. I'll make my apologies now.

The highs and lows of Ampleforth will no doubt leave some of us reluctant to depart, while others will be unable to get out of here quickly enough. However, happy or sad, we will all be ready to leave. So, as we prepare to prepare to spread our wings and venture out into the big, wide world, let us take one last look at the valley where we have spent some of the most important years of our lives. What will we miss? Daylong ordination ceremonies? The inter-house cross-country? Two hours of block prep on a Sunday night? Yes all these things we must leave behind, but let's consider what we as Amplefordians will take with us, apart from a strong liver and a good set of morals, inspired by the teachings of the church and the Rule of St Benedict, to help us to make our way safely and for the most part happily through life. I hope that in years to come we will all be able to look back fondly on Ampleforth, in the same way that Ampleforth will surely look back on us.

I shall start by apologising to the four young ladies of St Aidan's, as it appears that we have reached the end of the year and I still have been unable to persuade Fr Leo to re-establish the tradition of having the Head Monitor transferred to St Aidan's for his final year.

I would like to welcome all our guests this evening - the teaching staff who have had to put up with us for the last five years, and in particular to Mr Terence Fane-Saunders, an old boy of the school who advises the college about public relations, and has kindly given up his time to be with us this evening. It is fitting that we should say thank you to Mrs Edwards and all the kitchen staff for this wonderful meal this evening, and for all the cooking that they have done for us over the last few years.

I am going to take this opportunity to say a heartfelt thank you to Jonny Morris, the deputy head of school, without whose constant help and loyal support I would not have made it through the year. Thanks to him I have managed to avoid several nervous breakdowns.

Well, we've all made it to the end of this year which marks the bicentenary of the arrival of the first monks in the valley, and what a year it's been, with the introduction of girl boarders, the opening of Hume House and the introduction of the AS - A2 level system to name but a few of these happenings. Without question this year and all the years that we have spent at Ampleforth would have been much harder had it not been for the friendly care and guidance of our teachers and housemasters, whose efforts go a long way to making Ampleforth as special and unique as it is, often their only thanks being a welcome grade A next to their pupils' names on the exam results in August. I'll make my apologies now.

The highs and lows of Ampleforth will no doubt leave some of us reluctant to depart, while others will be unable to get out of here quickly enough. However, happy or sad, we will all be ready to leave. So, as we prepare to prepare to spread our wings and venture out into the big, wide world, let us take one last look at the valley where we have spent some of the most important years of our lives. What will we miss? Daylong ordination ceremonies? The inter-house cross-country? Two hours of block prep on a Sunday night? Yes all these things we must leave behind, but let's consider what we as Amplefordians will take with us, apart from a strong liver and a good set of morals, inspired by the teachings of the church and the Rule of St Benedict, to help us to make our way safely and for the most part happily through life. I hope that in years to come we will all be able to look back fondly on Ampleforth, in the same way that Ampleforth will surely look back on us.
Some time ago, a man asked to meet me in my office. He struck me as a good man, kindly, genial and brave. After we had chatted for a while, this very decent man asked me if I could have someone killed. I explained that this was not one of the services which we provide. We then went on to discuss alternative strategies.

I still think him a decent man, and a good one. But he had become morally dazzled by the horrors of his personal experience, and by the evil of the man he wanted killed. You see, evil acts are not the preserve of the wicked.

I’ve learnt in the course of my life that there are many more good people than evil, but that most of the evil in this world is the work of good people. There are people who in different circumstances are kindly, loving, honest, generous and good. But one area of their life has fallen out of balance. It may be extreme temperation, anger or fear, but something has created a situation where in this one, exceptional circumstance they are prepared to step outside their normal moral framework and embark on a course of action which can only be described as evil. My visitor was a striking example.

I’ll tell you what I think is often at the heart of the problem: moral relativism. You see, if your moral code does not have at its centre certain immovable, non-negotiable absolutes, then the whole edifice is built on shifting sands. Good and evil, right and wrong, all become relative, negotiable, comfortably accommodating preferences. One of the things I think you will find that Ampleforth has given you as you go on in the world is that sense of a moral centre, and, I am pleased to tell you, you are unlikely ever to lose it.

What at some point you may think you have lost, is your faith. Among my friends from Ampleforth in my generation, I think it would be true to say that many of us lost our faith for a while. Or we thought we had. But, I want to tell you something rather important. Your faith doesn’t lose you. It’s there. It’s within you, it doesn’t go away. It will shape what you are and who you are, and even if, for a while, you do not feel connected to it, you haven’t lost it. It will be there. When the moment comes, look for it.

But this isn’t a sermon. You’re about to move on out into the world. It’s a wonderful moment in your life. And if there’s one piece of advice I would give you, it is this: develop binocular vision. You know, if you close one eye, you will see only in two dimensions. If you want three-dimensional vision, you have to open that second eye. You need more than a single perspective. Life will be like that. You are bright, well-educated, the product of a great and prestigious British independent school. The danger, and your loss, would be to go through life seeing the world from that single perspective. You may have clarity and certainty of vision. But you won’t have depth.

Many of you — perhaps all? — will be making plans for your gap year. Take advantage. Explore other cultures. Create distance. Give yourself the opportunity to open that second eye. But, I beg of you, don’t confuse travel with distance.

When I think back to one Christmas morning spent with an elderly cannibal, who was determined to explain to me the very strict etiquette governing the eating of other people, I think I achieved a sense of distance. I think too of my first trip to Macau, in the company of a delightful pair of scoundrels—a Malaysian journalist and a Chinese photographer. We shared a room in a peeling, crumbling old Portuguese mansion. I remember with great vividness, perhaps surprising considering the amount of Min Tai and Tsing Tau beer we had consumed, the three of us lying in the dark in our room, the fan slowly shifting the sticky air around us, and talking into the night. I was only five years or so out of Ampleforth, and listening to these two I realised that I was finally abroad— not because of where I was, but because of who I was with. I had never known people like these before. Their lives, their backgrounds, their upbringing and culture were all a world away from my own. Their perspective on the world was completely foreign to mine. And as I listened to them there was almost a kind of flickering, as for the first time in my life I began to see with two eyes.

So when a few months later I joined a Chinese friend who lived in a squatter’s hut on a Hong Kong hillside as we tidied her grandmother’s grave, and then settled down at the graveside to picnic on the chicken we had brought as the Chin Min offering, I didn’t find it strange. Instead, I began to understand the sense of continuity and respect which that culture feels for its elders and ancestors. And I realised that there was something precious here which we in the West seemed to have lost. Or perhaps we never had.

But, three-dimensional vision does require both eyes. It’s not much use developing a second perspective if you lose your first. If you close one eye to open the other, you have gained nothing. And what Ampleforth has done is to help you to develop that initial, original perspective. Hold onto it and treasure it. It will allow you to measure, judge and see the world around you through the rest of your days.

The Christian virtues and civilised values which form the foundation of life at Ampleforth will give you a rock-solid base on which to build the rest of your life. You may find that this kind of solid foundation seems ever less fashionable, though. In the Western world, certainly, there does seem a trend for religion to be reduced to the role of a moral comfort blanket, infinitely variable to suit your personal requirements. Pick and choose from the menu the beliefs you feel comfortable with, and if none of those suit, you can always order off-menu.
Ampleforth, though, will have equipped you with something a great deal sturdier. Perhaps less comfortable, but infinitely more comforting.

That said, I do encourage you to be open to the other faiths, philosophies and beliefs of those around you. You do not need to share their beliefs to recognise their value. The fact is that the great religions of the world are rich with insight and human inspiration. Always respect the people who live by those beliefs and be open to the wisdom they offer. They will certainly enrich your intellect. They may also enhance your own faith. It was, for example, my Taoist and Buddhist friends whose veneration for their parents and elders showed me just how inadequate was my own application of the Fourth Commandment—Honour thy Father and thy Mother.

Perhaps, though, I am talking a bit too much about the spirit. Let’s talk about university. What are you going to get out of it? Well, let’s hope, a first class degree. But, there will be opportunity for a great deal more. And, I’ll tell you this. Many future employers will be looking for evidence that you took that opportunity. Of course, different employers will look for different things, and much will depend on the career you are planning to follow. But at Chelgate, as in many other firms, we are as interested in your non-academic achievements as we are in the final degree that you get. We know you’re bright, but what else have you got? You see, the education offered by a good university goes well beyond the library and lecture hall. Take advantage. If two candidates come to see us, one with a Third and one with a First, we’ll naturally tend to favour the First. But if that candidate has nothing else to show for three years at university, I doubt we’d offer them a job. On the other hand, if the candidate with the Third edited the University newspaper, or directed plays for the University Drama Society, or perhaps was President of the Union—then that person will be a really attractive candidate—for us, and for many others.

Of course academic excellence matters—because it shows you have both the intellect and the self-discipline to achieve. But university should be a place where you get. We know you’re bright, but what else have you got? You see, the education offered by a good university goes well beyond the library and lecture hall. Take advantage. If two candidates come to see us, one with a Third and one with a First, we’ll naturally tend to favour the First. But if that candidate has nothing else to show for three years at university, I doubt we’d offer them a job. On the other hand, if the candidate with the Third edited the University newspaper, or directed plays for the University Drama Society, or perhaps was President of the Union—then that person will be a really attractive candidate—for us, and for many others.

But however well you do, it would be a mistake to think that qualifications enable you to success. In fact, a study of the Ampleforth old boys’ list shows how often the opposite applies. I think of my own contemporaries in St Wilfrid’s and of two boys in particular who between them could barely scratch together even a handful of O levels—the GCSE equivalent of those times. One of those boys went on to be a Government Minister, the other to earn a salary widely reported to be the highest in Britain.

I suggest the people to your left and your right now. Consider what the future holds for them. Try to remember this moment. In twenty years’ time, you may be rather surprised. Later success is not always too well signposted among your school contemporaries. Certainly, it would have been hard to foresee among mine.

You see, that success is usually founded on qualities more deep-seated than obvious. If it were simply a matter of intelligence, charm and good looks, well, this would be a roomful of future Masters of the Universe. But it is more than that, and here again, you are very fortunate. Because I do not believe there is a school in the land which does more to help its pupils develop those inner resources and qualities, of both mind and spirit.

I truly believe that when you leave here, you will be astonishingly well equipped for the life ahead of you. You can look to the future with all optimism.
Yet the clouds that have darkened the educational skies for more than 40 years still lour over us. Charitable status enables more people to afford independent education with their after-tax income. Very properly, they do this to help their own children, a high motive that the state should support without question. Unfortunately, the threat is plain. You will be aware that the tests for charitable status are under review in the Cabinet Office. We do not know the outcome, but it appears likely that a new single test of public benefit will be applied. Some think that means that only a school which shares its facilities with the locality, as in fact we do, will qualify. Public benefit can also be found in scholarships and bursaries. But it is education itself that should be recognised as the fundamental public benefit. The independent schools, in providing near 50% of the A grades at A level each year in the harder subjects, are essential to the public weal. We equip the young to serve the whole of our society, as good citizens, and so we trust, good Christians.

How wrong it is that universities are being virtually instructed, or, in the case of at least one, are eagerly moving to disadvantage independent school candidates. I am sure that no-one here would dispute the preferential offer of a university place to a candidate from a less advantaged background who performs equally or near equally with an Amplefordian. But the very foundations of higher education are undermined when weaker candidates are selected on grounds of political expediency or social prejudice. Yet this now appears to be the suggestion. To benefit from what the best universities have to offer, you need learning skills and a level of knowledge of a very high order. The candidate who lacks these - even though through no fault of their own - will simply not be equipped to meet the challenges that university education offers. We have had enough dumbing down.

I hope the Ogden Trust's initiative points a way forward, so that the independent school who provides so large a proportion of the best qualified young people of this country, may be opened to more. I am an unashamed advocate of education vouchers. Of course the education ministry, under whatever name it has, is under review in the Cabinet Office. We do not know the outcome, but it appears likely that a new single test of public benefit will be applied. Some think this means that only a school which shares its facilities with the locality, as in fact we do, will qualify. Public benefit can also be found in scholarships and bursaries. But it is education itself that should be recognised as the fundamental public benefit. The independent schools, in providing near 50% of the A grades at A level each year in the harder subjects, are essential to the public weal. We equip the young to serve the whole of our society, as good citizens, and so we trust, good Christians.

I hope the Ogden Trust's initiative points a way forward, so that the independent school who provides so large a proportion of the best qualified young people of this country, may be opened to more. I am an unashamed advocate of education vouchers. Of course the education ministry, under whatever name it has, is under review in the Cabinet Office. We do not know the outcome, but it appears likely that a new single test of public benefit will be applied. Some think this means that only a school which shares its facilities with the locality, as in fact we do, will qualify. Public benefit can also be found in scholarships and bursaries. But it is education itself that should be recognised as the fundamental public benefit. The independent schools, in providing near 50% of the A grades at A level each year in the harder subjects, are essential to the public weal. We equip the young to serve the whole of our society, as good citizens, and so we trust, good Christians.
the Lourdes pilgrimage in recent years. Most of all, in personal terms, I want to thank him for his service as Third Master, supervising the range of the school's activities for some years in the nineties, but it is of course for his work as housemaster of the generations of boys and parents will remember him best, and will want to thank him as I do now. His utter willingness to render any helpful service, no matter what the trouble, to brethren, colleagues, parents and boys will be perhaps the most treasured memory of his service here, and I cannot forbear to mention just one small example of this service. No housemaster should be asked to lead the fire squad for the whole establishment, but he has done so, from just about the most inconvenient base for the purpose in St. Thomas's, ever efficient, and with extraordinary patience as yet another guaranteed automatic system has sounded a false alarm.

Fr. Edward is due the gratitude of generations. His distinction as a teacher of history has long been recognised, and he built well upon the solid tradition of Ampleforth history in the sets he coached to success at Oxbridge and A level. With the beloved laymaster, Tony Davidson, he established mediaeval history alongside the longstanding Tudor and Stuart tradition here. He was able, as the Yugoslav crisis developed, to demonstrate the immediate relevance of his learning. Yet history and art history, although they have characterised his civilised mind, are only a part of the picture. There is hardly a game at which Fr. Edward has not excelled and led the young to enjoy, but perhaps today we can celebrate his golf, and his long record of coaching in cross-country. There is a connection there, of course, with the vaunted prowess of St Edward's, devotedly photographed as well as coached by their housemaster, but that has only been a small part of the life of a House and its families so identified with him. His special pastoral care, extending to the marriages, the baptisms, the illnesses and tragedies, the lives and deaths of all those families, has been a living reality, and, please God, will be so still.

In speaking of two retirements of monk housemasters, I want to refer also to the future. You know that two Houses have amalgamated; that is a consequence of our strategy to have somewhat larger houses, though no larger than the largest houses of the past. I must think always of the resources required for a first-rate education and the provision of assistant housemaster tutors and matrons is made easier in this way. However, I have not been able to appoint another monk housemaster, though I know how much this commitment on the part of the community is valued. About this, I must say first that monk priests who serve the Houses with lay housemasters are already well valued; it is a new kind of relationship to the school, flexible according to the gifts of those concerned, and it is certainly a large part of our future. Secondly, I do trust that other monk housemasters in due course will be appointed to tutor groups as well as you. Only the abbot and headmaster can judge the point at which gifts, experience and need coincide. However, part of the task is beyond both abbot and headmaster. I am talking of the availability of suitable candidates. Speaking bluntly, the monk who works in the school is a special person — and he is someone's son. The support and encouragement of vocation to the Community is the business of us all. All over the world, vocations to the priesthood and religious life are growing — except in Europe. Blessedly, Ampleforth has a share in those who look for the monastic life. But it is not an automatic process, and we need just a very few Amplefordians to add to our numbers if in the longer term we are to maintain our live engagement with this great work in the school. I speak as one who looked to answer his vocation as a priest within the Ampleforth familia, and who has found himself working for near forty years, without any predetermination on his part, in this school.

I have talked about citizenship, and it does appear that within the framework of modern citizenship, spin, cover-up and the avoidance of blame have become central to the art of 21st century governance. At Ampleforth, we cannot live by these values. We know that things may, indeed will, go wrong, in any academic establishment and among any community of people. Our task, when things go wrong, is to face them cannot be to deny or cover up. We must seek out and acknowledge the truth.

Trust, duty and responsibility, the basis of good citizenship, has been much on my mind in recent weeks. Some of you may have heard the broadcast from Ampleforth on Radio 4 last month, where a small group of us were gathered to debate the proposition that the decline in manners was leading to a yob culture. I am happy to report that our visitors found no sign of such decline, nor any hint of a yob culture here at Ampleforth. I think we all agreed pretty quickly that good manners had little to do with etiquette, and a great deal to do with concern for others.

We believe strongly in the concept of good citizenship here at Ampleforth. But at the same time, I am suspicious whenever I hear the word.

You will know that citizenship studies have now been introduced into the National Curriculum. Although some aspects of the proposed courses are very limited in scope, in many ways, this is something we would welcome, if it were not for the fact that the course appears to be a palpable substitution for the central place which Faith and Theology previously occupied in education.

I sense a panic, among the political classes over the growing disenchantment, among young people especially, with the society we live in, and with the processes which shape that society. The most powerful political force in the country today appears to be apathy. Young people in their millions are disengaging themselves from the political process. Citizenship has turned sour.

I'm not sure when it happened, but at some time in the past decade or two, the very concept of citizenship as a society of individuals bonded by duty, concern and responsibility for each other, has mutated into a prickly, jealously guarded minefield of individual rights.

In her Reith lectures this year, Onora O'Neill said this:

We fancy, in my view irresponsibly, that we can promulgate rights without thinking carefully about the counterpart obligations, and without checking whether the rights we favour are consistent with one another or allow for feasible demands on those who have to secure them for others.

At heart, good citizenship is not about self but about others, and this — loving your neighbour — must always be a central pillar of a Catholic education.

But here, too, the concept of citizenship is too easily misshapen. Not only have rights and demands squeezed out duty and service, but love can all too easily be replaced by fear, envy and even hatred. Then identity is replaced by chauvinism, patriotism rots into narrow nationalism, and loyalty twists almost invisibly into prejudice. The result cannot be true citizenship.

St. Paul reminded us that We have here no abiding city, for we seek the city that is to come. The society which the boys and girls who are at Ampleforth today will be shaping in the years ahead can only have lasting value if it is based on that city to come. Shaped and strengthened by that Christian message, citizenship becomes a precious duty, a personal fulfillment and an act of sacred value. Pope John Paul II wrote that It will be especially necessary to nurture the growing awareness of society's dignity of every person and, therefore, to promote in the community a sense of the duty to
participate in political life in harmony with the Gospel. He spoke just the other day in a remarkable address to the young people who came to hear him in Bulgaria: youth is not just a time of transition between adolescence and adulthood but a time of life given by God to each person as a gift and a task.

For Ampleforth, the concept of citizenship will always be central to our mission, and crucial to the education we provide. We try to point our young to the tasks that lie at hand, and I thank especially the Head Monitor, Mark Reynolds, for the example he has given over the tasks of the present. I thank also his deputy, Jonny Morris, who has been particularly helpful over much of the administration which falls to the monitors.

If you want an example of true citizenship in action, you need look no further than the public service given by so many Amplefordians, known and unknown. Ampleforth has very few politicians, though we can be proud of the MPs we have in all three major parties. We have many in the armed forces and others in every branch of the public service, and increasingly in teaching. We have many who contribute to the common good by the creation of wealth. There are many who give of their time voluntarily in the great tradition of this country to help those in need, at home and abroad. In serving their community of today, they truly are working towards the city that is to come. And I do not forget Mr. George Bull and his team of dedicated colleagues on our Appeal Committee and the closely associated Ball Committee. These are people who not only believe in Ampleforth, and the importance of its mission, but who were prepared to make great personal effort to support that work.

I might add that though many tables for the ball have been booked, there is yet room for more, and the organisers hope to hear from you.

Then, the growing numbers and the extraordinary generosity of the financial contributors to the Appeal again demonstrate how strongly the values of true citizenship run through the Ampleforth community of friends, parents and old boys. I know that John Russell, our new appeal director, would want me to emphasise that though we need large sums of money, we put immense value upon the universal support of the appeal, and so I beg those of you who can only hope, especially while your children are being educated, to give a little, yet to give all the same. This is part of the celebration of the bicentenary which will extend to Exhibition next year, and in its effects beyond that. We are having celebrations of many kinds in this period, and I hope many of you will visit the Art Exhibition in the Cooper Room, much of it the work of Old Amplefordians distinguished in the field; and if you would like to walk off the excellent lunch we will have today, I suggest you go to find Antony Gormley’s figure, gazing out from Lion Wood hill. In the autumn we hope to welcome back figure, gazing out from Lion Wood hill. In the autumn we hope to welcome back...
because there are so many and some of them have achievements recorded in the December newsletter and are not mentioned here. Among those, I cannot forbear to mention Robert Meinardi, who has won a choral scholarship to the Royal Northern School of Music. Speaking more generally, we have, for example, researched the performance of our brightest students against their intellectual peers in the leading ‘hot-house’ schools in the country. Our statistics show that, on a like-for-like basis these talented young people do at least as well as they would at even the most demanding institution. Indeed, if we are judged purely on the basis of the performance of our brighter students — those who might qualify for entry to the most selective school in the country — then the figures from last year’s A level results, in the Daily Telegraph’s table show that Ampleforth is comfortably among the top ten schools in the land.

So, a hot-house environment may not in fact offer the extra academic benefits you would expect. And I am certainly not to offer the social or spiritual ones.

But if our brightest perform so well, I would not want you to think that this is where our academic resources are concentrated. One of the most striking aspects of Ampleforth’s performance in recent years has been how well less academically gifted students have performed. On average, at GCSE, our students last year performed a full grade ahead of the national average.

I mention figures and statistics because I recognise that these offer some of the measures by which you would rightly expect to judge us. And I welcome that. You might also be happy to hear that success of this kind does not end with A levels. I was especially pleased to hear recently of Patrick Duncombe’s first class in Honour examination results. Praised also, I am delighted to tell you, was the attitude and behaviour of your sons and daughters. The inspectors also expressed their admiration for renewal and replacement. That, of course, is central to much of the development work you see around you today. We know there is more to do, and I have already informed the parents of Aurnit House of our intention, funds permitting, to renew the furniture of St Hugh’s and St Bede’s in the coming year, pending a more complete refurbishment.

It was particularly encouraging that the inspectors saw beyond the academic, and even beyond our new buildings, to commend the pastoral provision in the school, which is above all the work of the housemasters and tutors, and the opportunities for moral and spiritual development. Schools are not perfect societies and more than is the grown up world — boys and girls have to learn to do better than we do now. It gives us confidence that our peers see us striving in the right direction. Chaucer’s pilgrims and John Bunyan’s pilgrim, imperfect but mostly cheerful and hopeful, are not bad models for those whom we trust will be members of the pupil church. The close co-operation of monks and lay in each of our houses should be an encouragement for all.

One of the most striking changes the inspectors found on this visit was Ampleforth’s new provision for sixth form boarding for girls. I must tell you now that we consider this an enormous success. Maybe we have been particularly fortunate in the girls who have come here, but their impact has been immediate and welcome. As housemistress, Penny Dixon has brought a fresh eye coupled with experience to the new St Aidan’s — a title retained at the girls’ request. We have been able to provide a full range of activities, both in specialist games provision with the appointment of Kate Fraser as games mistress, and to encourage their participation in all school activities, including the societies, the theatre and music. The Matthews Rooms, the now sixth form common room, also provide a meeting point for the whole sixth form, and you will have the chance to inspect it for yourselves today.

Perhaps the other most significant operational change has been over the valley, at Gilling. I think you will all be aware by now that Ampleforth College Junior School has merged with St Martin’s, a neighbouring Catholic prep school, and occupies Gilling Castle, bringing together the best of the traditions of both its predecessor schools.

The Headmaster of the new school, Stephen Mullen, was the successful Head of St Martin’s, and has gone out of his way to ensure that the links between Gilling and this side of the valley remain warm and close. I was delighted to accept an invitation to serve as a Governor of St Martin’s Ampleforth, and the Chaplain, Fr Luke Beckett, from our Community, has been appointed to the school’s management team. With the long-standing involvement of the junior school in the Schola, it is a very welcome development that Ampleforth’s Director of Music should now have a role in encouraging music for St Martin’s Ampleforth. I am glad to tell you that we are now confidently expecting a significant growth of both total numbers and boarding numbers in St Martin’s Ampleforth in September, just as we are also on this side of the valley.

All of this development has been wonderful to see. But any of you who have ever ‘had the builders in’ will know that it is not always a comfortable process. Sooner or later, you can be sure, the cry will go up: ‘We’re living in a building site’. Well, you know, I believe we are, and I welcome it with all my heart. But the building site I’m talking about is not the engineering and construction work you may see around the school. The real building site is here in this room, in the hearts and souls of the young people sitting here. Because that is where we are building St Paul’s City that is to come. And it is the citizens of that city whom we are educating today.
HEADMASTER'S LECTURES
21st Season: 2001-2002

14 September 2001: General Lord Guthrie GCB LVO OBE
Lord Guthrie (then Sir Charles Guthrie) was Chief of the Defence Staff from 1997 to 2001.
Defence and Security: a Paradox
Lord Guthrie spoke of the challenges of defence and security.

28 September 2001: Mrs Anna Read
Anna Read had worked in the Ukraine as a journalist when Raymond Asquith (O70) worked there as a diplomat, and she was invited through the kind introduction of Raymond Asquith. The title of her lecture was also the title of her book on Ukrainian history.
Borderland
Anna Read spoke about the Ukraine, and especially described the famine of the 1930s, explaining how this famine was deliberately created by Stalin. She also spoke of the Western media in not reporting the famine.

5 October 2001: The Rt Hon Sir Michael Palliser GCMG
Sir Michael Palliser was Permanent Under Secretary of State, Foreign and Commonwealth Office, and Head of the Diplomatic Service from 1975 to 1982. He served in the Foreign Office from 1947 to 1982, and has since served in many City institutions. He is a Trustee of The Tablet.
We are grateful to Sir David Goodall for introducing us to him.
Whither Europe?: the Future of the European Union
Sir Michael spoke of the future of the European Union, discussing the proposed enlargement to the East and the implications of the Euro. He raised the changed relevance of the EU in the post-11 September world.

14 November 2001: Professor Peter Hennessy
Professor Hennessy has been Professor of Contemporary History, Queen Mary and Westfield College, University of London since 1992 and Chairman of the Kennedy Memorial Trust since 1995. He has been a journalist with The Times, The Financial Times, The Economist, The Independent, The New Statesman. He has presented numerous radio and TV programmes, including Analysis/Radio 4, and TV documentaries on the Cabinet and civil service.
Peter Hennessy with Fr Edward
His books include Cabinet (1986), Whitehall (1989), The Prime Minister: The Office and its Holders since 1945 (2000) and The Secret State (2001) — there are many others. Peter Hennessy gave a Headmaster’s Lecture once before, on 23 November 1990, the day after the overthrow of Mrs Thatcher (the day after the announcement by Mrs Thatcher that she would not be a candidate in the second round of the leadership battle) and Professor Hennessy then posed the question as to whether it had been ‘a Cabinet coup’ or ‘a backbench coup’ that had been the primary cause of Mrs Thatcher’s downfall. In 2001-2002 Peter Hennessy was tutoring Robert Worthington (E98) at Queen Mary and Westfield College in his studies of Anglo-American relations.
The Prime Minister’s Power
Peter Hennessy spoke of the power of the Prime Minister. In welcoming and introducing Professor Hennessy, Georg Reutter (O) had reminded the audience that before the 1997 election, Professor Hennessy had given the then Labour Shadow Cabinet seminars to teach them how the constitution and political system was
supposed to work. Professor Hennessy responded by thanking Georg Reutter, but added that he had failed: the new Labour Government were not operating the constitution and especially Cabinet government in the way he had taught it. In order to talk about the power of the PM, it was necessary to have a reasonable grasp of contemporary history. The job of the PM is not written down anywhere, so to understand this power you need to have some historical knowledge of political history since 1721. In July 1990, just a few months before Mrs Thatcher lost the premiership, Peter Hennessy had asked the then Cabinet Secretary [Sir Robin Butler] what would happen if there were a Hung Parliament, and received the answer ‘Always go to the cupboards’—this meant it was in the files and in precedence. Professor Hennessy went to the cupboards and found in the Cabinet Office files a 1947 document listing the powers of the Prime Minister. He compared this list with his own listing in the 1990s. He discussed how the power of the Prime Minister had developed under Tony Blair; the role of the Cabinet had changed. Few significant decisions are now made in Cabinet. Nothing of importance was discussed in Cabinet. In the discussion that followed Professor Hennessy spoke of the patronage of the Prime Minister and what he saw as ‘the corruption of the honours system’.

28 November 2001: The Rt Hon The Lord Mayhew of Twysden QC

Lord Mayhew (then Sir Patrick Mayhew) was Secretary of State for Northern Ireland from 1992-97, and earlier he was Solicitor General from 1983-87 and Attorney General from 1987-92. Thus he was a member of both the Thatcher and Major Governments. Lord Mayhew had given a Headmaster’s Lecture on 27 February 1998 on ‘The Future of Northern Ireland’, and had now kindly offered to return to speak on this different theme.

Leadership

Drawing on his experiences in politics, as a barrister, in the army, in Northern Ireland and at school at Tonbridge, Lord Mayhew spoke on the nature and qualities of leadership.

16 January 2002: Nicholas Ross

Nicholas Ross is a Director of Art History Abroad.

Love and Marriage

Mr Ross illustrated the theology of love and marriage as portrayed in certain paintings.

7 February 2002: Mr Geoffrey Martin

Mr Martin is the Head of the Representation of the European Commission in the United Kingdom.

The EU: the challenge to come

Mr Martin spoke of the challenges facing the European Union, in particular the proposed admission of new members from Eastern Europe.

8 March 2002: Sir Andrew Wood KCMG

Sir Andrew Wood was British Ambassador to the Russian Federation and to Moldova from 1995 to 2000.

Russia and the West

Sir Andrew spoke of the nature of the Russian Federation, in particular discussing its relationship to the West.

THE COMMON ROOM

GEORGE HEATH died on 22 May 2002 at his home in Oswaldkirk. Geoffrey Heath had been a master at Ampleforth for 36 years from 1946 until July 1982, teaching French and German at every level in the school. Educated at Harrow and Trinity College, Cambridge, Geoffrey Heath served in the Intelligence Corps in the Second World War—hence, as the Ampleforth Journal [Winter 1982] noted on his retirement, ‘schoolboy rumour soon established that he was a spy and ascribed many bizarre deeds to him…such as the capture, during the Norwegian campaign, of the entire supply of chocolate for the German army’. But what is fact is that Geoffrey’s father, Sir Thomas Heath, and his uncle, Sir Warren Fisher, were both Permanent Secretaries to the Treasury.

(Reprinted with permission from The Diary 11 July 2002)

JOHN HAMPSHIRE was already a friend of Ampleforth when he arrived to teach biology from Ranoch, having done some of his student teacher training here at the start of his career. He was a friend of John Davies and fitted easily into the Biology Department. He was a steady, sound teacher with a good classroom rapport, always popular because of his easy manner but also because his students knew him to be conscientious and determined that they should achieve their best. He had the rare ability of being able to recognise other peoples’ gifts and make the best use of them.

John’s naturally relaxed, gregarious good nature made him an excellent Common Room man. His leather jacket, bonhomie and stories of his beloved Devon were welcome additions to evening bar sessions. His interests were not narrowly confined to science: he was a friend of Ted Hughes, the poet, and he was particularly enthusiastic about contemporary pots. He had even built a kiln of his own and fired it successfully! He lived close to a number of potteries in Devon and knew all the potters personally. He was a more than competent folk singer and wrote songs of his own; staff concerts were much cheered by his guitar playing and singing.

His colleagues were sorry to learn of his illness shortly after he moved to Gilling and it was a cause of regret that the Common Room was never able properly to say goodbye to him and his ebullient wife Rita. We were relieved to hear of his recovery however, and wish them both a happy retirement in Devon.

AC
John Hampshire’s appointment first as Head of Middle School and then, on Abbot Timothy’s election, as Second Master, was a mark of his position at Ampleforth, achieved in a relatively short time after his appointment to teach biology. He provided discreet and helpful guidance both to members of the teaching staff and to our students. His sensitive awareness of difficult issues in the school often enabled a quiet solution, and his encouragement of individuals became much valued. As Headmaster, I was enormously helped by his ability to bring forward concerns that otherwise might not have reached my ears. He also struggled valiantly with administration, an area not to his natural taste. We were much indebted to him for the first Staff Handbook, and for the initiation of a number of essential procedures that have since been further refined, and upon which the high regard for good practice in which Ampleforth is now held has been founded.

Beyond all this, John’s identification with Ampleforth went far beyond the professional. Both he and Rita were admitted to full Communion in the Catholic Church during his time at Ampleforth, something which expressed in particular his sense of the wholeness of life. He accepted the Headmastership of Ampleforth College Junior School at very short notice and it was apparent very quickly how much of an impression he made both on staff and boys and their families. Confidence in him and in the school burgeoned wonderfully, with the numbers of new entrants and registrations rising most encouragingly. Sadly, the demands upon him led, in the second half of what should have been just his first term of many, to a breakdown in his health and the need for long recuperation. His early retirement from Ampleforth was much regretted by all those who had worked most closely with him, a regret matched only by the pleasure of hearing of his steady recovery over the last year. John and Rita have our lasting gratitude.

KEITH ELLIOT joined the Physics Department at Ampleforth from Ashville College, Harrogate, in 1969. He rapidly became a sheet anchor, particularly in the turbulent 1980s when Heads of Science came and went in rapid succession. He served ten years as Head of Physics. His exam results were consistently outstanding, and he took especial pleasure in teaching the highly academic seventh term Oxbridge candidates for entrance and scholarship, in those halcyon days when such things were still possible; and in the days of General Studies, Keith enthusiastically offered a course on the Physics of Music, happily combining two of his passions.

Keith, a committed Anglican, had very high standards of moral and ethical behaviour, and he did not suffer fools gladly. He was always a loyal supporter of the establishment, and nobly undertook two long stints as Common Room President, during some difficult times. It is not to say that he was in the least stuffy, however, and he loved to poke fun at himself and his friends. He was a very amusing companion with a ready wit.

Keith supported every aspect of school life, from refereeing and umpiring into his 60th year, to playing timps in the school orchestra. In fact his skills on the timpani were much in demand by local orchestras, and he famously inaugurated the first Helmsley Festival with a dramatic roll, but in the wrong piece of music! For many years Keith was an enthusiastic member of the Ironsides, the Common Room squash team that played friendly matches up and down North Yorkshire. In his early years he played cricket regularly for Hovingham CC, where he was club secretary, and he has recently been made an Honorary Member. He also captained the Common Room cricket team and organised regular matches in the summer term, which did much to maintain morale, provide fun and put our teaching duties in perspective.

Likewise, Keith was a founding member of the Tryfan Club, the Common Room hill-walking group, and delighted in meets in Snowdonia, the Dales, Moors, Lakeland and Scotland. He selflessly carried down bivouac gear from the Skye Ridge to assist the successful Common Room Cuillin Ridge traverse in 1991.

Keith’s knowledge of the foibles and foibles of schoolboys was second to none, and he was never fazed by their actions, however outrageous. This helped to make his final two years as Second Master so successful and won him the deepest respect from everyone. In 1979, following the departure of the Charles Edwards, Keith, his wife Pat and his four boys, Nick, Andrew, James and Robin, moved into Mowbray House near the Sports Centre. There they dispensed the warmest hospitality to their wide circle of friends, both monastic and lay.

Keith unselfishly gave a vast amount of his working life to Ampleforth — and his friends in the Common Room and in the Community, and the boys he taught, owe him and his family a huge debt of gratitude. We wish Keith and Pat a very happy retirement.

Richard Gilbert
Additional material AC
Keith Elliot had a long and distinguished career at Ampleforth. Three headmasters have had cause for gratitude for his devotion to his teaching, to games, and to his colleagues on the staff. After he stepped down as Head of Physics, Keith Elliot took on the control of Ampleforth's budgets. These are the budgets that cover spending on resources by academic departments, and many of the other items that are most obvious to our families and students. There is always more to do than money available, and Keith's patient and careful control ensured that a fair spread of spending was maintained, to our very great benefit. He probably expected to move quickly into retirement from that position, but John Hampshire’s appointment to the Junior School left an unexpected and potentially difficult gap in Ampleforth’s academic staff. Keith took on Second Mastering with no notice and no disruption, and although he felt that his skills were more attuned to relationships with the teaching staff and the further improvement of administration, he maintained a fine cooperation with housemasters and good contacts within the school. He put Ampleforth (and more especially the Headmaster) in his debt for the steady support and calm deliberation he brought to our needs. He oversaw considerable development in our organisation and in the recording and procedures now essential for availability, and Keith's patient and careful control ensured that a fair spread of spending was maintained, to our very great benefit. He probably expected to move quickly into retirement from that position, but John Hampshire’s appointment to the Junior School left an unexpected and potentially difficult gap in Ampleforth’s academic staff. Keith took on Second Mastering with no notice and no disruption, and although he felt that his skills were more attuned to relationships with the teaching staff and the further improvement of administration, he maintained a fine cooperation with housemasters and good contacts within the school. He put Ampleforth (and more especially the Headmaster) in his debt for the steady support and calm deliberation he brought to our needs. He oversaw considerable development in our organisation and in the recording and procedures now essential in all kinds of schools. He was particularly helpful and careful over a number of personal issues affecting members of the staff. It was a special pleasure to us all that he and Pat returned in September for the Staff Bicentenary Dinner. He goes into retirement happily close to Ampleforth with a deep gratitude of all with whom he worked.

The Common Room welcomed an exceptionally large number of full-time teaching colleagues in September 2001. Penny Dixon joined us as the new Housemistress of St Aidan’s, and to teach Languages and Christian Theology. Penny has wide experience in education, most recently as a Housemistress at St Edmund’s College, Ware and at Queenswood School, Essex. Dr Francisca Wheeler is our new, very experienced Head of Physics. Having completed her doctorate at Manchester University, Francisca taught at St Bede’s College, Hulme Grammar School and as Head of Department at Withington Girls’ School. Professionally she is much involved with the Institute of Physics and the Royal Meteorological Society, being a Fellow of both Bodies. Tony Garnish also brings wide experience of Physics teaching and management in maintained and independent schools. Tony was most recently at Loretto School, Altringham, after completing an MBA in educational management at Keele. The History Department too has two new members: Richard Berlie read History and completed his PGCE at Cambridge, remaining in East Anglia for three further years at Wymondham College as a resident tutor and History teacher. Mark Lodge joined the Duke of Wellington's Regiment after graduating in History and Archæology at Lancaster. Completing his eleven years’ regular service as a Major, Mark still serves as a Territorial. An OU History degree and Oxford PGCE launched him in to his first teaching post at St Peter’s York (of which he is an Old Boy) for four years. Brendan Anglim, who joined Design and Technology from Culliford and Ipswich Schools, also has strong links with the Territorial Army and CCE. Brendan is keen on outdoor activities, and has been involved with Operation Raleigh and the Duke of Edinburgh’s Award. Kate Fraser is developing girls' games and teaching Sports Studies. After graduating from Northumbria and completing her PGCE at Cheltenham and Gloucester, Kate has taught for four years in the North East. David Billing is beginning his teaching career in the English Department with a degree from Loughborough and PGCE from Bristol. David is a keen sportsman. Sarah Keeling, a violinist and singer, joined the Music Department from her undergraduate and PGCE studies at Durham. Kerry Fox is in her first teaching post, in Theology. Kerry studied Modern Languages, then Theology, at Cambridge and Hull. Jacqueline Sutcliffe joins the Classics Department from Newcastle-under-Lyme School. She also brings experience in theatre work and coaching rugby and cricket. Our new Theatre Director is Edward Max. He has worked in regional theatre, the West End and RSC as an actor, and as a teacher with musicians. Edward has just completed a PGCE in English and Drama. We again welcomed an Old Amplefordian back to the School as artist-in-residence: Dominic Madden (E91). Since completing an art foundation course at the Charpentier in Paris and teaching English at Newcastle, Dominic has worked as an artist in London, with his first exhibition in 1997, and in Newcastle. His commissions include large landscapes and murals. Brenda Vokins came to teach Geography and Business Studies for the Lent and Summer Terms, making a much appreciated contribution. Brenda was in transit from Westonbirt School, Gloucester, to St Catherine's School, Bramley, Guildford as Housemistress. Our three language assistants received our best wishes on their departure at the end of the academic year: Guillaume van Eeckhout (French), from Paris, begins a course in Economics and Politics at Bath University. Enrique Galmaz (Spanish), from Burgos, also remains in England, continuing to work as a Spanish assistant at a Sixth Form college in Hull. Stefan Cattani (German) is returning to Regensburg University to continue his studies in English and German.

Lawrence Quigley, who has taught painting and drawing throughout the School since 1997, left in July. He inspired Sixth Form work of a very high standard, encouraging students, a number of whom have gained places at the top London Art Colleges. While here, Lawrence maintained his own painting career; he had several successful exhibitions and exhibited in the Royal Academy Summer Show. Lawrence is now teaching Art in Surrey with his wife Joan. We wish them both every happiness and success in the future.

Christopher Belsom, our Head of Mathematics, has been appointed to the Advisory Committee for Mathematics Education (ACME). ACME is an independent national committee which provides a single authoritative voice on mathematics education in schools and colleges. It advises the government on issues such as the curriculum, assessment and training of mathematics teachers. We are pleased about this recognition for Chris, who is the only practising school teacher on the committee.
We congratulated Dorothy and Richard Warren on the birth of Sarah Ruth in April; Anna and Edward Max on the birth, in May, of John Magnus, a brother for Abigail Josephine; and Pip and Alistair Hurst on the birth of Isobel Cate in June. We are also delighted that Francisca Wheeler has been invested with an Honorary MBE by Her Majesty the Queen for services to Physics education.

Bernadette Davie writes:
I have been overwhelmed by the Mass Offerings, prayers, letters, emails and flowers sent to celebrate my 25 years as Matron of St Thomas's, and for the contributions made to my hot air balloon trip. This will take place when I return from my two weeks in Lourdes.

Thank you all so very very much. I have been very humbled by it all, and admit to shedding a few tears.

I promise to light a large candle for you all at The Grotto, and to remember you all in my prayers; especially in Lourdes. God Bless. Love.

Bernadette Davie writes:
I have been overwhelmed by the Mass Offerings, prayers, letters, emails and flowers sent to celebrate my 25 years as Matron of St Thomas's, and for the contributions made to my hot air balloon trip. This will take place when I return from my two weeks in Lourdes.

Thank you all so very very much. I have been very humbled by it all, and admit to shedding a few tears.

I promise to light a large candle for you all at The Grotto, and to remember you all in my prayers; especially in Lourdes. God Bless. Love.

For the benefit of those who were not there, I should like to speak for a moment of Ampleforth in the 1960s. The sixties were very different from the forties and the fifties. Those of you with really long memories will remember that the period during and after the war was really one of great stability, not only in the school but in society at large. We had won the war, but we were paying for it with rationing and self-discipline, and the atmosphere was one which implied considerable self-discipline. But then it all started changing, and the 1960s saw the emergence of a strange phenomenon, called peer-group culture. It also saw the Second Vatican Council. Whatever the deep causes of this, we in the school can remember the Beatles, long hair, student unrest and a general clamour for some sort of deep change. This meant that the atmosphere in schools (and Ampleforth was no exception) was deeply changed. This led to a big problem. This was a problem about the relationship between the school and the parents of boys in it. Previously the school's relationship to its parents had always been good and warm, but it was based on an assumption. The assumption was this: the school knows its business, and parents don't interfere with it. They were very welcome to come for Exhibition and pay the occasional visit; but there was a symbolic boundary, in the days when not many boys came back to school by car. The symbolic boundary was King's Cross Station. Parents left their boys at King's Cross Station and picked them up again at the end of term and things largely went on unchanged. But now, in the sixties, parents sent their nice little boys to Ampleforth and they came back at the end of term a complete mess, and the parents wanted to know why. This vast social upheaval of the 1960s was clearly perceived as being the fault of the school. I remember very well, when I was Housemaster, talking to an angry Old Boy father who said to me: 'Father Dominic, when I was in the school, it produced decent, loyal, respectable, Catholic gentlemen, and look what a mess you have made of my son.' So I answered: 'You mean decent Christian Catholic gentlemen like you.' He said: 'Well, now you mention it, yes.' So there was a great deal of parental mystification and anger, and it was very hard to deal with. The main victim was of course the Headmaster, Fr Patrick. One has to remember that, at that time, there was no structure of communication with parents, apart from school reports, and the Headmaster's speech at Exhibition. There was no ongoing dialogue with parents. Now this was the key moment when the mothers came to the rescue. The mothers were well aware that the changes taking place in society were not primarily the fault of the school. They had much deeper and general causes in all sorts of things.
group of mothers decided that this problem had to be solved. It won't surprise you to hear that Madeleine Judd was the key person in this group. Madeleine recognised two things: firstly, that Fr Patrick was a wonderful communicator, but, secondly, that he had no forum through which to communicate with parents and so the decision was made that such a forum must be created. At this point King's Cross Station took on a new role. Madeleine persuaded Fr Patrick to come to a few meetings in the King's Cross Hotel in order to sketch out a plan of campaign for bringing Ampleforth College into full communication with its far-flung parents. One of our difficulties was that our base was so wide nationally that we couldn't simply call meetings of parents. So, from nothing, was created our regional network of parents' meetings to which the Headmaster and, at first, a Housemaster would go and spend a weekend or a full day meeting the questions of parents: their worries, their concerns, their misunderstanding, their ignorance — very often — of what was happening in schools, in the Church and in society at large. This was not easy. The atmosphere at first was somewhat antagonistic and suspicious. I accompanied Fr Patrick to the very first parents' meeting which, of course, was held in Madeleine's home. There was a good deal of fear of confrontation and argument, and I remember Fr Patrick was uncharacteristically nervous about the whole venture. That meeting was, in fact, chaired by Madeleine Judd. I think it is not generally known that for the next fifteen years or so, every single parents' meeting throughout the country was chaired by Madeleine. This was extremely important, because instead of a situation of confrontation, gradually there was built one of convergence, and what started with rather nervous and sometimes quite aggressive questioning, gradually became a long and developing reflection, not only on changes in education, but what Catholic education was really about. Many other schools have followed this practice since, but it has to be said that it was an entirely new initiative for which Madeleine was largely responsible. I know as Headmaster myself, following Fr Patrick, that what she did created a new kind of relationship and a new kind of loyalty to the school, from which subsequent Heads have been profiting ever since.

This was a unique contribution, but it was not Madeleine's only unique contribution to Ampleforth. During these years, when she was living at home down south, she was building a new career. It was a career in books: not only selling books, but in knowing about books, with a particular eye on Christian and Catholic books. First in Westminster Cathedral, then in the bookshop she developed in Cobham, and finally at Ampleforth. We remember she started her book trading at Ampleforth up in the archway, in a tiny and insalubrious place, when she was also expected to be the unofficial receptionist for visitors, but later on she moved down into the Main Hall. During these years, what she has actually done is change radically the Ampleforth way of thinking about books and access to them. We know that since she retired there have been changes in that area, but I would like to reassure her that whatever changes are made we are deeply committed to preserving and developing the mentality about books that she has transmitted to the Community, to the school staff and to many boys. Her work in the bookshop was not simply a commercial one by any means, it was as pastoral in its implications for many individual boys as you would expect from Madeleine.

On behalf of four Abbeys, three Heads and countless other people, I would like to say a heartfelt 'thank you' to Madeleine for what has been an important double contribution to the whole of our Ampleforth culture.
What kind of PR firm avoids publicity?

It might seem something of a contradiction, a PR firm that avoids publicity. Chances are, though, that you won’t have heard of Chelgate, even though our clients include some of Britain’s largest companies, and a broad spread of major multinationals (though we should quickly add that we’re equally at home working for medium size and small companies, “dot-coms”, distinguished individuals, professional bodies and not-for-profit organisations, and some rather famous schools).

The low profile is deliberate. The firm’s style is discreet. Our clients know that they won’t be reading about their PR advisors’ work for them over tomorrow’s cornflakes.

Where publicity is needed, we deliver it. By the bucketful. But for our clients, not for Chelgate. We don’t try to share the limelight. Of course, publicity can be damaging, misleading or downright untrue, and so preventing the wrong kind of publicity can be just as important. We’re rather good at that, too.

Chelgate was founded in 1988. Today it is headquartered in London, with branches in London, Manchester, Brussels, and Asia, and an associate network worldwide. A design and advertising subsidiary, RBC International, provides world-class creative support.

Chelgate’s success has been based on a simple commitment: to provide reliable, cost-effective PR services of the highest professional standard appropriate to the particular needs of each of its clients.

PR is about much more than publicity. We’re proud to be the kind of PR firm that understands that.

CHELGATE LIMITED
Number One Tanner Street
London SE1 3LE
Tel: (0)20 7939 7939 Fax: (0)20 7939 7938
E-mail admin@chelgate.com

Chairman: Terence Fane-Saunders
The favourite.

Come and talk to us about your business. It's odds on we'll soon become your favourite. For further information on our range of services call in to your local branch of Barclays.

BARCLAYS

At work on the banner: Lucy Fitzgerald (A), Eimear Skehan (A), Nick Jeffrey (D), Alex Trapp (W), Sam Goddard (O), Dominic Madden (E91) and Matthew Phillips (D).

SGB

CHESS

As last year, the School team took part in the York and District Schools' Chess Championships, organised by the York Chess Club. We won our group, defeating Archbishop Holgate's, Bootham and Pocklington. Then came a very close semi-final against Fulford, which we won by a narrow margin. Canon Lee were our opponents in the final. This proved to be a particularly exciting match, but we lost to them by one point, and were awarded the prize for runners-up, coming second of the nine schools in the competition.

Eric Tse (H) was an excellent captain, playing good games on Board One against the strongest opposition. The rest of the team, in board order, were: David Leigh (D), Sam Wojcik (D), Zack Tucker (T), Derek Ng (T) and Tom Parr (B).

The standard of play continues to improve throughout the School, as could be seen in the Senior House Matches. St Bede's, St John's, St Dunstan's and St Oswald's came through to the semi-finals; then St Bede's and St Dunstan's, old rivals, faced each other in the finals. This was a particularly close match, with three wins to each team. But St Dunstan's had won on higher boards, so they recaptured the Fattorini Trophy on tie-break.

The Junior House Matches followed, and produced two surprise finalists in St Cuthbert's and St Hugh's. After a close match, St Cuthbert's proved to be the stronger, winning three of the four games and the Junior Championship Trophy.

We entered four players in the Under 14s Schools' Championship, organised by the York Chess Club. There were over twenty competitors. Fergus Sinclair-House (C) came equal first, but third on tie-break. David Edwards (H) was sixth, with Tom Madden (W) seventh, followed by James Rudge (C).

JJC
The Cinema held meetings on contemporary issues.

On 18 November 2001, the Society showed the remarkable BBC film The Death of Yugoslavia chronicling the events of the 1990s in Slovenia, Croatia, Bosnia-Herzegovina and then Kosovo.

On 20 November 2001, the Society welcomed Mr. Anthony Fitzherbert (C56) to speak on The Dilemma of Afghanistan. Anthony Fitzherbert has a lifetime background in agricultural and rural development and a long association with Afghanistan since his first visit in the late 1960s. In the 1990s he was responsible for the Afghan and Pakistan desks for the Food and Agricultural Organisation of the UN (FAO), based in Rome and visiting Kabul, then still under Soviet control. Subsequent to the Geneva Accords in 1988 he went on several missions to establish contact with mujahideen groups in different areas in order to assess the war damage and start the process of rehabilitation following the withdrawal of Soviet troops in February 1989. Between 1989 and 1995 he managed the FAO’s agricultural rehabilitation programme from an operational base in Pakistan, travelling regularly through rural Afghanistan. In early 1994 in the province of Quandahar he was one of the first (if not the first) foreigners to meet the Taliban, at that time a new and mysterious unarmed movement of ‘mullahs for peace’ that had started to manifest itself in the villages west of Quandahar city, still at that time under the control of four rival mujahideen commanders. Thus he came to the Society at the time of US Deputy Leader of the Conservative Party and Shadow Foreign Secretary, was on the threshold of getting significant results from his meeting with Yasser Arafat and with the King of Jordan in previous days. He had met with Yasser Arafat and with the King of Jordan in previous days. He spoke on Sovereignty, Democracy and the Changing World. The text of his speech is printed elsewhere in The Ampleforth Journal.

On 24 April 2002, Mr. Lex Fenwick (E76), Chief Executive Officer of Bloomberg, spoke to the Society on How to differentiate yourself — or How to succeed. Lex Fenwick described how he had tried several occupations, and about 10 years after leaving Ampleforth had joined Bloomberg’s. When Michael Bloomberg stood for election as Mayor of New York following 11 September, and then got elected in November 2001, Lex Fenwick found himself as CEO. Bloomberg is an information services, news and media company, serving customers around the world. With headquarters in New York, Bloomberg employs 8000 people in over 100 offices worldwide. He offered all those present an internship with Bloomberg and several have applied for this internship.

The Society is grateful to the three Old Amplefordians — Anthony Fitzherbert, Michael Ancram and Lex Fenwick — who came to its meetings.

Ben Sherbrooke (W), Ringmaster

**CONSIDERED CADET FORCE**

At the beginning of the Autumn Term the officers were Major VF McLean (Commanding Officer), Major MA Lodge (OC 1st year), Captain BJ Angelof (OC 2nd year), 2nd Lt S Mulligan, 2nd Lt T Cameron-Smith (OC First Aid), Fl Lt PMJ Brennan (OC Royal Air Force Section), Fl Lt JP Ridge and WO 1 (SM) T Reece. The Army section remains well supported with 180 Cadets (distributed across the years as follows: 1st – 68, 2nd – 45, 3rd – 23, 4th – 24, 5th – 20). The first year, under Under Officers Mark Reynolds (C), Will Parker (C), Colour Sergeants Sam O’Gorman (D), Tom Ramsden (D), Charles Goodway (H), Harry Lesinski (J), Georg Reutter (O), Archie Crichton-Stuart (E), Sgt Anthony Bulger (W), assisted by Sgt Ledingham DWR. 9 Cadet Training Team and commanded by Major Lodge, did their basic training (Cdt GP Rifle, map reading, orienteering and fieldcraft). They also fired the No 8 Rifle (.22 rifle).

The second year, under Under Officers Charlie Dalziel (B), Hugo Deed (W), Corporals Barbara Sinnott (J), Rory Tyrell (D), Tom Gay (D), James Larkin (H), Ben McAndrew (W), Paul Scully (W), Cranley MacFarlane (W) assisted by 2nd Lts Mulligan and Cameron-Smith and commanded by Captain Angelof, trained for the Irish Guards Cup Numbers 1, 2 and 3 Sections spent much of the term learning section battle drills and patrolling skills culminating in a recce and patrolling exercise on Strensall training area. Numbers 3, 4 and 5 Sections carried out first aid and self-reliance exercises on the North York Moors.

The third year were in a cadre course run by NCOs from the 1st Battalion The King’s Own Scottish Borders at Catterick. The fourth and fifth years not acting as instructors to the junior cadets carried out advanced training under the Contingent Commander and the SMI. Congratulations go to the cadets who took part in the Brigade Skill meet at the Army meeting who swept the board, and the members of the Colfs Cadet team for winning the event.

The Lent Term was directed towards the field day. First year cadets were busy in the school grounds shooting the GP rifle (5.56mm), orienteering, and practising fieldcraft. Nos 1 and 2 Sections of the second year cadets took part in a self-reliance exercise on the North York Moors, followed by an attachment to the Milan Peace 1st Battalion Scots Guards on Otterburn training area in Northumbria. Lieutenant JPT Pitt (T93) put them through their paces and an excellent tactical weekend was had by all. The third year cadets, at the culmination of their Cadre course, took part in a 24 FTX called Exercise Reivers Revenge on Catterick Training Area. The weather was inclement with hail and sub-zero temperatures and the cadets dealt favourably with this, and gained a basic knowledge of the responsibilities of command and being a leader in the field. I am extremely grateful to Lieutenant Colonel Mark Bence-Trower Commanding 1st Battalion Scots Guards, Major Charlie Platt (B85) Second in Command, and Captain James Christie Training Officer 1st Battalion The King’s Own Scottish Borders, without whose assistance none of this training would have been possible.

We have been visited by the Army Presentation Team who gave us a good insight into today’s Army, Captain Harry Scrope (E92) Officer Commanding the Household Division and Parachute Regiment Centralised Courses visited and gave an excellent presentation on his time with the British Army Antarctic Expedition.

In June we were honoured to be inspected by Air Commodore JM Pomonby (H73) OBE, Air Commodore (Plans) Royal Air Force Strike Command. He was
received by a Guard of Honour under the command of Under Officer Mark Reynolds (C), with Sgt Will Tulloch (E) as Right Guide supported by the Band of the Royal Air Force Cranwell. The Guard rose to the occasion and looked smart and professional. In the afternoon Air Commodore Ponsonby watched command tasks, weapon training, shooting, fieldcraft, first aid (second year) platoon attack (third and fourth year NCOs) and the culmination of the first year competition. He saw the Royal Air Force Section carrying out flight simulation, and indoor and outdoor radio-controlled model flying. I am extremely grateful to the officers, Mrs A Dewe-Matthews, members of Leeds UOTC under command of 2nd Lt James Ashworth, and members of 9 Cadet Training Team.

At the prizegiving Under Officer Mark Reynolds (C) received the Nulli Secundus Cup, Under Officer Charlie Daiziel (B) received the Royal Irish Fusiliers Cup and LCpl Daniel Cuccio received the Armour Memorial Trophy. Major McLean gave Air Commodore Ponsonby a framed print of the school grounds as a memento of his visit. In his address the Air Commodore was generous in his praise and it was clear that the cadets and the training impressed him. The next day the first year cadets under Major Mark Lodge, Flight Lieutenant John Ridge, SM Tony Reece and Sergeant Hinchcliffe (9-CTT) carried out an introduction to self-reliance in Gilling Woods.

We are grateful to Lieutenant Colonel Charlie Kinnigs (Irish Guards), who judged the Nulli Secundus Competition together with Major Charlie Platt (B85 King's Own Scottish Borders), Major Dino Bossi (Welsh Guards), and Captain James Christie (Kings Own Scottish Borders).

Congratulations go to LCpl Daniel Cuccio (E) for his achievement on the Parachute Course. Congratulations go to UO James Hewitt (H), Under Officer Richard Heathcote and Colour Sergeant Georg Reutter (O), on their excellent achievements. And finally congratulations go to Colour Sergeant Felix Clarke (E) on achieving an Army Scholarship.

At the Autumn Term saw the arrival of the new School Staff Instructor, Sergeant Major Instructor Tony Reece formerly Parachute Regiment, and Small Arms School Corps. A shot and coach of some repute, he has competed at the highest level for Great Britain and the Army; Mark Reynolds (C) was appointed Captain of Shooting.

The first competition was the 15 (North East) Brigade Skill at Arms Meeting. We won the Rifle Match (Match 2), Section Match (Match 3), LSW Match (Match 4), Falling Plate Match (Match 6) and The Champion Contingent Cup. Sam O'Gorman (B) was the best Individual Shot overall with Clemens von Moy (1) the best under 16 Individual Shot. Mark Reynolds (C) won the Rifle Pool Bull.

In October a team of six cadets, commanded by Mark Reynolds with James Hewitt (H), Sam O’Gorman (B), Charlie Dalziel (B), G Reutter (O) and Morgan Grant (O) competed in the annual 15 (North East) Brigade March and Shoot Competition, Exercise Colts Canter. The team trained hard for the competition which involved an Inspection, General Knowledge Test (map reading, weapon handling and first aid), Command Task and a five-mile forced march over Strensall Training Area, which was followed immediately by a Section Shoot. Twelve schools took part, Ampleforth won with the highest score ever recorded. In December St Hugh's won the Inter-House Small Bore Competition with 578 points, St Cuthbert's were second with 565 and St Aidan's were third with 551. Christian Shepherd (T) was the best Individual Shot. All first year cadets were introduced to the .22 rifle and had an opportunity to fire the weapon before the Christmas holidays.

During the Lent Term the Green Howard's Country Life Small Bore Competition was competed for by 68 teams, with Ampleforth 1st and 2nd Eights placed third and tenth overall with scores of 867 and 776 respectively. The first year .22 Competition was won by Archie Leeming (H). The Inter-House Small Bore Competition was won by St John's with 190 points; St Hugh's were second with
187 points, and St Cuthbert's third with 177. James Hewitt was the best Individual Shot. At the end of the term 12 cadets under SMI Reece and Major McLean spent three days at Ash and Bisley Ranges preparing for the Full Bore Season.

The Inter-House Full Bore Shooting Competition took place in the Summer Term and was won by St John's with 194 points; St Cuthbert's were second with 190 points and St Hugh's were third with 181. The Anderson Cup for the highest individual score was won by Richard Heathcote (J). The Fathers/Sons/Daughters .22 Competition took place during Exhibition with 56 taking part. It was won by Mr A and Tom Ramsden (D). Owing to the Commonwealth Games, the Schools' Meeting at Bisley took place during the last week of term. This meant that not all the team were available, but the following represented the School: Mark Reynolds (C), Nick Ledger (C), Daniel Cuccio (E), James Hewitt (H), Ralph Anderson (J), Richard Heathcote (J), Georg Reutter (O). They are to be congratulated on their performance and achievements.

Richard Heathcote won the Wellington Cup (best individual shot at 200 yards). He was fourth in the Rifle Aggregate and lost the Spencer Mellish on a sudden death shoot, James Hewitt won the Financial Times Trophy (best individual shot at Snap shooting team match). Georg Reutter won the Marlborough Cup (highest individual score at Snap shooting unlimited entries). Clemens von Moy (J) has been appointed Captain of Shooting for the year 2002-03.

Key dates:

- Sun 29 Sep: 15 (NE) Bde Skill at Arms Meeting Strensall
- Sun 13 Oct: Exercise Colts Canter Catterick
- Wed 26 Nov - Sat 29 Mar: Full Bore Bisley
- Sun 17 May: Target Rifle Meeting Strensall; Schools' Meeting Bisley
- Sun 6 - Thu 10 Jul: Schools' Meeting Bisley

We have had a very good period of shooting results. I am grateful to the students and Mr Reece and, of course, to the parents for their support.

CAMP

Fifteen cadets, under Major McLean and Captain Anglim, spent a week in Germany with the 1st Battalion Irish Guards. On arrival at Munster airport we discovered our suitcases were still at Frankfurt. After a lengthy form-filling session we were met by Captain Richard Rouse, the Intelligence Officer in charge of the visit. We then moved by coach for the short journey to Oxford Barracks where we were to be accommodated. After a brief introduction to the Regiment's role in Germany, it was time for supper which was followed by watching the film A Bridge Too Far. Our suitcases finally arrived at 0100 hrs! The first morning after breakfast we departed for a Battlefield Tour - Operation Market Garden. On arrival in Arnhem we visited the Airborne Museum 'Hartenstein' and received a slide presentation in English and then had an opportunity to look around the museum. The Battle of Arnhem has become famous for its near success and its mystical aftermath, the intense fighting and the bond forged between the civilians and the British and Polish liberators. The Airborne museum relates to the history of this battle and tries to picture the struggle between the Allied forces and the Germans during those September days in 1944. After lunch we visited the dropping zones of the Airborne Forces and the military cemetery at Oosterbeek where many Irish Guardsmen are buried. Looking at the ages had a very sobering effect on us all.

Sunday morning, after a light breakfast, the right note was struck with a period of physical training. No visit to a Guards Regiment could escape a period of Drill, which followed. I am pleased to say that by the time the Commanding Officer visited, the cadets were marching in step. The afternoon was spent drawing kit and equipment and carrying out Weapon Training on the SA 80 rifle. Sunday evening was occupied by attending Mass celebrated by Fr Tom Butler, the Garrison Chaplain.
On Monday morning bright and early the cadets fired the SA 80 on the 30m outdoor range. After this they visited the Signals Platoon and received some instruction on the present range of communication equipment. After lunch they used the Small Arms Trainer (SAT), a computer-based simulator which uses SA 80 and LSW to fire a laser at a screen onto which a high resolution image is projected. They were also introduced to the Warrior Armoured Fighting Vehicle. Before supper they went swimming at the local pool in Munster.

On Tuesday morning the cadets deployed to Sennelager Training Area to join the majority of the Battalion. The Battalion was involved in the trials in the Combined Tactical Trainer linked up to the Trainer at the School of Infantry at Warminster. On arrival they moved out on to the Inkerman Training Area to take part in Exercise Cadet Mick, covering harbour areas, patrol bases, living and cooking in the field, fieldcraft, a night navigation exercise, and section battle drills.

The cadets were visited by the Commanding Officer who had an opportunity to speak to them. First class instruction was received from Captain Rous, Sgt Campbell and L/Sgt Brown. The exercise finished on Wednesday morning with a five-kilometre march in full kit back to Camp. The afternoon was spent visiting the Combined Arms Tactical Trainer and using the Simulators. At night the cadets visited the Officers’ Mess for a barbecue. The final morning was spent carrying out live firing on the splendid range complex at Sennelager. Thursday afternoon was spent moving back to Munster and cleaning all the exercise stores. In the evening The Garrison Padre held prayers on the feast of St Benedict, Patron Saint of Europe.

We are grateful to Lieutenant Colonel James Stopford, his officers, NCOs and Guardsmen, who were delightful and generous hosts. We were left with the impression of a happy and extremely capable battalion, which it was a privilege to be allowed to visit.

**PARACHUTING**

So there we were, 21 young men and women, the phoney tough and the crazy brave at the Joint Services Parachuting Centre, Netheravon. Without a cloud in the sky, winds under 20mph and the Cessna’s engines humming away, we knew that the moment had finally come. It had taken two days of intensive training at the JSPC to prepare us to meet this moment with the utmost confidence in our ability to leap into the skies at 3500ft. We had learned everything from how to untangle a twist in the lines in mid-air, to how to retrieve and repack our canopies after our landing, and of course how to deploy our reserve chutes if the unimaginable occurred.

Having left the Royal Artillery’s Officers’ Mess at Larkhill, where we were accommodated, we arrived at JSPC at 8:00am and everyone rehearsed their drills by what our reassuringly named instructor “Smudge” called “positive forward thinking”. An hour later, having got our kit on, radios, altimeters, parachutes etc, we watched as the first batch of 12 flew to the destined altitude and after circling a few times we caught sight of a tiny speck, no bigger than a grain of sand plummet from the aircraft, then another, then another. After what seemed an eternity we began to see the canopies gradually unfold to form what more or less resembled parachutes. The Paras all had a good chuckle watching some of the horrendous landings, the worst of which involved a historian at York University landing on his front in a field full of cows. Mind you, we were told that we could land on anything that was “big and green”.

But for the remainder of the group there was no time for merriment as we were having our static lines attached to the aircraft and were clambering onboard. I was second in a row of nervous faces waiting for the commands “In the Door!” and “Go!” The journey to altitude took five minutes, but I had completely lost my sense of time, feeling as if I were in a dream. While wondering what colour my canopy would be, the jumpmaster brought to my attention the fact that it was now my turn. I moved myself, though my entire body felt like putty, towards the door, which incidentally had no handles, and as I attempted to smile at the video camera, I prepared myself to leap into the sky that was to be my home for the next five minutes. Upon clearing the clouds I received the command to jump, and out I went. Or rather fell. After counting, no, screaming “1000... 2000... 3000... 4000... 5000” I looked up to inspect my canopy, and what a joy it was to see a blue and red rectangle above my head gently fluttering as I made my descent. I could see the first man below, spiralling happily towards the ground. It was pure aeronautical ecstasy. In fact, upon leaving Netheravon at the end of the week and after two successful jumps, the second at 4000ft, the others and I left with a tremendous adrenalin hangover, and have since found myself desperate to jump again. It was a thoroughly rewarding course and I would highly recommend it to anyone interested in the sport or the Armed Forces. Details of how to apply for the course are available from Major McLean.

L/Cpl DJF Cuccio (E)
**SENIOR DEBATING**

The Senior Debating Society had a successful year, notably with more Sunday evening debates in the Upper Library coupled with increasing support and participation from students. It has not been unusual for the floor to exceed seventy and it is encouraging that those from the lower school seek to be involved. The two most popular debates have been *This House would rage against the machine and This House would invade Afghanistan*, the latter of which was rather surprisingly defeated.

The Society entered for a number of national competitions, including the Oxford Unions Schools’ Debating Prize and the English Speaking Union Debating Prize. We performed particularly well in the Daniel Neisnup Northern Schools’ Challenge, even though the top prize remained elusive. The inter-House Debating competition was won for the second year running by St Oswald’s, who faced St Thomas’s in the grand final with the motion *This House would dissolve the monasteries*.

School Debating colours were awarded to Tom Gay (O), Rory Mulchrone (T) and Josh Tucker (T). The Society extends its gratitude to Dominic McCann (O) who acquitted himself well as Society Secretary; Dominic is succeeded by Josh Tucker. The Society intends to become even more active during the coming academic year, and there are plans for a Debating Tour of the south, based at Eton and Downside.

**DUKE OF EDINBURGH’S AWARD**

The Award Scheme has remained buoyant, with up to 140 students involved at different levels and intensities. We look forward to welcoming the first participants from the new girls’ house, St Aidan’s, into the Scheme.

We congratulate participants who have received their Awards this year. Most Bronze and Silver Award winners did so, unusually, at a brief ceremony in School in September. In the summer five Bronze groups were able to undertake normal training on the NY Moors. The first Gold groups went to the Dark Peak of Derbyshire, a new assessment area for the Unit, which in October was almost fully accessible. The two groups comprised: B Dixon (H), J Hewitt (N), J Lodge (C), J Pritchard (D), T Ramsden (D), M Reynolds (C) and N von Moy (J); F Clarke (E), A Crichton-Smith (B), E Fitzhetherto (E), H Lydon (T), C Murphy (E), S O’Gorman (B) and J Rutherford (T). They had memorable and very challenging outings in extremes of weather and terrain, achieving all their objectives admirably.

Their helpful assessors were Mr T Southgate and Mr J Webb (Ikeston). Staff were located at Eton Youth Hostel.

At Easter we were allowed, exceptionally, to run a mixed Silver/Gold assessment day on the NY Moors. Members were: H Deed (W), C Goodway (H), M Grant (O), G Rouyer (O) and B McAleemen (H) (Gold); A Hughes (E) and A Woodley (C) (Silver). Walking conditions were very favourable. The group concluded a successful venture with an oral presentation to the assessors, Mr T Schofield (Pickering), who gives much assessment support to our Unit.

In July we returned to the Yorkshire Dales with three Gold groups. Their circular routes encompassed a variety of interesting and demanding terrain through Kettlewell, Horton, Ingleborough, Dentdale and Semer Water. Weather conditions were generally kind and the groups coped well with the other challenges of their ventures. One group recorded the event on video camera, a first at Ampleforth. All were successful, pending satisfactory logs. The groups were: A Chamberlain (T), J Hallwell (O), J Lovat (B), R Mulchrone (T) and E Tse (H); T Flaherty (H), N Freeman (J), J Norton (O), T O’Brien (H), M Phillips (D) and M Rizzo (H); J Clamp (O), C Hildyard (D), A Lunn (D), C Ofori-Agyeman (J), J Ramage (D) and R Tyrell (D). Mr R Greer (Bedale), well known to the Unit over the years, generously assessed all three groups. Supervising staff were based in Linton Youth Hostel, for the last time before it is closed, and Hawes Youth Hostel.

Community Service, always a pressure point, has experienced some restoration and slight expansion of opportunities. Work has restarted at Malton Hospital and with the Forestry Commission on conservation of an ancient earthwork in Yeatsmen Woods and of the well-known Kilburn White Horse. We were pleased to secure new placements at a Norton nursing home. The variety of our other Community Service activities has been maintained: as classroom and games assistants in a range of local schools; the National Trust at Nunnington Hall and Rievaulx Terrace; Aln Cheshire Home; Croft Market Garden (Campbell Trust); the recycling project and gardening tasks in School. Some participants are able to undertake their Community Service at home during the holidays. Award participants remain strongly represented in the CCE. Those at Silver or Gold level who attain the appropriate NCO rank are often able to satisfy the Service Section of the Award in this context.

In the Skills Section, the range of interests and hobbies represented remain wide-ranging and the individual choice of the participant, who takes the major responsibility for their completion. In the Physical Recreation Section, activity has covered most of the sporting opportunities available at Ampleforth, and sometimes outside, for example sailing and scuba diving. Gold Residential Projects are outside, for example sailing and scuba diving. Gold Residential Projects are outside, for example sailing and scuba diving. Gold Residential Projects are outside, for example sailing and scuba diving. Gold Residential Projects are outside, for example sailing and scuba diving. Gold Residential Projects are outside, for example sailing and scuba diving. Gold Residential Projects are outside, for example sailing and scuba diving.
sick in a variety of settings, sometimes during gap years; conservation projects; sailing, music, classics, sports and language courses and camps.

I would like to record a special thanks to Mr Reg Carter, MBE, who has recently retired, for his unstinting support in the Unit over many years. He has taken a particular interest and responsibility for the training and assessment in Expeditions of Bronze entrants, and in the Physical Recreation Section generally. A number of Gold participants are thanked for their willingness to accept responsibility during the year, especially Jonathan Lovat (H) and Joshua Tucker (T). The Unit is, as always, grateful for all the help and cooperation that enables it to function: from adult leaders and many others within and outside the Ampleforth Community, for training, guiding, assessing and transporting participants; and from parents, who give encouragement and support.

FACE-FAW 2001-2002

Friendship and Aid for Central and Eastern Europe – Friendship and Aid for the World has three aims. Firstly, Face-Faw supports aid to specific needs. Secondly, Face-Faw advises and arranges gap years for Ampleforth students on Face-Faw projects. Thirdly, Face-Faw welcomes students to Ampleforth from partner schools in Poland, the Czech Republic and Hungary.

As to aid projects, these included support for projects in Romania, Croatia, Bosnia-Herzegovina, the Sudan, Tanzania, Uganda and in Britain.

In Romania there are many orphans, and Face-Faw was able to contribute help for a few by supporting Peter Sidgwick’s (C97) charity Liberis [previously called Homes for a Future] and The Romanian Challenge Appeal based in Solihull. Some of these children have spent 25 years in orphanages and their lives have been destroyed. It is the aim of Liberis and The Romanian Challenge Appeal to give these young people independence. Liberis buys houses and gives them to a group of orphans to live independent lives. Tom Dollard (D00) and Simon McAleenan (H00) spent time working with Liberis during this past year, and Simon writes: `I went to Romania for two months with Homes for a Future [now Liberis]. The children were both physically and mentally handicapped, with little support or love from those employed to care for them. We saw somewhat distressing scenes with children hitting themselves and rocking themselves for comfort. Sadly their mental and physical condition is only going to deteriorate in these institutions. We saw the incredible work of Liberis attempting to reunite children with parents. Liberis is continuing to set up new homes for seven or eight children. This is the closest the children can get to living in a normal family’.

In Croatia, Bosnia-Herzegovina and The Sudan there are many war victims and displaced persons. Face-Faw continues to sponsor Bosnian refugee children through the Croatian Church Trust in London. Another charity supported from time to time that helps the people of Croatia is Bauern helfen Bauern [Farmers helping Farmers], a charity run by an Ampleforth friend Doroya Eberle from near Salzburg. [She has also helped arrange gap years in Croatia for Ampleforth students.] The people of Croatia have also been assisted. Face-Faw has provided aid to Nuba refugee children, victims of the civil war that has been raging for almost 20 years in the southern Sudan; funds have been sent through Ferdinand von Habsburg Lothringen (E87) to the Diocese of El Obeid who have their offices in Nairobi [Ferdy von Habsburg has since moved from working for the diocese, but still works to help the people of the Sudan.] A student has been sponsored in Uganda. A blind rehabilitation centre in Tanzania has been helped. In Britain support has been given to a local hospice and to a charity arranging family holidays.

In order to assist these projects, Amplefordians and Face-Faw have raised awareness of the projects being helped. The Hedgehog and The Fox is the publication of Face-Faw and its issue No 8 published on 1 June 2002 publicised some of these projects. Fund-raising events are normally linked to a particular project.

Face-Faw funding was provided by a series of events. There were three fast days in Lent – these are fast days in that the idea of sacrifice and sharing with the hungry are linked to the raising of funds by the saving of money spent on food. On Sundays after Mass limited edition prints of Ampleforth [painted by a local artist John Brookes] were sold by Michael Rumbold (H), Phillip Vallori (B) and Johnny Hulbert-Powell (O). In addition they sold some large, carved, African crucifixes sent from Kenya by Dominic French (W76). The Sedbergh match in October 2001 was linked to a Guessing Game, guessing how many points would be scored by all the teams playing on that day.

The Rock Concert on 16 March 2002 supported Liberis and St Leonards Hospice, York, in order to help improve patient care. The concert was a Face-Faw event linked with the marketing of a Rock Concert T-shirt.

Two groups played. Misanoma consisted of Jonny Morris (O), Tom Davies (H), Ben Leonard (J), Peter Donnelly (J) and George Dalziel (B). Camp David consisted
of Charlie Dixon (H), Freddie Dewe Matthews (O), Henry Amodio (T), Ed Graham (T) and James Colacicchi (W). The concert was introduced and presented by Diego Miranda (H) and Josh Robertson (D). The organisation and planning of the concert was in the hands of George Dalziel (B), who worked over many weeks to achieve a notably high standard of organisation and production. He negotiated with St Alban Centre, with lighting and with sound companies, and he organised security and stewards [bouncers] on the night and he arranged a security carpet. There was an enormous amount of help from the staff of St Alban Centre and Face-Faw is especially grateful to Mark Dunnill and Jane Butler at St Alban Centre for all their support and commitment to this event. As a linked activity, T-shirts were marketed. This was organised by Mark Rizzo (H), supported by Dominic Zolitowski (H), and the T-shirts were supplied through Greg Villalobos (C98) in London. Overall the Rock Concert and Rock Concert T-shirts achieved a surplus balance of about £3,100.

At Exhibition there was a balloon race, and T-shirts and other produce were sold. An enthusiastic team arranged the open-air Face-Faw stall outside the Sunley Centre, placed there by the kind invitation of the Director of the Sunley Centre, Mr Gillespie. On the Sunday of Exhibition the balloons were released from the front walk after Pontifical High Mass.

Face-Faw were delighted to be supported by Tom Dollard (D00) and Simon McAleman (H00) who visited the Face-Faw stall at Exhibition. They were cycling across England from coast to coast, off-road, through the Lake District, the Pennines and North York Moors – 190 miles encountering 17,000 feet of hills – seeking sponsorship to benefit Liberis. Face-Faw were able to donate some of their Exhibition proceeds to this sponsorship of Liberis.

Face-Faw was led enthusiastically in 2001-2002 by Edward Cameron (C) and COG [Co-Ordinating Group], consisting of Philip zu Oettingen-Wallerstein (J), Edward Sandys (H), Benjamin Dixon (H), Harry Morshede (E) and Inigo Harrison Topham (E). House fourth year HATS [House Aid Team] made a special contribution: Hannah Connors (A), George Dalziel (B), Nicholas Freeman (J), Thomas Guy (O), Edward Graham (T), Nicholas Jeffrey (D), Simon Lewis (C), Cranley Macfarlane (W), Fergus O’Sullivan (B), Matthew Phillips (D), Tom O’Brien (H) and Christopher Sparrow (E).

Face-Faw gap year projects in 2001 to 2002 involved work in Chile and Thailand. Peter Gretton (J01) and William Weston (C01) helped in the village of Thabon in northern Thailand — this project is sponsored by the Catholic University and College of St John’s in Bangkok, who have kindly invited Ampleforth to help over the last three years. Three Old Amplefordians went to help with The Manquehue Movement in Santiago, Chile from March to September 2002 — John Cutler (H01), Roger Harle (C01) and Tom Stanley (W01) — six more students have been chosen for 2002-2003 [one of these gained a short-term Army commission and so had to withdraw]. Other schemes were available in Eastern Europe, Africa and the Far East — some of these sponsored by Alliance for International Monasticism.

ENC/KJD/TFD

GLIDING CLUB

The Gliding Club has completed its first full year and although hampered by bad weather, and to a certain extent foot-and-mouth, has enjoyed some great flying. We are sorry to see two of our founding members leave for pastures new as they head off to University. J Hewitt (H) and D Smith (O) played a full and active part in the club, gaining a great deal of gliding experience and giving much to other pilots at the club. We have gained two new members in their place who will now commence training. In the meantime one of our number, A Mollinger (C) has gained his private pilot’s licence whilst at home in Florida during the summer break. The thrill and excitement of flying in near silence still holds its appeal and the club soars onwards and upwards, if the wind is in the right direction.

James Hewitt (H) and Dan Smith (O)
PANASONIC ROOM

In the Panasonic Room, Phil Canning (W) and Alex Czartoryski (W) have put a lot of time and energy into the production of the new activities video 2002, which was shown to newcomers to the school in September 2002. The Headmaster has praised the video for its quality, as have some from the professional field. Filming involved the majority of those involved in this activity, and improved editing was in part due to the purchase of a newer, more powerful non-linear editing suite. This has enabled the production and storage of many projects, such as the rock concert, which was filmed in March 2002. Negotiations are underway for purchase of a new fully digital professional camera from Panasonic, with which a new link has been made.

Throughout the rest of the year students have been busy covering plays and other events in the school, while younger boys are currently being trained to fill the gap in quality that next year’s Upper Sixth are inevitably going to leave.

JGIA

PILGRIMAGES

THE 47TH AMPLEFORTH PILGRIMAGE TO LOURDES

Pilgrimage in Lourdes from 12 to 19 July 2002. Since the founding of a separate independent pilgrimage linked with the Hospitall in 1953, this was the 47th Ampleforth Lourdes Pilgrimage and 49th year of the pilgrimage. It was the largest pilgrimage with 440 pilgrims, including 91 sick pilgrims, staying in Accueil Marie Saint-Frat. Of these 440, 46% were under the age of thirty.

Fr Richard has been the Director of the Pilgrimage since 1996, over the last six pilgrimages. This year he gave much time and effort to the planning of the pilgrimage, attending committee meetings in London and being much involved with correspondence. His changing commitments — moving from St Thomas’s House to Ireland and eventually in 2003 to Zimbabwe — made it impossible for him to be with the pilgrimage in Lourdes. But it was his work in preparation which was a key factor in the development of the pilgrimage.

The central Lourdes theme for the year 2002 is The Water of the Spring, the first of five years highlighting the five realities of Lourdes. This theme was used in many of the ceremonies of Lourdes, notably the Blessing of the Sick and the International Mass. It was recalled that on 25 February 1858, the day of the ninth apparition, Our Lady asked Bernadette to scrape away at the ground to uncover an agreeable stone in the ground and this was the first stone of the spring of water. The Lourdes Pilgrimage was finished and launched on 16 July, the Feast of Our Lady of Mount Carmel and the 144th anniversary of the 18th and final apparition to Bernadette.

For each pilgrim, Lourdes is both a pilgrimage shared as a group and an individual journey of faith and service. Some of the young helpers still in the school have written and spoken of their own experiences. One said that the most striking experience was just meeting the sick pilgrims, sitting talking with them and hearing their stories. He said it was about learning to listen to others, and as such, was rich and strong. Another spoke of the sick: ‘some could not move from the waist downwards’ and yet had ‘so positive an attitude about everything, and good humour — they taught us a lesson in facing life’. One of the 17-year-old helpers writes that ‘what is important are the small actions, loving actions, often in severe sickness, that in all this much hope and life still prevails’. Some who cannot move and who need six helpers to move into a bed are so ‘very grateful, never critical, always showing great dignity’. It was noted by these young helpers how the sick ‘smile and face up to a helpless situation’. It was clearly felt to be a great privilege to share with the sick on the pilgrimage.

The 2002 Pilgrimage was in Lourdes from 12 to 19 July 2002. Since the founding of a separate independent pilgrimage linked with the Hospitall in 1953, this was the 47th Ampleforth Lourdes Pilgrimage and 49th year of the pilgrimage. It was the largest pilgrimage with 440 pilgrims, including 91 sick pilgrims, staying in Accueil Marie Saint-Frat. Of these 440, 46% were under the age of thirty.

Fr Richard has been the Director of the Pilgrimage since 1996, over the last six pilgrimages. This year he gave much time and effort to the planning of the pilgrimage, attending committee meetings in London and being much involved with correspondence. His changing commitments — moving from St Thomas’s House to Ireland and eventually in 2003 to Zimbabwe — made it impossible for him to be with the pilgrimage in Lourdes. But it was his work in preparation which was a key factor in the development of the pilgrimage.

The central Lourdes theme for the year 2002 is The Water of the Spring, the first of five years highlighting the five realities of Lourdes. This theme was used in many of the ceremonies of Lourdes, notably the Blessing of the Sick and the International Mass. It was recalled that on 25 February 1858, the day of the ninth apparition, Our Lady asked Bernadette to scrape away at the ground to uncover an unknown spring, to drink there while it was still muddy and to wash there. The 2002 pilgrimage visited the Baths on the Wednesday, 17 July, after the Mass on the previous day with a sermon in preparation for visiting the Baths by Fr Bernard. The pilgrimage walked in procession to the Blessing of the Sick on Sunday 13 July, walking from the Prairie opposite the Grotto, across the river Grave, round the esplanade to the Basilica of St Pius X — with Fr Abbot carrying the Blessed Sacrament and blessing the sick and pilgrims in the underground Basilica of St Pius X. A feature of events in St Pius X was the use of large video screens to enable the people to participate and follow the celebration and prayer. Although for the first time for many years the pilgrimage was not able to attend the International Mass in St Pius X either on the Sunday or Wednesday, a number of our pilgrims were present for the International Mass on 17 July, which included moments when the theme of water was emphasized. The Pilgrimage walked on the Procession of the Rosary, the Procession Flammes Maries, or Procession of the Torches, on 16 July, the Feast of Our Lady of Mount Carmel and the 144th anniversary of the 18th and final apparition to Bernadette.

For each pilgrim, Lourdes is both a pilgrimage shared as a group and an individual journey of faith and service. Some of the young helpers still in the school have written and spoken of their own experiences. One said that the most striking experience was just meeting the sick pilgrims, sitting talking with them and hearing their stories. He said it was about learning to listen to others, and as such, was rich and strong. Another spoke of the sick: ‘some could not move from the waist downwards’ and yet had ‘so positive an attitude about everything, and good humour — they taught us a lesson in facing life’. One of the 17-year-old helpers writes that ‘what is important are the small actions, loving actions, often in severe sickness, that in all this much hope and life still prevails’. Some who cannot move and who need six helpers to move into a bed are so ‘very grateful, never critical, always showing great dignity’. It was noted by these young helpers how the sick ‘smile and face up to a helpless situation’. It was clearly felt to be a great privilege to share with the sick on the pilgrimage.

In recent Ampleforth pilgrimages, small groups have taken a more prominent role in the planning and events of the week. Each group consists of about 20 helpers, a combination of novices and lady helpers, doctors, nurses and a group chaplain. Twelve of the thirteen groups were given responsibility over the week for certain wards in the Accueil Marie Saint-Frat — thus getting to know a certain group of sick pilgrims. A further group of more senior pilgrims was responsible for the refectory organisation, with Fr Abbot as group chaplain. On the first day each group heard Mass together with a group of sick pilgrims. Each group had a half-day of recollection away from Lourdes, mainly in the region of Bannes — this was an opportunity for prayer, recollection, discussion, and a moment away from the bustle and sounds of Lourdes. The group started each day with a morning and prayer. In the work in Accueil Marie Saint-Frat, an increasingly significant role is undertaken by the Responsables, about eight of them who co-ordinate and allocate the work of the groups in the ward — these have been operating over the last two or three years.

The pilgrimage celebrated Mass at the Grotto on Sunday 14 July, with the Archdiocese of Glasgow in a Mass celebrated by the new Archbishop, Mario Conti. On the final full day, Thursday 18 July, the pilgrimage climbed up the mountain road to the Cité Saint Pierre, the City of the Poor where many stay in Lourdes at night, and on a sunny and warm day Fr Edward presided at the Mass of the Anointing of the Sick — and then all had a picnic. On Monday 15 July Fr Leo Gorman celebrated Mass for the deceased members of the pilgrimage, remembering those who had died in the last year such as Alastair Roberts (H01), Tony Huskinson (O61), Fr Maurice Green (W28) and Fr Cyril Brooks (a member of the province in 1953), and those who have died over the years. As in recent years, Fr Abbot gave a series of talks to the pilgrims, but this year these talks were followed by a response from a team, a kind of debate developing his presentation. The Stations of the Cross were prayed up the hill by a group of pilgrims with Fr Paddy Bluett, and the sick of Accueil Marie St-Frat. Each day a few novices spent a day working in the men’s Baths, in all about 25 doing this service. A group of girls worked regularly with Fiona Dick in the women’s Baths. This
work at the Baths is the first place about making oneself available in the spirit of Our Lady, secondly in sharing the prayer and the scriptures before the work and thirdly in sharing the prayer and work in the baths groups.

The pilgrimage depends on the many who help in the organisation and planning, a process that lasts throughout the year as well as in Lourdes. With Father Richard Sfield (A59) giving up his role as Director of the Pilgrimage [as mentioned earlier], the direction and planning of the pilgrimage fell on a number of different persons. Anna Mayer, the Chairman of the Committee, did much to co-ordinate the preparations, and in particular arranged a weekend at Ampleforth in May 2002 to consider the message of the Grotto in connection with the Rule of St Benedict—this approach reflected in many ways the memory of her late husband Alan Mayer (B58), died January 1996 who was the Chef de Brancardiers and a real spiritual leader for many years. Fr Luke was Co-ordinator of the chaplains, undertaking much vital work with them. Mark Shepherd (B63) remained as Responsaire of the Brancardiers [previously called Chef de Brancardiers]. Catherine Gaynor, assisted by Lucy Rowan Robinson, is the Chief Lady Helper. Richard Tams (B57) was acting Director of the Pilgrimage. Paul Williams (T09) is the Administrator Director, but he was following the Tour de France and left this organization to his son Chris (W96) who carried his role with much effect. Tony Goddall is the Treasurer of the Pilgrimage. Brege and Mike Dawson organised the travel and Paul Kischel (T65) organised the embarkation of the sick at various airports in England. Dr Robert Blake James (D57) was the Chief Doctor. Sister Teresa Carabine (Convent of Mercy in Doncaster) was Co-ordinator of the Hospital pilgrims—this involved her throughout the year in the process of arranging the sick pilgrims. Sister Teresa has done this for about five years, succeeding Katie Pfister, and Sister Teresa’s successor in this key role is Caroline Thomson [sister of Richard Tams]. Katie Pfister is Lady President of the Pilgrimage.

The size of the pilgrimage means that there are several different ways in which pilgrims come to Lourdes, besides quite a number who travel individually. Besides flights from Luton and Stansted, a new factor was the use of a Jumbulence, a large bus designed for sick pilgrims and originally used by the Handicapped Children’s Pilgrimage Trust and by Hosanna House. This set off from Saltburn-by-the-Sea near Redcar in North Yorkshire, organised by the Pilgrimage Chief Marion Alice Green, and carrying eight sick persons and as helpers Mungo Birch (T02), Daniel John Dick (W02), Henry Goldschmidt [son of Michael Goldschmidt (A63)] and currently at Chatterhouse School] and Kadri Abu-Hejleh, as well as others. It was a 22-hour non-stop journey with three drivers, and was considered an easier journey for some sick. One of the return flights, to Stansted, was delayed from Friday 19 July to the following afternoon, a delay of 18 hours; another of the sick had to spend the night at Lourdes Airport and many first-time helpers were involved, all showing a notably positive approach with this unexpected challenge—in reality a time of real pilgrimage and of blessing.

There were 16 priests and several nuns on the pilgrimage, most of whom were members of a working group and served as chaplains within the groups. In addition to Fr Abbot (T60), Ampleford monks were Fr Edward Corbould (E51), Fr Allan Le Stacpoole (C49), Fr Bonaventure Knollys (C53), Fr Francis Dobson (D57), Fr Bernard Green, Fr Hugh Lewis-Vivas, Fr Anthony Hain, Fr Gabriel Everitt, Fr Cassian Dickie and Fr Luke Beckett. Other priests were Mgr Anthony Bickerstaff (Diocese of Middlesex), Fr Tony Bluet (Diocese of Middlesex) from Hull, Fr Tony Bluet (from Florida), Fr Jock Dalympie (E75) and Fr Anthony de Vere. Sr Margaret Mary Horton CRS and Sr Moira O’Sullivan from New Hall were both group leaders.

There were 90 Amplefordians on the Pilgrimage. Besides six Old Amplefordian priests [five monks and one other] noted above, the other 84 Amplefordians were: Amelia Amodei (A), Anthony Angelo Sparling (T59), Mark Armour (T71) with Clare, Harry Armour (O), Dominic Berner (J), Mungo Birch (T02), Dr Robert Blake James (D57), Dr Ben Blake-James (H88), Richard Blake-James (H95), with Bridget, Tom Bowen Wright (H97), Roderick Breinninkmeyer (H96), Anthony Bulger (W02), Felix Clarke (E02), Donald Cunningham (A45), O'Neil David, Don Taylor (W98), Father Swayne (T02), Thomas De Lisle (O98), John Dick (O77) with Fiona, Charlie Dixon (H), Lawrence Doimi de Frankopan (W96), The Hon Ben Fitzherbert (E02), The Hon Toby Fitzherbert (J), Tom Fitherty (H), Harry Fraser (E02), Pat Gaynor (E34), with Thyrsa, Col Michael Goldschmidt (A63) with Margaret, Edward Graham (T), Hamilton Grantham (H93), Edward Hall (E99), Harry Hall (E101), Ingo Harrison-Topham (E02), Peter Hollas (T), Robert Hollas (T99), Rupert Horsley (W), Anthony Hughes (E02), Daniel John (W02), Simon John (W63), Alan Lau (D), Tom Leeming (H00), Jonathan Lovat (H), Joseph MacHale (A69), Edward Maddicott (T), William Martin (B7), Fred McAndrew (W), Germaine Millburn (B96), Even Moore (T02), William Moore (C71) with Jennifer, Harry Morshead (E02), John Morton (C55), George Murphy (D01), Charlie Murphy (E02), Hugh Murphy (H98), Richard Murphy (C59) with Mary Agnes Neher (A), Peter Noble-Matthews (E43), Alex O’Rourke (T), Ingo Petram (W86) with Ana Diego Rodriguez Labajo [Inigo and Ana were married in Spain on the first day of the pilgrimage, joining the pilgrimage two days after their marriage], Izzy Pearson (A), Mark Pickhall (B76), Rupert Plummer (W75), Patrick Rowney (M60), Mark Rizzo (T02), Matthew Raskell (H97), James Scott Williams (T02), Alistair Sequeira (T), Mark Shepherd (B63) with Zoe, Ben Sherbrooke (W02), Hugh Sherbrooke (C60), Bara Sinnott (J), John Smith (W), Dr Julian Smythe (E49) with Diana, Chris Sparrow (E), Peter Spencer (E), Johnnie Stein (B), James Stonehouse (W01), Richard Tams (B86), David Tate (E47), Martin Tomaszewski (T97), Rory Tyrrell (D), Tom Walsh (A95), Peter Westmacott (T49), Philip Westmacott (O71) with Sue, Chris Williams (W98) and Charlie Wright (T02). Of these, 38 were in the school in the year just ended.

Within the Pilgrimage, there are three others who come as a group to be part of the pilgrimage. From the USA, a group of 18 boys and friends came from Portsmouth Abbey, Rhode Island, brought by Jo Michaud—this Portsmouth group has been coming since the 1970s, brought for many years by Hugh Markie [who has no longer comes]. Fr Paddy Bluet from Hull brings a group of about 30 hospital patients, nurses, chaplains and helpers from his area. A group of about 60 came from New Hall in Essex—consisting of nuns, sick, girls in the school, and a nurse.

John Dick completed 25 years as a continuous member of the Pilgrimage from the age of 19, almost certainly unique in the fact that he has not missed a year. He has worked with the Hospitalite on stages since 1981. In his fifth year on the Pilgrimage, 1982, he was Chef de Brancardiers in a year when Alan Mayer was absent because of civic duties, and he was also later Chef de Brancardiers of the new Brentwood Diocesan Pilgrimage. Fr Abbot presented him with a medal to commemorate these 25 years. Dr Seymour Spencer completed 21 years working in the Pilgrimage Trust and by Hosanna House. This set off from Saltburn-by-the-Sea on a 22-hour non-stop journey with three drivers, and was considered an easier journey for some sick. One of the return flights, to Stansted, was delayed from Friday 19 July to the following afternoon, a delay of 18 hours; another of the sick had to spend the night at Lourdes Airport and many first-time helpers were involved, all showing a notably positive approach with this unexpected challenge—in reality a time of real pilgrimage and of blessing.
In 2003 the Pilgrimage will celebrate 50 years of pilgrimages since Fr Martin and Fr Basil went in August 1953. Some Ampleforth monks visited Lourdes in 1895 and this is fully reported in the contemporary *Ampleforth Journal*. In the 1930s Fr John Maddox and Fr Peter Utley took small Ampleforth groups to Lourdes as part of the Catholic Association Pilgrimage — but these 1930s groups differed from the post-1953 Pilgrimage in that they were not independent, nor were they recognized and linked to the Lourdes *Hospitalité* as the equivalent of a diocesan pilgrimage. As part of the celebration of 50 years of the Pilgrimage, the Ampleforth Pilgrimage has invited the British Association of the *Hospitalité* de Notre-Dame de Lourdes to hold their annual meeting at Ampleforth in October 2003. A booklet of the history of the Pilgrimage written by Fr Bernard Green is being prepared for publication as part of the celebrations of the anniversary.

**THE 21ST AMPLEFORTH STAGE GROUP TO LOURDES**
5 to 13 July 2002

The 21st Ampleforth Stage Group to Lourdes was from 5 to 13 July 2002, serving with the *Hospitalité* de Notre-Dame de Lourdes. The group consisted of George Bacon (W), Ian Barrett (D), James Dill (D), Simon Goodall (W96), Hamilton Gaunt (F93), Joshua Iremonger (C), Br Sebastian Jobbins, Benedict McAlcanan (Fr), Antonio Morenes-Bertran (O00), John Morton (C55), Michael Rumbold (H), Anton Seilern-Aspang (O00), Borja Vilaseca, Felix Vilaseca, and Fr Francis Dobson. Five of the group were making their first Stage and three of the group are titular Members of the *Hospitalité*, having made their commitment to the *Hospitalité*, to the work of Our Lady in Lourdes and to the Church. On one memorable day some of the group worked on the trains at the station with only a 20-minute lunch break between about 6am and 10pm, with Mass celebrated in the station chapel. The group celebrated Mass in the Cachot, and on the Feast of St Benedict, 11 July 2002 (also commemorating the fifth anniversary of the massacre at Srebrenica) they were joined by a member of the earlier arrivals of the pilgrimage, and the newly ordained deacon, Br Sebastian, preached. The group prayed at the Stations of the Cross up the hill, worked at the Baths, the International Mass and the Procession Flambeau Mariale in the evening. The Stage involves a sharing with different nationalities and ages and cultures in the work of Our Lady, and so the group worked with friends from countries such as Slovakia, Romania, Spain, Lithuania, Italy, France and Belgium. Fr Regis-Marie de la Teyssonnierre, the chaplain-general since 1995, celebrated the Mass of the *Hospitalité* when new members make their commitment on 10 July 2002. The *Hospitalité* was founded in 1885, and the present Ampleforth Stage groups began on 7 April 1985. Many Amplefordians had done Stages at earlier dates, especially in 1988 when 16 Amplefordians with Fr Paulinus Massey, Alan Mayer and others celebrated the Mass of the *Hospitalité* when new members make their commitment on 10 July 2002. The *Hospitalité* was founded in 1885, and the present Ampleforth Stage groups began on 7 April 1985. Many Amplefordians had done Stages at earlier dates, especially in 1988 when 16 Amplefordians with Fr Paulinus Massey, Alan Mayer and others celebrated the Mass of the *Hospitalité* when new members make their commitment on 10 July 2002. The *Hospitalité* was founded in 1885, and the present Ampleforth Stage groups began on 7 April 1985. Many Amplefordians had done Stages at earlier dates, especially in 1988 when 16 Amplefordians with Fr Paulinus Massey, Alan Mayer and others celebrated the centenary of the apparitions by working with the *Hospitalité*. In 2002 others doing Stages included John Dick (O77), Julien Horn (J96), Killian Simont (J98), John Strick van Linschoten (O97) and others from the pilgrimage.

9TH AMPLEFORTH PILGRIMAGE TO THE PARISH OF ST JAMES, MEDJUGORJE 25 to 30 October 2001

At the time of visiting Medjugorje, in October 2001, the apparitions had continued for 20 years and four months, since 24 June 1981. Six young people claim to have a daily apparition with Our Lady. At the time of this pilgrimage, three of these six continued to receive apparitions on a daily basis — the other three still have apparitions, but less often. Although these apparitions have not been recognised by the Church (the local bishop in Mostar remains apparently opposed), voices from Rome remain unofficially much more positive. In the 21 years from 1981 to 2002, about 25 Ampleforth monks have visited Medjugorje, a number of them on several occasions.

At the heart of visiting Medjugorje is a pilgrimage to the parish of St James, to share in the prayer of the parish. Each day in St James' Church, there is an English Mass in the morning [10am and noon on Sunday], and each evening the people gather for the rosary, during which the apparition happens, and then Mass is celebrated. The apparition happens at the time of the rosary, at 6.40pm [winter time], and the priest leading the rosary pauses for a moment — but the apparition takes place elsewhere, in fact wherever the young people are at that time. Later at night there is often a holy hour. Our group squared into the church, standing or kneeling amidst the packed crowds, to share in this prayer.

The group climbed the Hill of Apparitions, praying at the place where the apparitions began on 24 June 1981. They descended through rough ground past the Blue Cross to the road beyond Bikavici. On the last night many of the group climbed to the clearing on the Hill of Apparitions to pray for a time before celebrating Mass at 3am as the group departed to return to England.

The group climbed the Stations of the Cross on the Hill of the Cross, Krijevac, each of the group leading a Station of the Cross. At the top stands the 30-foot cross placed there to celebrate the 100th anniversary in 1953 of the Crucifixion of Christ. Just a few feet from the top of Krijevac, at the place marking the Resurrection, some prayed at the spot where Fr Slavko Barbaric died after praying the Stations, on 24 November 2001. It is now marked by a pile of stones and an inscription recalling the words of Our Lady addressed to the visionary Maria on the day after Fr Slavko's death, when she said 'your brother Slavko is interceding for you in heaven'. Fr Slavko had been the spiritual director of the visionaries; he had visited Ampleforth three times in 1987, 1990 and 1992.
As on previous pilgrimages, there were visits to Fr Jozo Zovko and to the Cenaclo community near Bikavci. Most of the group went briefly to Mostar early one morning, crossing the river on the temporary bridge and seeing the still ruined town. It was not possible to meet any of the visionaries, but the group had a meeting with one of the locutionaries.

The group was Christopher Borrett (O), Jerry Chinapha (O), Michael Dunne (A46), Bruno Kavanagh (T01), James Neave (O01), Benedict Phillips (O), Hilary Phillips, Alex Strick van Linschoten (O), David Tate (E47), George West (A45) and Fr Francis Dobson (D57).


SCIENCE

THE NUFFIELD FOUNDATION SCIENCE BURSARIES

This is a scheme set up by The Nuffield Foundation to give promising students an insight into scientific research. They are awarded a grant and linked up with a research institution where they are supervised through a project of interest to both the student and the institution, for a period of four weeks.

We have secured four Nuffield Bursaries for the summer of 2002 (the largest number that can be awarded to any school). The students involved are: Gregory Carter (D), who worked in the Department of Electronics of York University under the supervision of Dr S L Smith, using MATLAB high-level software language to analyse research data; Jonathan Lovat (H), supervised by Dr Sarah Thompson in the Physics Department of York University, worked on magnetic properties of thin films using an electron microscope; Andrew Chamberlain (T), who did half of his project in the Physics Department of Manchester University and the other half at The Jodrell Bank Radio Observatory; Ryosuke Yamada (W) spent the month of July working in the Cardiovascular Research group of the Medical Physics and Clinical Engineering Department at Sheffield University, researching into coagulation processes and clotting times.

We are most grateful to the Nuffield Foundation and to the Universities for taking our students.

MFSW

THE HMS ARK ROYAL CHALLENGE

In March 2002 a group of four Middle Sixth students were invited to participate at the HMS Ark Royal challenge with a remote control rescue boat created by the team.

They named the boat ‘Zero G’ and the team ‘The Bateau Boys’. It took place in Portsmouth and the high point of the event was the overnight stay on board HMS Bristol, a warship which was actively involved in the war in the Falkland Islands.

‘The Bateau Boys’ — Jules Moretti (7), Ben Phillips (O), Alistair Sequeira (T) and Jamie Ramage (D)

Andrew Chamberlain (T), Gregory Carter (D), Jonathan Lovat (H) and Ryosuke Yamada (W)
The boys enjoyed the competition and, although their craft did not win, they gained a lot from meeting and sharing ideas with other students.

**THE SMALLPEICE TRUST**

The objective of The Smallpeice Trust is to promote the advancement of education and, in particular, but not exclusively, to support, encourage, develop and maintain engineering and technology education in all its branches. The trust has a comprehensive programme of activities throughout the year to engage young people in the applications of science and technology. Several boys have applied and succeeded in achieving a place in the courses offered by the trust. James Hewitt (H) gained a place in the prestigious gap year scheme, where part of the year will be spent in an engineering company in Germany. Joseph Thornton (T) was accepted to attend their Summer course at Plymouth University on Engineering and Management, and Nicholas de Bouillane (J) and David Haworth (B) attended the course on Engineering Experience at Sheffield University during the Easter holiday.

**ASTRONOMY CLUB**

**TRIP TO JODRELL BANK**

On the second last Sunday of the Summer Term, twenty members of the school went on a trip to Jodrell Bank. Jodrell Bank is the home of the Nuffield Radio Astronomy Laboratories and is run by the University of Manchester. It began operation as the Jodrell Bank Experimental Station in 1945. In 1947-8, a fixed radio telescope 66.5m in diameter was installed. This was replaced in 1957 by a steerable radio telescope 76m in diameter, called the Lovell Telescope, after Sir Bernard Lovell, the first director of Jodrell Bank. This remained the largest steerable parabolic dish in the world until 1971.

After early Mass in the crypt, said especially for us by Fr Richard, we had time for a quick breakfast before getting on the coach. It was a long journey, about three hours, during which many of us slept off the early rise! We were ready for lunch when we arrived.

We had lunch in the entrance to the arboretum, which we would return to after going around the centre. Inside, there were displays explaining all about Jodrell Bank and the work they do there. The observatory is primarily concerned with investigating the universe by studying radio emissions from many types of objects in it, including stars and nebulae in our Milky Way, objects in other galaxies, quasars, and the cosmic background radiation. Radar astronomy studies of the Moon and planets are also undertaken at the observatory. Of course, there were interactive demonstrations too, and most people leapt at the chance to try them.
The picture shows a chair which spins freely. The victim sits on the chair and sticks their legs and arms out. They are spun around as fast as possible by a friend, and then pull their limbs into their body. The result is that their speed increases dramatically, and it becomes very difficult to stand afterwards. Other experiments included a wheel that appeared to roll uphill, and balls that spiralled when rolled into a cone.

This was an unusual dish at Jodrell Bank because it was not pointing at the sky. It was in fact pointing at another identical dish about 30m away. When one person stands at one dish and speaks into the little hole, just visible on the picture, and whispers, another person with their ear to the hole on the other dish can hear every word they say. We also tried playing music through the system, from a mini-disc player earphone, and it worked really well! It works by focusing the sound made at that point into a straight beam, which is reflected to the other dish and then focussed to the listening point.

For some of us, the highlight of the day was a discussion with a member of the Jodrell Bank staff about whether or not the Americans really landed on the moon. He had overheard our conversation in which we were generally supporting the Conspiracy Theory, that it was all a hoax, and invited us over to see the trace produced at Jodrell Bank during the Apollo 11 mission. He explained how it showed the spacecraft leaving orbit and going towards the moon. This was not enough for many members of the group, who still maintained that the Americans did not have the technology to put a man on the moon. In the end, neither side was convinced of the other's point of view, but we enjoyed the debate anyway.

For some of us, the highlight of the day was a discussion with a member of the Jodrell Bank staff about whether or not the Americans really landed on the moon. He had overheard our conversation in which we were generally supporting the Conspiracy Theory, that it was all a hoax, and invited us over to see the trace produced at Jodrell Bank during the Apollo 11 mission. He explained how it showed the spacecraft leaving orbit and going towards the moon. This was not enough for many members of the group, who still maintained that the Americans did not have the technology to put a man on the moon. In the end, neither side was convinced of the other's point of view, but we enjoyed the debate anyway.

Spaced around in the arboretum were models of the planets. The sizes and positions of the models were to scale, which showed the enormous distances involved! We spent some time in the arboretum, looking for the planets and running around in the trees.

There was a children's playground near the car park, and after sitting for quarter of an hour scowling at the Brownies using it, Jamie, Alex and Jules decided to use the extra height to further their astronomy skills. After some time of intense searching the sky, they came to the conclusion that it was too light. Disappointed, we made our way back to the bus for the journey home. During the journey we watched Spiderman and drank some rather suspicious fruit juices from plastic boxes.

We are grateful to Dr Wheeler and Greg Carter for organising the trip and Mr Barnes for accompanying us.

In November, PPARC, the Particle Physics and Astronomy Research Council, lent out to the College a collection of Moon Rocks brought back by the Apollo astronauts. In the exhibits there were also different kinds of Meteorites, together with related information, assembled by the Natural History Museum. The rocks created a great deal of excitement in the Bamford Centre and were visited by students, many members of staff and their families and monks. A large number of students from St Martin's Ampleforth came to see the moon rocks, together with their teachers. During their stay at Ampleforth, the rocks were taken to St Benedict's Primary School in the village, where the pupils showed great interest in all things related to Space.

We are grateful to PPARC for giving us such a rare opportunity.

The Sub-Aqua Club has continued to attract interest from the students in the school. The numbers in training have grown once again and although it was not possible to run a summer trip abroad we have been regular visitors at Capernwray in Lancashire. This flooded quarry provides a new but safe first open-water experience for the trainees and it is there that they hone the skills acquired in the pool.

It is at this site that we have gained four new Club divers and continued the training of the more experienced Sports divers in the club. More qualification trips to our quarry are planned, and the proposed trip to the Caribbean in the summer of 2003 is now going ahead.
MUSIC

ST CECILIA CONCERT

Two major concerts were mounted in the academic year 2001/2002. The first of these, the St Cecilia Concert, took place on Sunday 26 November in St Alban Hall. Considering there were only seven weeks of rehearsal available, the concert was a triumph of disciplined work and lasted in excess of one hour. St Cecilia Fanfare composed by Sir Edward Gladly-Behr, was followed by equally exuberant works by Arthur Benjamin, Jamaican Rumba, and Carl Neilson, Little Suite for Strings, played by the Concert Band and Pro Musica respectively. Berlioz' Hungarian March and Dance of the Sylphs, and the Little Suite for Orchestra by Sir Malcolm Arnold concluded the programme. It was particularly apt that these last two works should stand side by side. The work by Arnold, who celebrated his 80th birthday this year, confirmed the composer’s assertion that Berlioz had been the single greatest musical influence on his music.

THE EXHIBITION CONCERT

The composer Gladly-Behr made another appearance at the start of this concert: yet another fanfare, this time For an Exhibition. The Concert Band performed Mondo Glissando by Hannickel and March Fantasia by Dulla and the remainder of the concert was divided between ensemble pieces and those offering soloistic opportunities for some of the College’s long-serving musicians. Robert Meinardi (C) sang the tenor arias Comfort Ye and Ferry Valley from Handel’s Messiah. Mozart’s Adagio from his Bassoon Concerto was played by Benedict Leonard (J) and Antoni Woodley (C) held the audience spellbound with his performance of the Andante Spianato and Grande Polonaise Brillante for Piano by Chopin. Dovetailed between these concertos were Beethoven’s Egmont Overture, played by the Orchestra, and Mozart’s Divertimento in F played by the Pro Musica. The concert ended with the Orchestra’s rousing performance of Coronation March ‘Crown Imperial’ by Sir William Walton.

SCHOLA CANTORUM

The weekly contributions to Friday evening Choral Mass and Sunday morning High Mass have been a feature of Ampleforth life for more than thirty years and a similar pattern of meditations has become a tradition. In November the Schola gave its annual All Souls performance of a requiem and featured the ever-popular setting by Gabriel Fauré. The occasion drew probably the largest attendance recalled for a meditation and the choir enjoyed welcoming back James Arthur (D98) as the baritone soloist. Joey Dexter (SMA), Alex Strick (O), Hugh Lydon (T) and Robert Meinardi (C).

The Lenten Meditation included music ranging from plainsong through works by composers of the Golden Age — Byrd, Farrant, Tallis — to those of the 20th century — Duruflé, Walton and Casals. The large congregation at Exhibition Friday Choral Mass helped celebrate the feast of the Visitaton of Our Lady and the Schola has prepared a new motet, Tutus Tius by Henryk Gorecky, for the occasion. Being Jubilee weekend, it seemed appropriate that the setting of the Ordinary should be Mozart’s Coronation Mass. The final concert of the year, in preparation for the ensuing Poland tour, was devoted to three major works — Lamentations I by Thomas Tallis, Rejoice in the Lamb by Benjamin Britten and CHH Parry’s unjustly neglected anthem, Hear my words, ye people. For the first time the Girls’ Choir of St Martin’s Ampleforth took part in a public Abbey concert, singing two motets by Pergolesi and Vivaldi before joining forces with the boys’ choir for the Parry.

POLAND TOUR 4 — 13 JULY 2002

At 6.00 o’clock on the last morning of the Summer Term the Schola Cantorum, along with the Girls Choir of St Martin’s Ampleforth, set out on their tour to Poland. After a 35-hour journey, involving a flight to Berlin, lengthy coach journeys, a delay of nearly two and a half hours at the Polish border, and an ‘interesting’ stopover which gave us no more than four hours’ sleep in Poznan, the party arrived in Warsaw at about 5.00 pm the following day. After a brief pit stop to leave luggage and change clothes, we headed for the Residence of the British Ambassador. There we were welcomed with great warmth by Michael Pakenham (W61) and his wife, Mimi; the group responded with due courtesy, though most of them were impatient to plunge into the inviting pool which could be glimpsed sparkling in one corner of their garden.

Boys and girls from the two Choirs enjoy a dip

To honour our hosts, the full Schola, the SMA Girls’ Choir and soloists — Robert Meinardi (C) tenor, and Tom Little (O) piano — gave an informal concert to an audience of invitees, after which the group was treated to an excellent supper.
On Monday we journeyed to Krakow, Fr Leo, Mrs Charnock and Mr Bryan occupying all the spare space in our coach. It was a treat for James Charnock (SMA) and Will and Lizzie Bryan (SMA) to have their respective parent with them, not least because it provided an extra source of pocket money. En route we stopped off at Jasna Gora Monastery, in Czestochowa, giving a brief concert in the Chapel of the Blessed Virgin where the famous Black Madonna icon is displayed. In Krakow we were welcomed by Fr Jacek Tendej, Headmaster of the new Vincentian School in Piekary, who was to be our host for the next three days. Fr Jacek had visited Ampleforth earlier in the year. We were also glad to meet up with Jan Dobrzanski (H01), who was able to spend some time with us. On Tuesday the group visited the Czartoryski (Alex Czartoryski — W) Museum and, after an afternoon devoted to recreation, the Girls' Choir sang Mass in the Piekary school chapel, concelebrated by Fr Jacek, Fr Leo and Fr Oswald. The Mass was followed by a full concert given by both choirs and much appreciated by the local village community, for whom the school chapel also doubles as parish church. On the Wednesday, we drove the short distance to Wielicka to visit the world-renowned salt mines. This was a magnificent experience: the choirs sang an impromptu Locus iste in the stunning surroundings of the underground basilica carved out of the salt, with a further rendition of O quam gloriosum from a gallery overlooking a subterranean lake. On re-emerging from the mines, we realized that we had been spared the hottest temperatures of our tour — 40°C — thanks to the constant 13°C of the mines. That evening, the Schola sang Mass and were again joined by the Girls' Choir to present a concert in Krakow's magnificent Mariacki Basilica.

The following day, Saturday, was devoted to rehearsals and sightseeing, and on the Sunday morning the choir sang High Mass, concelebrated by Fr Leo and Fr Oswald, at St John's Cathedral and gave a concert at Holy Cross Church in the evening.
The return journey to Berlin began on Thursday morning. Our immediate destination was Wrocław, where we did a little sightseeing in the company of our host, Fr Andrzej Małachowski, before continuing to our overnight accommodation at his monastery, just 10 kilometres from the Czech border and set in the rural village of Henrykow, where, allegedly, the Polish language had been invented! Next day we made good time and arrived early at Berlin-Schoenefeld airport for the flight back to Stansted, but the dreaded 'congestion over London' caused another delay, obliging us to wait in an area of the airport where there was little but a bouncy castle to entertain us. We reached Stansted and the first of our valiant waiting parents at about 1.00 am. Arguably more valiant were those awaiting the remnant of the group back at Ampleforth at 5.30 am.

For all of us it had been a stimulating tour: Poland proved at times exquisitely beautiful and insights into a fascinating culture were gained. The churches where the choir sang were beautiful to the eye, and their acoustics encouraged some of the best singing of the year.

We would like to think all our hosts, friends and helpers, without whose support and assistance the tour could not have happened.

In Ampleforth: Joanna & Kevin Dunne - for their invaluable translation work, and a few initial złotys
In London: Mark Dudkowski (D53) - who had most of the good ideas, and some very fruitful contacts
From Berlin to Berlin: Tomasz Kolat - our wonderful coach driver from Poznan
In Poznan: Roman Ziółkowski (D56)
In Warsaw: Jan & Zofia Ziółkowska & Family; Fr Andrzej Filaber - music director for the Warsaw Arch-Diocese; Jerry Eyres & Małgorzata Gorka of the British Council; The Hon Michael Pakenham CMG (W61) and his wife Mimi; Nicki Grant & Iga Jaraczewska - Personal Assistants at the Embassy and Residence; Sr Joanna Witkowska & the Sisters of the Angels - our hosts in Konstancin-Jeziorna; Ola Drogosz - our student interpreter for the tour; Witek Radwanski (J77); Peter Krasinski (C80) and his wife Anna
In Krakow: Fr Jacek Tendej, and his Brethren of the Vincentian Order - our hosts in Piekary-Krakow; Jan Dobrzyński (H01); Marek Fidekus; Fr Bronisław Fidekus - Priest in charge of the Mariacki Basilica; Kristof Czartoryski
In Henrykow: Fr Andrzej Małachowski and his brother Benedictines

The Mariacki (St Mary's Church) Krákow, of 13th Century origin (Photo: Alex Strick van Linschoten (C))
ST MARTIN'S GIRLS' CHOIR

The merger of St Martin's Nawton with Ampleforth College Junior School in September 2001 and the new co-educational status raised an important question as to what singing opportunities could be open to the girls. It was decided that a girls' choir of St Martin's would be established as a parallel to the boys' Schola with the aim of working separately from the boy choristers at St Martin's, and would, over time, contribute to the singing in the Abbey Church with the Upper School Schola.

The choir started with eleven girls aged between ten and thirteen, and rehearsed four times a week. After an initial period of training, they gave their first performance in the Abbey at Vespers on 27 November. As well as a number of school concerts, they have sung the Missa Sancti Johannis twice for Friday evening Masses and they also took part in the Jubilate Deo concert in the Abbey in June. The year ended with their participation in the Schola Tour to Poland. Three senior girls moved on to other schools: Katie Houghton (Oundle), Peace Oyegun (The Mount) and Claire Buffoni (Queen Margaret's Escrick). We are grateful for their services and support for the choir and wish them well.

AMPLEFORTH SINGERS

The Singers, led by Alex Strick (O) gave a successful concert in the Memorial Hall in Pickering on 5 May. The programme consisted of a number of choral items from the Renaissance to the Twentieth Century with solo performances by Alex Strick (O) (bass/baritone), Stefan Tarnowski (C) (violin), Hugh Lydon (T) (trombone), and Robert Meinardi (C) (tenor).

THEATRE

Last year was a full one in the Theatre. The School saw productions of plays by Shakespeare, Goldsmith, Chekhov and David Campton; many new faces appeared along with regular favourites; and some fine performances were given.

James Norton's monologue, The Evils of Tobacco, was an extremely skilful piece of character work; Jack Rutherford (T) and Dmitri da Gana Rose (T) showed how students from the top and bottom of the school could work together to produce wonderful theatre.

Lucy Dollard (A) capped a distinguished school career with a fine comic performance as the Widow Popova in Chekhov's The Bear, Alasdair Blackwell (D) matched her fire with glorious bluster as Smirnov, as well as distinguishing himself in the part of Leontes in The Winter's Tale. His powerful presence was counterpoised by the wicked Autolycus of Will Beckett (O) and the dignified Hermione of Emilia Amodio's (A); and Paulina completed a formidable cast of leading players. Archie Crichton-Stuart (E) gave a beautifully timed rendition of Mr Hardcastle in She Stoops To Conquer, as well as marshalling the stage crew and leading the Green Room; and Rory Mulchrone

Herncliffe Nursing Home

A Professional Caring Service with a Family Concern

Spring Gardens Lane, Keighley, West Yorkshire BD20 6LH
Telephone 01535 681484

INVESTOR IN PEOPLE

21 YEARS

Registered Nursing Home

Committed to Quality Care

Registered Nursing Home Association
(T) simpered his way through Mrs Hardcastle to great comic effect. New faces who impressed included Quentin Macfarlane (EW) and Tom Madden (EW) in The Proposal and Alex Kinsky (T) in The Do-It-Yourself Frankenstein Outfit; but there were others, too numerous to mention, who gave skilful and entertaining performances.

Alex Kinsky (T) leads the other robots in The Do-It-Yourself Frankenstein Outfit (Exhibition 2002)

Will Beckett (O) and Tom Madden (W) in Out of the Frying Pan (Exhibition 2002)

We also saw the first ever Theatre Studies show, The Real Inspector Hound by Tom Stoppard, which was well received. Theatre is alive and well, with interest across the whole of the school.

The Green Room pulled off some real theatrical coups with the set design and construction. The Sneeze, designed with the artist-in-residence, Dominic Madden, saw the Downstairs Studio Theatre transformed into a small, provincial Russian Theatre, complete with raked stage and red plush curtains (painted)!

Sonic of the set designs for Chekhov's The Sneeze

The Winter's Tale, designed with the Directors, Miss Sutcliffe and Miss Beary, had a spacious grandeur. Exhibition saw a black-box set, but the simple and elegant transformations provided an excellent backdrop for the plays. The Theatre also had an influx of new equipment: a telescopic for the lights; the replacement of the old lighting bars and cinema screen; the installation of a cans loop to help run the shows; and a brand new flooring system for the Downstairs Studio Theatre. We have also cleared the stage and begun work to raise the level of the front section of the auditorium.

ESM
Poor B Fitzherbert drew the short straw! His XV had the worst record for over forty years, only winning two of their twelve matches. Nobody would claim that they were a good side but they were not that bad and, as so often happens, nothing seemed to run their way. Injuries were numerous and in only two matches did the XV have a full side. More pertinently they found a variety of laughable ways to let the opposition score: two players colliding as they waited for a high ball, a pass thrown on the ground in the in-goal area were two examples! Of course this sort of thing is bad rugby but often the bounce of the ball allows an escape. It never did with this team. Yet there is no question that they had weaknesses. Generally speaking, the tackling was the worst seen at Ampleforth in memory; it will be difficult to forget the shame of the John Fisher wing fielding a kick for touch in an impossible position on the ten-metre line and then running through the entire Ampleforth team to score under the posts. That was only one example. Three boys were tried at outside centre but every team found a hole to go through in that channel. If the skill level was low in tackling, it was lower still in kicking both out of the hand and off the ground. Kicks for touch and kicks for position rarely found their target and only too frequently the opposition took full advantage of the gifts presented. Place-kicking and restarts were equally poor. These two failings, tackling and kicking, were the main causes of the record number of points scored against the XV. But a failure to score tries lay in an inability to time a pass or to give it properly. Worst of all it must be said that there were times when an unworthy thought came to mind that there was little collective spirit in the team, a few of the boys having their own agenda and not prepared to commit themselves. It was gratifying that in their last match, the XV reasserted their pride in their jersey and gave a display of great heart against a gifted side.

J Hewitt, the vice-captain and full-back, was a whole-hearted, fast and adventurous attacker. He was sound under the high ball and a good tackler who must have despaired at the number of occasions he was asked to make a try-saving tackle. E Madden wanted to learn and made real improvement; his hands and reading of the game are better and his willingness to look for work impressive. J Lesinski came to the right wing when D John moved into the centre in an attempt to block the hole there. He too was whole-hearted and his slashing diagonal runs were difficult to stop. D John was quick. He was already the main try-scorer before he was moved into the centre. He continued to score tries but that selection was flawed for he certainly did not plug that gap and his passing was not good enough for a centre. Moreover the threat he posed on the wing was badly missed. Sadly his place-kicking was never good enough and two matches might have been won had he had his kicking boots with him. H Morshead took time to convince at fly-half but he was enthusiastic and tried hard and if his reading of the game was not always sharp and his kicking often poor, his tenacity and courage in the tackle were admired. O Williams at scrum-half also made a huge improvement. His pass was quick and long and brought the best out of his three-quarters but he found it difficult to be aggressive and a threat to the opposition. This hesitancy was a shame for nothing was too much trouble for him and he always gave of his best, listening wildly to advice; it was ironic that in the final match, making a corner-flag tackle as a good scrum-half should, he injured his elbow and had to come off.
Back Row: BF Leonard, HMF Lesinski, JF Clacy, ECO Madden, AB Bulger, CP Murphy, JJ Iremonger, GA Hill, OP Williams, JS Melling

Front Row: N von Moy, FJA Clarke, JRW Hewitt, BJB Fitzherbert, DL John, SH Morshead, JEN Brennan
The front five became quite formidable. N von Moy had no equal in the North as a loose-head and his fitness and determination were outstanding. To great surprise he even began to catch and pass like a back. No praise can be too high for him. E Clarke had a poor first half of the season as hooker, consistently losing the count off the head and finding it difficult to make appropriate calls in the line-out. But in the second half of term he put those two matters right and his speed round the field and explosive tackle did much for the team. In the game against Whitgift, he was outstanding. N Brennan, the remaining member of the front row, had to fight for his place on the tight-head side but his throwing-in and aggression in tight and loose soon won him his place. He can read a game and will develop into a good forward. A Bulger, an old colours, had a wretched term. Much of the first half of term was missed because of injury. Just as he was getting back to his colossus form of last year, he was injured again and missed the tour. C Murphy tried hard as Bulger’s partner in the second row but was handicapped by inconsistency, not least by a tendency to lose the ball in the tackle, powerful runner though he undoubtedly was. It was hoped that the back row of Hill, Leonard and Iremonger would be a strength but as things turned out the opposite was true. G Hill is a good player in the making but he was too light and small to make much of an impact at the tackle itself and at the tackled ball. N von Moy has accepted the fact that he must become an attacker as well with a back’s ability and skill with his hands. B Leonard had a poor season, handicapped as he was by injuries of one sort or another which in effect delayed any meaningful start until half-term and which wrecked his performances on tour. Only J Iremonger, whose apparent casual approach did not at first inspire confidence, raised his game. His line-out work and his speed to the loose ball were beyond reproach. If his understanding and vision of the game, his tackling and his attacking skills are further developed, he will become a formidable back-row player.

B Fitzherbert found it difficult to cope with all these problems as captain. His position in the centre was constantly undermined by the weak defence of his partners and his own creativity suffered as a result, his kicking and his passing also often letting him down. Injury-prone himself, he was not aided by some poor selection at the beginning of term which possibly caused the team to lose the first two matches, disappointments from which the XV seemed unable to recover. Sensitive himself, he could not understand a lack of commitment, competitiveness and loyalty which surfaced from time to time in his team. He was disgusted by this but had nothing with which to reproach himself. He was gracious and considerate on and off the field and did his best to hold the team together. No Ampleforth captain under these stresses could have done better.

Team: JR Hewitt (H)*, HM Lesinski (J), DL John (W)*, BJ Fitzherbert (E)*, EC Madden (E), SH Morshead (E)*, OP Williams (C), N von Moy (J)*, FJ Clarke (E)*, JE Brennan (E), AB Bulger (W)*, CP Murphy (E), J Iremonger (C)*, GA Hill (B), BF Leonard (J).

Also played: SF Swann (J), J Clacy (C), CC Hildyard (D), BP Dixon (H), EA Maddicott (E), GV Costelloe (D), JS Melling (H).

* = colours
he kicked a penalty off the post, the school had a fifteen point lead. But there were already ominous signs of Mount's expertise at the tackled ball, better support play and greater speed. When a relieving kick did not find touch, the XV full-back scored a priceless individual try in the important few minutes before half-time. It was clear that 15-7 was not an adequate lead when the XV turned to face the elements and Mount soon made it 15-14 with another superb try from the strong running full-back. The XV did have three or four opportunities to increase their lead but these were often spurned by the concession of a penalty and it was only in the last ten minutes that Mount finally went into the lead with a try on the right wing, converted from the edge of touch. A drop goal a few minutes later from a good fly-half sealed their victory.

NEWCASTLE RGS 19 AMPEFORTH 3
With three players already missing from the pack, it was hardly encouraging when D. John, the fastest back, sprained his ankle in a mop-up training the day before the match. It was already known that unbeaten Newcastle were a fine side. But for the first time, the XV played with fire from the first whistle to the last and showed a massive improvement on their first two matches. The forwards worked with unity and speed, and the backs ran powerfully at their opponents, while the tackling was quick and hard. The defence needed indeed to be good, for Newcastle had the greater possession and the territorial advantage in the first half. Nevertheless, the XV did not deserve to be 0-12 down at the break nor 3-19 at full-time. Had it not been for the extraordinary covering of the Newcastle scrum-half, Hewitt might well have scored twice in the second half to make an unlikely victory possible. In a fine match, Newcastle's two tries in the first half came from forward pressure. The second half was more even; when the XV kicked a penalty and the backs, given a plentiful supply of the ball, began to open up the defence, anything seemed possible. But the XV could not quite make the final telling pass and Newcastle were able to widen the gap with fine interplay between backs and forwards producing a try under the posts. Even this did not trouble the XV and only a knock-on a few yards from the line prevented an immediate riposte.

ST PETER'S 19 AMPEFORT 40
The score suggests an easy victory; it was not! Indeed in a fractions game the XV started so nervously and so slowly that, even playing with the breeze, they weakly conceded a try to go 0-7 down in the first minute. St Peter's, encouraged, threw everything at them and only gradually did the XV work their way into the match. Three penalties near the posts were the prelude to a good try by Madden after a half break by Hewitt and a few minutes later took the lead with an even better one by John, who was playing in the centre for the injured Fitzherbert and who converted his own try. They then dominated the first twenty minutes of the second half against a rattled Durham but their anxiety to score led to some silly decisions at set pieces as well as to a succession of penalties which relieved the pressure. A grateful Durham made the most of these penalties to work their way upfield and score a clever try under the posts. It was now cut and thrust to wonderful try in the last minute.

SEDBERGH 55 AMPEFORT 3
A Sedbergh side filled with confidence and determination which had been lacking in all previous games. Their one mistake of the half was a howler and cost them five points but they soon equalised with a fine try by Madden after a half break by Hewitt and a few minutes later took the lead with an even better one by John, who was playing in the centre for the injured Fitzherbert and who converted his own try. They then dominated the first twenty minutes of the second half against a rattled Durham but their anxiety to score led to some silly decisions at set pieces as well as to a succession of penalties which relieved the pressure. A grateful Durham made the most of these penalties to work their way upfield and score a clever try under the posts. It was now cut and thrust to
the end and when poor John, who had just spinned his ankle, failed with a simple penalty to win the match, the school defence had to be good to keep Durham out in the last two minutes.

POCKLINGTON 33 AMPLEFORTH 20
Still without their injured captain whom Swann replaced, the XV tried to play a wide game too early, refusing to turn the Pocklington backs by judicious kicks, and paid the penalty, or rather three of them! Too much time was spent in their own half, the score of 16-3 at half-time flattered Pocklington as poor John had let in his kicking boot at Ampleforth and had failed with two penalties. But there were signs that the Ampleforth pack were getting on top and in the second half another missed penalty preceded a superb try by Hewitt which John again failed to convert. But this side seems to have a death-wish: a mad pass was not secured in the centre and Ampleforth simply kicked the loose ball on and scored under the posts. Worse was to come when confusion in the centre meant no tackle was even attempted and Ampleforth were gifted another seven points. Even at 28-8 the match was not over, for the XV were playing some splendid rugby and once more closed the gap with another try created by Hewitt and scored by John — who sadly missed the kick again! Hopes of a startling come-back were dashed when, of all unlikely things, the front row lost their only strike against the head and the back row compounded that mistake by their ignorance of what was likely to happen. It did, and Pocklington moved out to 33-13. Even this did not deter the spirit of this team who continued to attack from all angles. Their try, from a rolling maul off a line-out, was a fitting reward for the work of Iremonger who won the line-out and Brennan who threw it in and scored the try. Ironically Swann kicked the conversion, the only one of six kicks wide game too early, refusing to turn the Pocklington backs by judicious kicks, and paid the penalty, or rather three of them! Too much time was spent in their own half, the score of 16-3 at half-time flattered Pocklington as poor John had let in his kicking boot at Ampleforth and had failed with two penalties. But there were signs that the Ampleforth pack were getting on top and in the second half another missed penalty preceded a superb try by Hewitt which John again failed to convert. But this side seems to have a death-wish: a mad pass was not secured in the centre and Ampleforth simply kicked the loose ball on and scored under the posts. Worse was to come when confusion in the centre meant no tackle was even attempted and Ampleforth were gifted another seven points. Even at 28-8 the match was not over, for the XV were playing some splendid rugby and once more closed the gap with another try created by Hewitt and scored by John — who sadly missed the kick again! Hopes of a startling come-back were dashed when, of all unlikely things, the front row lost their only strike against the head and the back row compounded that mistake by their ignorance of what was likely to happen. It did, and Pocklington moved out to 33-13. Even this did not deter the spirit of this team who continued to attack from all angles. Their try, from a rolling maul off a line-out, was a fitting reward for the work of Iremonger who won the line-out and Brennan who threw it in and scored the try. Ironically Swann kicked the conversion, the only one of six kicks

AMPLEFORTH 8 STONYHURST 20
The conditions were foul, rain overnight having turned the pitch into a marsh. It was still raining as the XV elected to play against the breeze and up the slope. It soon became apparent that the Stonyhurst forwards were more powerful and more at home with the ball as they dominated possession in the early exchanges and it was annoying to see the ways the XV contrived to lose immediately what possession they had by poor kicking, by knock-ons and by bad body positions in the tackle. One such turnover led to the first Stonyhurst try as they attacked the blind side of the ruck and the tackle made was simply too flimsy. On the other hand, the home side crammed with fine players and whose record for the term showed 16 victories out of 18 games, they dominated much of the opening half even though playing up the slope and had already missed a relatively easy penalty when Whitgift scored against the run of play. But John intercepted almost immediately and scored under the

POCKLINGTON 33 AMPLEFORTH 20
Still without their injured captain whom Swann replaced, the XV tried to play a wide game too early, refusing to turn the Pocklington backs by judicious kicks, and paid the penalty, or rather three of them! Too much time was spent in their own half, the score of 16-3 at half-time flattered Pocklington as poor John had let in his kicking boot at Ampleforth and had failed with two penalties. But there were signs that the Ampleforth pack were getting on top and in the second half another missed penalty preceded a superb try by Hewitt which John again failed to convert. But this side seems to have a death-wish: a mad pass was not secured in the centre and Ampleforth simply kicked the loose ball on and scored under the posts. Worse was to come when confusion in the centre meant no tackle was even attempted and Ampleforth were gifted another seven points. Even at 28-8 the match was not over, for the XV were playing some splendid rugby and once more closed the gap with another try created by Hewitt and scored by John — who sadly missed the kick again! Hopes of a startling come-back were dashed when, of all unlikely things, the front row lost their only strike against the head and the back row compounded that mistake by their ignorance of what was likely to happen. It did, and Pocklington moved out to 33-13. Even this did not deter the spirit of this team who continued to attack from all angles. Their try, from a rolling maul off a line-out, was a fitting reward for the work of Iremonger who won the line-out and Brennan who threw it in and scored the try. Ironically Swann kicked the conversion, the only one of six kicks

AMPLEFORTH 8 STONYHURST 20
The conditions were foul, rain overnight having turned the pitch into a marsh. It was still raining as the XV elected to play against the breeze and up the slope. It soon became apparent that the Stonyhurst forwards were more powerful and more at home with the ball as they dominated possession in the early exchanges and it was annoying to see the ways the XV contrived to lose immediately what possession they had by poor kicking, by knock-ons and by bad body positions in the tackle. One such turnover led to the first Stonyhurst try as they attacked the blind side of the ruck and the tackle made was simply too flimsy. On the other hand, the home side crammed with fine players and whose record for the term showed 16 victories out of 18 games, they dominated much of the opening half even though playing up the slope and had already missed a relatively easy penalty when Whitgift scored against the run of play. But John intercepted almost immediately and scored under the

AMPLEFORTH 8 STONYHURST 20
The conditions were foul, rain overnight having turned the pitch into a marsh. It was still raining as the XV elected to play against the breeze and up the slope. It soon became apparent that the Stonyhurst forwards were more powerful and more at home with the ball as they dominated possession in the early exchanges and it was annoying to see the ways the XV contrived to lose immediately what possession they had by poor kicking, by knock-ons and by bad body positions in the tackle. One such turnover led to the first Stonyhurst try as they attacked the blind side of the ruck and the tackle made was simply too flimsy. On the other hand, the home side crammed with fine players and whose record for the term showed 16 victories out of 18 games, they dominated much of the opening half even though playing up the slope and had already missed a relatively easy penalty when Whitgift scored against the run of play. But John intercepted almost immediately and scored under
the posts for the team to lead 7-5. A penalty by Whitgift gave them the narrowest of leads at half-time. The XV had it in their power to win the game, with Whitgift rattled by the tackling and by the thought of having to play up the slope in the second half. Then came the defining moment of the game: Lesinski was put in the clear down the right wing. Beating his man on the outside and then veering inside at pace he beat man after man to find all his three-quarters steam-up up on the left with only one opponent between them all and the line. He threw the pass on the floor behind them. That narrow escape altered the balance of the game. Whitgift redoubled their efforts and eventually broke the Ampleforth defence to score a try in the corner and when they scored again to move out to 18-7, they knew the match was over and confidently showed some wonderfully gifted running and passing. But the XV with enormous spirit, refused to bow to the pressure and their forwards, with fierce rucks and rolling mauls, put Clacy over for his first try for the XV. But Whitgift were to have the last word with a splendid try by their outstanding centre.

JGW

P 9 W 4 L5 2ND XV 205-169

We started with an encouraging 36-15 home win against a combative Bradford GS 2nd XV. Swam and Robertson formed an effective and balanced partnership at half-backs. They both scored a try and were able to initiate quality back-play. Lesinski J, Melting J, Reynolds M and Smith J scored the other four tries. The forwards were on top throughout, with Yamada R, Clacy J, Scully P and Costelloe G particularly prominent.

Injuries brought about six changes to the team to play Mount St Mary's. Playing downhill with the wind at our backs, we made too many basic errors but did enough to lead 11-5 at half-time. An appeal to simplicity and supporting the ball-carrier brought dividends in the second half. Swam scored a brace of tries and, with Lesinski J and Stagg H also scoring, we were able to complete a comfortable 33-5 win. Unfortunately Scully P who had been outstanding in the line-out, broke a bone in his hand and was lost to us for the season. It was to prove costly, as we were unable to dominate line-outs against better opposition.

We travelled to play local rivals St Peter's with a side that bore little resemblance to a full strength 2nd XV. On a windy day we scored two good early tries. Dixon B scored after a searing break through the centres by the captain Moore E, and Berner D scored a good try wide, having been left one on one with the St Peter's wing. Unfortunately we conceded tries through poor organisation in our own defence. The second half was a disaster. Line-out throwing was poor and in the loose we were continually being penalised for not playing on our feet at rucks. It became impossible to move out of our half with the wind against us. This frustration may have led our backs to try and run out of defence but unfortunately they choose to run when they did not have support. St Peter's capitalised on these errors and then sensibly continued to kick deep to the corners and allowed us to dig our own graves. Without doubt this was our poorest performance of the season, if not for many a season.

The team trained well in the week and were eager to show that they were far better than their last performance indicated. The fact that Sedbergh were the visitors meant that everyone was keen to give of their best. Sedbergh had much of the ball but Ampleforth's determined defence kept them pinned back. Robertson took advantage of an infringement by Sedbergh at a breakdown to kick Ampleforth into a 3-0 lead. Sedbergh responded with a well-worked try from a front peel at a line-out. Robertson kicked two more penalties to take Ampleforth into a 9-0 lead. Unfortunately we let Sedbergh in for a second try, scored just before half-time. The half ended with Sedbergh holding a narrow 10-9 lead. The second half was an anti-climax. Sedbergh tightened up their game, producing fewer errors at the same time as bringing in greater variety into their play. Ampleforth conspired to lose this game by suddenly switching from a fairly tight pattern of play that had pinned Sedbergh back to one of throwing the ball around within our own 22. Twice we were caught and swamped and both times we lost tries. Sedbergh moved out to a 24-12 lead. Jobs were done and Ampleforth capitalised by scoring four tries to seal what would appear to be a comfortable victory by 45-12. The 2nd XV had much to be proud of from their first-half performance but equally had much to learn from their tactical errors in the second half.

In the next match on home soil against Hymers we started well and were confident in our defence. We traded penalties in the first half and finished the half at 6-6. Hymers then scored a further penalty to lead 9-6. We pushed forward and were awarded a penalty in front of the posts. We foolishly opted to run the ball against a side that had defended well. We created an overlap but unfortunately the ball-carrier turned inside and missed the opportunity that had been created. Hymers scored a further penalty in the dying minutes to win a close match by 12-6.

We travelled to Durham having made several changes. O'Sullivan F came in at fly-half and played with skill and confidence. Robertson J was moved to full back. The team performed well with Smith J, in particular, continually breaking the Durham defensive line. Reynolds M, Berner D and Costelloe G all scored good tries to help us secure a welcome 19-14 victory.

On a miserably wet and windy day at Stonyhurst we hoped for success, having returned to full strength. A well-balanced game ensued with Stonyhurst building an advantage in the backs and Ampleforth with an edge in the forwards. The scores reached 12-12 as the game entered the dying minutes. A crucial penalty decision against Ampleforth allowed Stonyhurst to kick to touch close to our line. A well-worked line-out resulted in a try. A last charge up field to gain parity saw the ball dropped and hacked ahead by the Stonyhurst defence. A further try resulted. A loss of 12-24. Another close game had slipped through our hands.

Pocklington were to provide a much sterner test. They had remained unbeaten. Despite this the XV competed well. Pocklington took the lead early with a try and a penalty but the XV continually clawed away at their lead. In the end a final flourish brought the scores to 13-21 but Pocklington were deserved winners.

In the final match of the season against Leeds GS the XV were outstanding in a 57-0 win. The forwards set up excellent possession and the backs moved the ball well. Reynolds M scored four tries from one wing and Berner D one try from the other. Yamada R, Costelloe G and Morris J all scored tries. Robertson was successful in kicking six conversions from eight attempts. It was pleasing to see all our hard work come to fruition. All the boys realised that this was the type of performance we had been striving for. It was good to end the season on this high.

Moore E captained the side from inside centre. He was always encouraging and enthusiastic, despite a number of close games not going in our favour. His calm leadership helped to maintain team morale.
in the respective matches. J Morris (H) was appointed captain for the first two games.

Long striding full-back C Macfarlane (W) and a towering touchline conversion by W before moving to LX1. His successor, J Prichard (D), proved to be an outstanding addition to the pack to give increased mobility at the breakdown and enable M Grant to neutralise the extra pace and power possessed by the all-conquering Sedbergh side.

The achievements should not be underestimated given that only two players, J Prichard (D) and N Freeman (J), started all ten games. Injuries and elevations, from both LX2 sides, meant that no less than twenty-eight boys played. It is also worth noting that the side was following on from arguably the best ever 3rd XV. Only Fyling Hall and Sedbergh gave them anything resembling a match.

The season opened with a trip to Silcoates after only one training session. Entering the first quarter, the XV found themselves trailing by 0-17. A fine try by long striding full-back C Macfarlane (W) and a towering touchline conversion by W Freeland (E) proved the catalyst for a remarkable comeback. In the dying moments of the game, N Freeman pounced for the equalising score and a deserved draw.

For the first twenty minutes, a single, perhaps controversial, Sedbergh try separated the two sides. The final, crucial moments of the half saw the home side score twice in lightning raids to stretch clear by nineteen points. The second half performance by Sedbergh, began to show his quality, running selflessly and passing creatively.

The XV's next three matches resulted in large victories over Hurworth House, v Leeds GS Lost 12-24 v Stonyhurst Won 36-15 v Pocklington Lost 13-21 v Hymers Lost 6-12 v Newcastle GS (A) Lost 12-45 v Sedbergh (H) Lost 17-33 v Leeds GS (H) Won 33-5 v Bradford GS (H) Won 36-15

v Newcastle GS (A) Cancelled v Mount St Mary's (A) Won 33-5 v Fyling Hall (D) Won 57-0

The return fixture against Sedbergh offered the opportunity to redeem the reputation of Ampleforth rugby. A number of changes were made to counter and neutralise the extra pace and power possessed by the all-conquering Sedbergh side.

It was obvious from the start that the sluggish defensive organisation and indifferent tackling of a month previously were not going to be repeated. Ampleforth’s defences were so good, the barriers erected so swiftly and efficiently, that the breadth and sweep of Sedbergh’s attacks were reduced to manageable proportions. Encouraged by an enthusiastic and vociferous crowd, the Ampleforth forwards ran and tackled like fanatics. It therefore came somewhat as a surprise when one rare defensive lapse gave the visitors a 5-0 interval lead. Ampleforth’s best chance fell to Freeland, after a well-worked second phase play, but unfortunately he could not find the supporting Ramsden.

The XV’s next three matches resulted in large victories over Hurworth House, v Newcastle GS (A) Cancelled v Sedbergh (H) Lost 17-33 v Leeds GS (H) Won 33-5 v Pocklington Lost 13-21 v Hymers Lost 6-12 v Newcastle GS (A) Cancelled v Mount St Mary's (A) Won 33-5 v Fyling Hall (D) Won 57-0 v Bradford GS (H) Won 36-15 v Sedbergh (H) Lost 17-33

The XV displayed resilience and character. The team helped to restore lost pride in Ampleforth rugby. A number of changes were made to counter and neutralise the extra pace and power possessed by the all-conquering Sedbergh side.

In the centre, the Dalziel brothers were replaced with the more rugged, defensive pairing of B Dixon (H) and W Freeland. C Dalziel (B) and P Marr (J) were added to the pack to give increased mobility at the breakdown and enable M Grant (0) and O zu Oettingen-Wallerstein (J) to run wider and create problems for Sedbergh’s outside defence. In addition, a varied kicking game, to be executed by O’Sullivan, was put in place to turn the Sedbergh three-quarters continually and move their heavier pack around the pitch.

It was obvious from the start that the sluggish defensive organisation and indifferent tackling of a month previously were not going to be repeated. Ampleforth’s defences were so good, the barriers erected so swiftly and efficiently, that the breadth and sweep of Sedbergh’s attacks were reduced to manageable proportions. Encouraged by an enthusiastic and vociferous crowd, the Ampleforth forwards ran and tackled like fanatics. It therefore came somewhat as a surprise when one rare defensive lapse gave the visitors a 5-0 interval lead. Ampleforth’s best chance fell to Freeland, after a well-worked second phase play, but unfortunately he could not find the supporting Ramsden.

The XV’s next three matches resulted in large victories over Hurworth House, v Newcastle GS (A) Cancelled v Sedbergh (H) Lost 17-33 v Leeds GS (H) Won 33-5 v Pocklington Lost 13-21 v Hymers Lost 6-12 v Newcastle GS (A) Cancelled v Mount St Mary’s (A) Won 33-5 v Fyling Hall (D) Won 57-0 v Bradford GS (H) Won 36-15 v Sedbergh (H) Lost 17-33
The final match against Durham could have become a match too far, especially when the XV trailed 0-12 on a quagmire pitch. However, an inspiring performance by M Birch (T) helped Ampleforth to victory. A fine season had finished appropriately on a victorious note.

THE PLAYERS

C Macfarlane (W) repeatedly made himself available from full-back with incisive and intelligent running. He increased the attacking flair and when he was missing, some of the sparkle disappeared. T Ramsden (D), a surprise recruit from LX1, was a revelation when switched onto the wing, scoring fourteen tries. Distances proved no obstacle; opponents were there merely to be bounced out of the way. W Freeland (E) had two impressive games against Sedbergh. His defence was watertight and he handled the ball with an artful touch. He has the ability to become a fine player. There were doubts about how G Dalziel (B) would respond to hard physical treatment, particularly at Sedbergh, but his appetite for work was insatiable and his acceptance of physical blows beyond criticism. His commitment and enthusiasm never wavered, despite injury cutting short his season. J Lesinski (J) fluctuated between LX1 and LX2 but showed classy touches, notably when scoring twice in the first half against Durham, despite an inherent and infuriating tendency always to cut inside.

F O’Sullivan (B) was an outstanding fly-half. If he was fractionally short of pace, it mattered not because his quick thinking, vision and acute sense of timing meant that he was always acting at speed. In the Sedbergh rematch he frequently disrupted their defensive formation with a variety of accurately placed kicks. His defensive qualities were proven but it was his attacking skills which made him such a dangerous player. The ease with which he took over at fly-half for the 2nd XV towards the end of the season emphasised his qualities. N Freeman (J) was a scrum half of inexhaustible energy, a player of endless enthusiasm. He was prepared to take his share of the bruises and would tackle any opponent, no matter what his size. He also showed a great tactical appreciation of when to open play out.

M Birch (T) is no lightweight, but it was impressive to see him still running with energy in the latter stages of the harder contests. The two rampaging runs he produced in the final game stirred the team out of a lethargic opening to overcome a determined Durham outfit. J Prichard (D) was an admirable captain who understood with Prichard. He was ably supported in the second row by B Underwood (D), with great credit, never avoiding work and never shirking a tackle. P zu Oettingen-Wallerstein (J) was an outstanding line-out jumper, developing a seamless understanding with Prichard. He was ably supported in the second row by P Outhwaite (B). He performed the often unappreciated role of lifter in the line-out with skill.

A Crichton-Stuart (E) battled bravely, perhaps too much so, against injury before his shoulder finally gave way, depriving the side of one of its most determined and combative characters. M Grant (O) was a player who always kept his opponents on edge. He was passed over by LX1 but there can be few harder hitters in defence.

He was a player whose fierce competitiveness and will to win epitomised so much of what the side achieved. C Dalziel (B) was perhaps the most underrated player. His ability to play in the backs was useful, but his biggest impact came when he moved into the scrum, where his extra pace and a good step played a significant role in the dramatic improvement against Sedbergh.

Overall, the side will be remembered for their heroic effort against Sedbergh in a match of unrelenting combat. To take the physical battering they received in the first half and still find the reserves of character and energy they displayed in the second, going so close to victory, was a marvellous achievement.

Team from JA Prichard (D)* (Capt), JRC Macfarlane (W)*, TPA Ramsden (D), WR Freeland (E), JRG Lesinski (J), GIA Dalziel (B), FHU O’Sullivan (B)*, NHB Freeman (J), CMW Birch (T), PE Marr (J), P-C zu Oettingen-Wallerstein (J)*, BP Hollas (T), SC Lewis (C), MP Grant (O)*.

Also played: JWB Morris (H), D Pinto Caravita di Sirignano (B), MF Armstrong (T), BP Dixon (H), AJD Walton (T), EP Arcaille (J), NF Ledger (C), AMJ Crichton-Stuart (E), WRH Hollins-Gibson (H), PB Hollas (T), TE Fitzherbert (J), WJL Tulloch (E), P Spencer (E).

Results:
- v Silcoates (A)
- v Fyling Hall 1st XV (H)
- v Hurworth House (H)
- v Sedbergh (A)
- v St Peter’s (H)
- v Sedbergh (A)
- v Fyling Hall 1st XV (A)
- v Hymers College (A)
- v Scarborough 6th FC (H)
- v Sedbergh (H)
- v Durham (H)

Drawn 17-17
Won 74-0
Won 67-0
Won 76-0
Lost 0-44
Won 32-14
Won 48-3
Won 27-0
Lost 7-10
Won 22-12
a high level of commitment in training and in matches. The pack was led by the formidable and irrepressible WRH Hollins-Gibson (H). His effort in training and leadership in matches was outstanding. TJGA Harrison-Topham (E) and NJ Ledger (C) formed a strong and capable power-house in the tight as did the props. TB Gay (O) and PB Hollas (T). The latter certainly made his mark on his opposite number, SVWojcik (D) joined the squad late but deserves a mention for his positive impact in attack and defence. The key to much of the team’s success rested on the back row of GLTHP Reutter (O), TFP Seilern-Aspang (O) and JCL Hulbert-Powell (O). All three played well as a team and dominated the opposition. It was telling that the trio were not together for the only defeat. All the players, whether mentioned above or below should be congratulated for their effort, enthusiasm and teamwork.

Team from: FDM McAndrew (W)* (Capt), ID Barrett (D), C Ofori-Agyemang (J), GLTHP Reutter (O), AA Castujo (H), CWA Inglehein (T), OA Outhwaite (B), PB Hollas (T), WRH Hollins-Gibson (H)*, NJ Ledger (C), TJGA Harrison-Topham (E), TFP Seilern-Aspang (O), JCL Hulbert-Powell (O), WJL Tulloch (E)*, TB Gay (O), MF Armstrong (T), SVWojcik (D).

* colours

Results: v Bradford GS (A) Won 49-7
v Mount St Mary’s (A) Won 26-12
v Sedbergh (A) Lost 0-50
v Silcoates (F) Won 53-8
v Sedbergh (H) Won 26-5

Also played: J Moretti (T), B Sinnet (J), PFB Valori (B), MP Grant (O), RJK Heathcote (J), BHWA Nesselrode (J), P Spencer (E), D Deasy (D), AJD Walton (T), FH Townsend (T), CEB Dalziel (B).

P 10 W 6 L 4 U 16 COLTS 219-122

With the difficulties of the foot-and-mouth crisis this squad were denied the opportunity of a severe programme in the spring and this was an exciting opportunity missed, considering the balance of the squad. This was the most enthusiastic and determined squad of players, with the necessary combination of ability and hard work in their approach to rugby, with the extra value of Ampleforth’s cultivated team spirit.

In the first game at Bradford their one-dimensional approach to the game was exposed. No amount of effort could prevent a clever and quick Bradford back division from exploiting defensive failures. Missed tackles in the centre and a lack of numbers on the blind-side shipped three tries to the opposition and the game. It was immediately apparent that a more aware and cultured game plan would be needed and that defensive considerations were the priority for 50% of the game and defenders must react to the opposing ball-carriers by marking man-for-man.

An immediate improvement was rewarded with a rare victory away at Newcastle RGS. This is a difficult and intimidating venue and the spirit and mental toughness allowed a narrow victory which was more convincing in terms of possession and territory.

A long break followed, with a trial game against Worksop College in the middle which was revealing as 60 points were scored in a display of great running rugby. This was a good confidence-builder for the game against Sedbergh, and the early exchanges reflected this. With home advantage and the psychological edge of the previous year’s victory, the XV started with irresistible play at pace and were within inches of breaching the Sedbergh line. Sedbergh did however resist with defensive resilience and then ran almost the length of the pitch with their first real possession to score. This short period decided the whole game – Ampleforth’s inability to score left niggling doubts in the team’s confidence and Sedbergh’s belief in their ability was confirmed. Combined with an unfortunate injury to F Nagy (D) on the right wing and a difficult reshuffle as he was replaced by J Pawle (D) from the second row, the game was lost of a contest for the remainder of the 60 minutes. A superb play-maker at outside-half was the difference between the sides and he continually asked more difficult questions of the Ampleforth defensive organisation to orchestrate another four scores.

After the half-term break, the team were disappointingly slow to recover their skill and intensity, and were surprised by a talented and physically combative Yarm side. A bad ankle injury to T Hovule (C) again disrupted the Ampleforth defence, but it was inferior effort that cost the side the game by 24-5.

At home against Durham, the XV were faced with an aggressive approach that too often represented violence, but answered this in the best way by showing praiseworthy restraint and asserting their authority through a succession of tries. A well planned and executed pattern of play, forcing the opponents onto the back foot with powerful drives and running from the ball. The new props Stadelmann and O’Rourke were beginning to find their potential and enjoying carrying the ball with devastating effect. In poor conditions, Ampleforth were convincing winners.

At home against Durham, the XV were faced with an aggressive approach that too often represented violence, but answered this in the best way by showing praiseworthy restraint and asserting their authority through a succession of tries. A well planned and executed pattern of play, forcing the opponents onto the back foot with powerful drives and running from the ball. The new props Stadelmann and O’Rourke were beginning to find their potential and enjoying carrying the ball with devastating effect. In poor conditions, Ampleforth were convincing winners.

At home against Durham, the XV were faced with an aggressive approach that too often represented violence, but answered this in the best way by showing praiseworthy restraint and asserting their authority through a succession of tries. A well planned and executed pattern of play, forcing the opponents onto the back foot with powerful drives and running from the ball. The new props Stadelmann and O’Rourke were beginning to find their potential and enjoying carrying the ball with devastating effect. In poor conditions, Ampleforth were convincing winners.

At home against Durham, the XV were faced with an aggressive approach that too often represented violence, but answered this in the best way by showing praiseworthy restraint and asserting their authority through a succession of tries. A well planned and executed pattern of play, forcing the opponents onto the back foot with powerful drives and running from the ball. The new props Stadelmann and O’Rourke were beginning to find their potential and enjoying carrying the ball with devastating effect. In poor conditions, Ampleforth were convincing winners.

At home against Durham, the XV were faced with an aggressive approach that too often represented violence, but answered this in the best way by showing praiseworthy restraint and asserting their authority through a succession of tries. A well planned and executed pattern of play, forcing the opponents onto the back foot with powerful drives and running from the ball. The new props Stadelmann and O’Rourke were beginning to find their potential and enjoying carrying the ball with devastating effect. In poor conditions, Ampleforth were convincing winners.

At home against Durham, the XV were faced with an aggressive approach that too often represented violence, but answered this in the best way by showing praiseworthy restraint and asserting their authority through a succession of tries. A well planned and executed pattern of play, forcing the opponents onto the back foot with powerful drives and running from the ball. The new props Stadelmann and O’Rourke were beginning to find their potential and enjoying carrying the ball with devastating effect. In poor conditions, Ampleforth were convincing winners.

At home against Durham, the XV were faced with an aggressive approach that too often represented violence, but answered this in the best way by showing praiseworthy restraint and asserting their authority through a succession of tries. A well planned and executed pattern of play, forcing the opponents onto the back foot with powerful drives and running from the ball. The new props Stadelmann and O’Rourke were beginning to find their potential and enjoying carrying the ball with devastating effect. In poor conditions, Ampleforth were convincing winners.
Bruce (O) was a quick flanker on the open side and often made a succession of tackles in one phase of play. He formed a great partnership with E Foster, the final member of the back row.

J Warrender (W) was a difficult opponent at scrum-half, testing the opposition with his speed of service and sniping runs. As he adds an effective kicking game and a more powerful running threat to this he will be a good half-back. His partner, F Shepherd (J), is a talented player and worked hard at his concentration and control in his play. He could be a devastating fly-half with an accurate boot and tight defence, as he has the handling and running skills to challenge teams.

T Ikweeke (C) improved with every game and has become an all-round player, able to take on defenders himself but also bring his team-mates into play with vision. His centre partner, M Swann (W), is a natural runner, with size and speed. Once he plays less by instinct and more with his head he will become even more of a handful.

C Borrett (D) is a balanced runner who showed glimpses of his potential, most notably in beating Pocklington on his own. He lacks a little self-belief and this is the key to enjoying his rugby more fully. F Nagy (D) is a sharp runner, able to make the plays less by instinct and more with his head he will become even more of a handful.

The XV were unlucky to lose a tight game against Yarns 13-17 and gave a confident Durham side a shock, only to lose 14-15 in the last minute. By this time the team were playing good rugby: the forwards were winning more of the ball, with aggressive rucking and driving play, which gave the backs the opportunity to have runs at their opponents' defence and indeed led to good open rugby. The front row was made up from the following combination: CA Cookson, JP Ryan, TPG Pembroke and J-P von Moy. Each one improved his skills, with aggressive front row play. In the second row JE Allcott came into the squad as a replacement but made the move permanent with fine displays. AAH Marsden had a fine season, improved with each game, and should develop into a good player. Both flankers, ACM Faulkner and JJ Vaughan, played an important role in the team. As scrum-half the captain, AHJ Kisielewski, carried out his role to a high standard, giving fine service to the backs and setting an example both on and off the field. At fly-half there was a brave and intelligent player in DA Tulloch. In the centre was MR Forsythe who, with a little more confidence, will continue to improve and become a threat in that position. Outside centre B Melling was a match-winner who was quick and strong, and had an eye for the gaps in any defence, but he must learn when to release the ball to his supporting players. On the wing the team had a newcomer to the game, A Carmona Olias, who was quick and brave and showed promise until he was injured in the later part of the season. Playing at fourteen was A Touloumbadjian, who was a match-winner and scored wonderful tries but missed matches owing to a back problem. If the back problem could be resolved and he applies himself fully to training, he could become a good winger. Finally, a special mention to three players who filled the gap on occasions: LL zu Oettingen-Wallerstein, WJ Ellerington and CJR McAleenan — they came into the side and were never affected by the fact they might not be in the next match.

Also played: A Pearson (D), M Jessop (B), H Byrne (O), T Sommer (T).
This was a mixed season for the Under 14 Colts. At their best they played fast and expansive, attractive rugby and they had notable victories against Yarm and Leeds in particular. The games against St Peter's and Sedbergh were thrilling encounters and could have gone to either side. Ironically one of their best games was against Durham School whose side was exceptionally big, skilled and powerful. The courage and commitment the Ampleforth side showed on that day was commendable. On other occasions, however, the team was lackluster and did not show the level of resolve and determination that usually characterizes an Ampleforth side. This was particularly the case against Hymers and Stonyhurst.

In the front row de Bruijne, having never played the game before, proved himself strong and technically able, and Goodway often played with enthusiasm. Ainscough developed as a useful hooker with good ball skills. Doherty played at prop later in the season and he could become a useful player if he devotes himself to practice. Bentley was the mainstay of the second-row and was partnered variously by the admirable Wilson and others. He developed well and had impressive performances. He will want to strive for greater consistency and a more steely approach in difficult games. The same could be said for Weston-Davies, whose ball skills and running are excellent but he was vulnerable in defence. Fox will develop into a fine back-row forward and he reserved his best performances for when the team was under pressure — an example that could be learned by others. Not that Costello lacked courage — what he lacks in stature he makes up for in his terrier-like approach and for his ability to get his hands on the ball in close play. It was a shame that Reid missed so much of the season through injury — he is a fine player and the side always played better in his presence.

Hammond commendably took on the unfamiliar role of scrum-half with some success and Guiver eventually emerged as the first choice fly-half. He is a courageous and committed player with good footballing skills. Credit must go to Phillips, who is a sound centre and who captained the side with dignity and occasionally in difficult circumstances for he did not always receive the strongest support from other members of the team. Shepherd is a player of exceptional ability whose powerful running and intelligence was often a great asset. However, his inconsistency of performance, especially in tight games, was disappointing. Cumming-Bruce and Wu both proved elusive runners and scored fine tries from the wings. Wu is also a good place kicker and that skill could prove invaluable to the team's performance in the future. Spence took to his new position of full-back admirably, from where he used his running skills to good effect.

Results:
- v Bradford GS (A) Lost 7-25
- v Mount St Mary's (A) Won 39-7
- v RGS Newcastle (A) Lost 12-38

Team from: BJ Ainscough, JFT Bentley, TMJ Carroll, RW Costelloe, WJC Cumming-Bruce, HA de Bruijne, AC Doherty, TA Fox, RH Goodway, HAT Guiver, AJ Hatamond, VPS Phillips, AJP Reid, WEG Shepherd, JCWY Spence, TAWL G Weston-Davies, F Wilson, ACF Wu.
AMPLEFORTH 13 HARTLEPOOL ROVERS 6

Even taking into account the fact that the boys had only been back four days and
that the light rain made conditions a trifle slippy, the Ampleforth backs contrived to
look as though they had never seen a rugby ball before, so awful was the handling.
The forwards obtained enough ball to win a dozen matches but they spent much of
their time running backwards to salvage something of the chaos in midfield.
Hartlepool went ahead with a penalty after some senseless handling on the ground at
a tackle, an offence that the XV repeated far too often. On the stroke of half-time
however, S Swann finally took a pass from Shepherd and used his power to score
the only try of the game: a simple conversion by S Swann.

THE 1ST SEVEN

Back Row: SFM Swann, JJ Ieenorgan, HMF Lesinski, FHU O'Sullivan, DE Berner
Front Row: OP Williams, FJA Clarke, BJB Fitzherbert, ECO Madden

This was the most disappointing season for some years. There were many reasons:
firstly boy after boy became unavailable. D John and H Morshead were three days
too old for the National Sevens so a decision was made to omit them from the other
tournaments; Melling was ill again and when he recovered he was immediately
injured. Shepherd and Freeland both had to come off in the Ampleforth Sevens with
molded heads. M Swami finally took a pass from Shepherd and used his power to score
a try converted by S Swann. A good loop and break by O'Sullivan put Madden
in for his second try, this time under the posts and again S Swann converted to take
the score at half-time to a healthy 22-5 despite the loss of Smith with a cut eyebrow.

CONDITIONS HAD BY NOW DEGRIALIZED AND IT WAS DIFFICULT FOR PLAYERS TO KEEP THEIR FEET.
Heavy overnight rain had turned the match ground into a swamp and so this game
was played on Ram 4. The XV were given the advantage of a strong diagonal wind
in the first half: they did not make the most of it, preferring to their credit to keep
the ball alive and the improvement of the handling of the backs was evident as they
took matters into their own hands and Yamada crashed over. The try was
converted and even though Hartlepool kicked a penalty, they did not trouble the
XV who were attacking hard at the final whistle.

AMPLEFORTH 30 MALTON 12

Continuous rain made conditions difficult and it was gratifying to see the XV
scoring early after Cumming-Bruce had charged down a defensive kick: a quick
ruck and good passing enabled Madden to beat his man and get in at the corner.
Shortly afterwards S Swann kicked a simple penalty. But from the restart several
mistakes put Malton on the attack and after missing a penalty too far out they
went through weak tackling to bring the score to 8-5. However a delightful move
involving O'Sullivan, Shepherd and Smith gave the latter a chance to score near the
posts, a try converted by S Swann. A good loop and break by O'Sullivan put Madden
in for his second try, this time under the posts and again S Swann converted to take
the score at half-time to a healthy 22-5 despite the loss of Smith with a cut eyebrow.
Conditions had by now deteriorated and it was difficult for players to keep their feet.
Malton scored through the power of their forwards from a line-out to give them
some hope but a fine individual try by Melling gave the XV leeway again. When
S Swann kicked another penalty from under the posts, the door was shut on Malton.

AMPLEFORTH 14 YORKSHIRE CLUBS' U17s 14

Heavy overnight rain had turned the match ground into a swamp and so this game
was played on Ram 4. The XV were given the advantage of a strong diagonal wind
in the first half; they did not make the most of it, preferring to their credit to keep
the ball alive and the improvement of the handling of the backs was evident as they
took matters into their own hands and Yamada crashed over. The try was
converted and even though Hartlepool kicked a penalty, they did not trouble the
XV who were attacking hard at the final whistle.

THE 1ST SEVEN

Back Row: SFM Swann, JJ Ieenorgan, HMF Lesinski, FHU O'Sullivan, DE Berner
Front Row: OP Williams, FJA Clarke, BJB Fitzherbert, ECO Madden

This was the most disappointing season for some years. There were many reasons:
firstly boy after boy became unavailable. D John and H Morshead were three days
too old for the National Sevens so a decision was made to omit them from the other
tournaments; Melling was ill again and when he recovered he was immediately
injured. Shepherd and Freeland both had to come off in the Ampleforth Sevens with
molded heads. Hill sprained an ankle running down to games. Scully could not
take. All were at that point fighting for a place. Of the chosen team, Fitzherbert,
who was not only captain but crucial to the side as a playmaker, was injured in the
second tournament, did not play in the next two, and was hardly wind-fit at Rosslyn
Park. The fastest boy and the main threat was Madden; his minor leg injury was
thoroughly worsened in the house athletics two days before and as a consequence he
could not play properly at Rosslyn Park and had to come off after one and a half
games. It was not known from one day to the next, let alone from tournament to
tournament, who was going to be available and this was frustrating to everybody
concerned. There were other reasons; most were indecisive in both attack and
defence. Only Madden, Clarke and Fitzherbert had the confidence to take the fight
to their opponents, to make an aggressive move and know what to do if that move
did not come off. Support to the ball-carrier was hesitant and the running of the ball
showed the same lack of decision. E Madden was exempt from this criticism. The
speed made him the chief try-scorer and his fitness enabled him to chase back and
make important tackles, which he should not have had to do. He will become some
player if he keeps working at his game as he has done this year. F Clarke improved rapidly too; he began to understand the demands of the game and his speed and decisiveness made him an important figure as hooker. Nobody did better in the four games at Rosslyn Park. Fitzherbert was the first choice prop; he had the strength in the arm and leg to beat off a tackle and to stand the ball up when necessary and he could call the tune and make others play. It was significant that with Madden off, he became the main try-scorer for all his lack of speed. H Lesinski spent his time vying with Iremonger for the other prop position, his speed being deemed necessary. For a long time he tended to lose the ball rather than win it, but he grasped that particular niggly in time for the National Sevens, only to find he had to play on the wing when Madden was injured. And here he was happier than when he played in the centre in the earlier tournaments. Iremonger did the prop job well. But he did not dominate in the flow of the game as it was hoped he would. The lack of explosive pace would not have mattered if he had not been hesitant to try things. Although his handling became sure, he never once attempted a dummy and seemed to be fearful of making a mistake, by being aggressive. Much the same could be said of O Williams at scrum-half. He had wonderfully quick hands and vision but no pace in his legs. That would not have mattered if he had not been so quiet, and he did not become the playmaker that was required. F O’Sullivan eventually won the fly-half place but he too was indecisive and hesitant and his tackling was not good enough, a problem he shared with his rival D Berner. S Swann eventually came into the side as centre. At the moment he lacks pace but he is lively and hunts his man down. He did really well to force his way into the side.

Team: E Madden (E), S Swann (J), F O’Sullivan (B), O Williams (C), B Fitzherbert (E), F Clarke (E), J Iremonger (C), H Lesinski (J), D Berner (J), N Brennan (E).

THE MOUNT ST MARY’S SEVENS

For a change the weather was good but the pitches were at best sticky and at worst a quagmire. Few of the competing teams were able to triumph over the conditions, the heavier and slower teams gaining an unexpected advantage. So it proved in the first game, the more aggressive and combative style of Trent being too vigorous for a Seven who was poor and a late recovery was not enough. Instead of winning the group, the Seven were runners-up and had to face Mount St Mary’s, the winners of the other group, in the semi-final. Harshly and simply the Seven seemed to have no stomach for the battle and after a dreadful start ran up the white flag.

Results:

THE HYMERS SEVENS

An appalling first match against Ashville in which the Seven looked lethargic and uninterested and were lucky to win in the last minute did not augur well for their match against the host school. But in this game they were totally different. Madden, of course, likes to play on a full-size pitch and he made the most of his pace with a thunderous covering tackle and a try from his own half. Generally, retention of the ball was good, tackling was better, and support play a great improvement: the Seven were able to win the game 14-10. But having won these first two games, their inadequacies and inconsistencies were revealed again in the match against St Peter’s, the weakest of the four teams in the group. St Peter’s simply ran at them, the defence was poor and a late recovery was not enough. Instead of winning the group, the Seven were runners-up and had to face Mount St Mary’s, the winners of the other group, in the semi-final. Harshly and simply the Seven seemed to have no stomach for the battle and after a dreadful start ran up the white flag.

Results:

THE AMPLEFORTH SEVENS

This was a considerable improvement on the previous two tournaments. Two changes were made, one because of injury – Fitzherbert, the captain, having to be replaced by Scully – while Berner was tried at fly-half in place of O’Sullivan. In the event, Scully had an excellent day in what was his first seven competition, revealing himself as an outstanding tackler and ball-winner as well as a threat to the opposition with his powerful running. Berner also enjoyed a good day, though his tendency to take the ball into contact and lose it was alarming. The Seven played Ashville first, as they had at Hymers four days earlier, but this time they played better sevens on their way to an emphatic victory. This was succeeded by an even better win against Bradford and after a deluge of rain and hail driven by a rising gale had wreaked its worst on players and pitches alike, a heart-warming victory was recorded against St Edward’s, Liverpool. Then came the set-back. Old Match Ground was far from the fast surface it had been and St Peter’s enjoyed the muddy conditions to win in the last minute. With two teams in the group having lost once, the Seven had to close with Iremonger for the other prop position, his speed being deemed necessary. For a long time he tended to lose the ball rather than win it, but he grasped that particular niggly in time for the National Sevens, only to find he had to play on the wing when Madden was injured. And here he was happier than when he played in the centre in the earlier tournaments. Iremonger did the prop job well. But he did not dominate in the flow of the game as it was hoped he would. The lack of explosive pace would not have mattered if he had not been hesitant to try things. Although his handling became sure, he never once attempted a dummy and seemed to be fearful of making a mistake, by being aggressive. Much the same could be said of O Williams at scrum-half. He had wonderfully quick hands and vision but no pace in his legs. That would not have mattered if he had not been so quiet, and he did not become the playmaker that was required. F O’Sullivan eventually won the fly-half place but he too was indecisive and hesitant and his tackling was not good enough, a problem he shared with his rival D Berner. S Swann eventually came into the side as centre. At the moment he lacks pace but he is lively and hunts his man down. He did really well to force his way into the side.

Team: E Madden (E), S Swann (J), F O’Sullivan (B), O Williams (C), B Fitzherbert (E), F Clarke (E), J Iremonger (C), H Lesinski (J), D Berner (J), N Brennan (E).

THE MOUNT ST MARY’S SEVENS

For a change the weather was good but the pitches were at best sticky and at worst a quagmire. Few of the competing teams were able to triumph over the conditions, the heavier and slower teams gaining an unexpected advantage. So it proved in the first game, the more aggressive and combative style of Trent being too vigorous for a Seven who was poor and a late recovery was not enough. Instead of winning the group, the Seven were runners-up and had to face Mount St Mary’s, the winners of the other group, in the semi-final. Harshly and simply the Seven seemed to have no stomach for the battle and after a dreadful start ran up the white flag.

Results:

THE HYMERS SEVENS

An appalling first match against Ashville in which the Seven looked lethargic and uninterested and were lucky to win in the last minute did not augur well for their match against the host school. But in this game they were totally different. Madden, of course, likes to play on a full-size pitch and he made the most of his pace with a thunderous covering tackle and a try from his own half. Generally, retention of the ball was good, tackling was better, and support play a great improvement: the Seven were able to win the game 14-10. But having won these first two games, their inadequacies and inconsistencies were revealed again in the match against St Peter’s, the weakest of the four teams in the group. St Peter’s simply ran at them, the defence was poor and a late recovery was not enough. Instead of winning the group, the Seven were runners-up and had to face Mount St Mary’s, the winners of the other group, in the semi-final. Harshly and simply the Seven seemed to have no stomach for the battle and after a dreadful start ran up the white flag.

Results:

THE AMPLEFORTH SEVENS

This was a considerable improvement on the previous two tournaments. Two changes were made, one because of injury – Fitzherbert, the captain, having to be replaced by Scully – while Berner was tried at fly-half in place of O’Sullivan. In the event, Scully had an excellent day in what was his first seven competition, revealing himself as an outstanding tackler and ball-winner as well as a threat to the opposition with his powerful running. Berner also enjoyed a good day, though his tendency to take the ball into contact and lose it was alarming. The Seven played Ashville first, as they had at Hymers four days earlier, but this time they played better sevens on their way to an emphatic victory. This was succeeded by an even better win against Bradford and after a deluge of rain and hail driven by a rising gale had wreaked its worst on players and pitches alike, a heart-warming victory was recorded against St Edward’s, Liverpool. Then came the set-back. Old Match Ground was far from the fast surface it had been and St Peter’s enjoyed the muddy conditions to win in the last minute. With two teams in the group having lost once, the Seven had to close
Results: Group:

- v Ashville: Won 26-0
- v Bradford: Won 26-5
- v St. Edward's, Liverpool: Won 24-10
- v St. Peter's: Lost 5-12
- v Hymers: Won 26-5

THE STONYHURST SEVENS
The continuing enforced absence of the captain through injury, along with that of Scully who was swimming for the school, did not send the team to Stonyhurst in an optimistic frame of mind. Indeed the tournament was disheartening for two reasons: first the same old mistakes were repeated, the ball being taken into contact and lost again and again while the passing and the timing of it remained as uncertain as in the previous tournaments. Much more importantly, an ambivalent attitude towards the task of tackling hardly masked a lack of determination shown, particularly in the shameful display against Sedbergh whose team were rather more doughtily challenged by all the other teams in the group. In the first group match a persistent Giggleswick were only beaten by the odd try in three, the Seven looking tired, lethargic and heavy-legged. That impression was only reinforced in the second match against Sedbergh, the team conceding defeat within half a minute and being crushed 57-0! That was bad enough but to lose the next match to a pedestrian St Peter and Paul side was scarcely credible, the fumbling efforts in stark contrast to the improvement they had shown at the Ampleforth Sevens three days earlier. If this seems less than charitable to St Peter and Paul, it is not intended, for their intensity of purpose and determined tackling made all the difference. The final group match at last saved some face: four tries were scored against a side which had drawn with St Peter and Paul. Thus the team finished their group matches in third position and were relegated to the plate knock-out rounds. In the quarter-final, they continued to show what might have been (admittedly against weaker opposition) and enjoyed themselves in scoring fifty-two points without reply. But in the semi-final against Hymers their weariness and lack of appetite for the tackle resurfaced and they went down heavily.

Results: Group:

- v Giggleswick: Won 26-0
- v Sedbergh: Lost 5-22
- v St. Peter and Paul: Won 26-14
- v Rossall: Lost 14-33

THE ROSSLYN PARK NATIONAL SEVENS
This was again a curiously uneven performance. The return of Fitzherbert made a considerable difference and in the opening game, the team all played well to win 36-0. They had looked lively and inventive but as soon as they were threatened by a much more robust team in Gwyr, the old glaring weakness in the tackle became apparent. Matters were not helped by Madden's exit from the scene at half-time and he was not to play again. Gwyr eventually ran out easy victors by 22-5. The team made heavy weather of the third game and only Fitzherbert seemed able to make decisions and carry them out with any confidence. He it was who won this game. But it was a weary-looking team which engaged Gravesend in the final game: there were uncharacteristic fumbles and from 14-0 up the side declined to lose 21-24, this to a team who had also lost to the schools' first opponents!

Results: Group:

- v Farnborough VI Form College: Won 36-0
- v Gwyr: Lost 5-22
- v Newcastle under Lyme: Won 26-14
- v Gravesend: Lost 21-24

CROSS-COUNTRY

The Autumn term saw a squad of boys out training each games day with Mr Yates, the aim being to develop a stamina base on which we could build specific training to prepare them for racing. It is vital that this work is done if we are to race well in the Lent term. There were two races planned. In the four-man Wakefield relays our two teams finished fourth and ninth respectively out of 11 teams. Brady's 13.16, Sparrow's 13.44 and Guiver's 13.53 suggested that the general and specific training was paying dividends. In the longer five-mile Stonyhurst race the boys raced bravely and we finished seventh out of 13 teams. It was clear, however, from comparisons with other schools that their racing programme was in advance of our own.

All boys were given a specific training programme to complete during the Christmas holidays. This programme was designed to build speed/speed endurance onto their stamina training from the Autumn term. This would bring them to the start of the Lent term ready to race. Unfortunately the boys let themselves and their
team down by failing to complete this preparation. This put our training programme back six weeks (four weeks of no training plus two weeks' loss of condition). Our poor results and racing times in the first four weeks of the term can be attributed to this lack of commitment. Once we had six weeks of training behind us we were beginning to look competitive and managed to secure excellent results at the Midland and Northern Schools Cross-Country and in winning our own invitational race.

Edward Brady (W) captained the 1st VIII and was ably supported by Hugo Deed (W) as vice-captain. Edward, although quiet, led by example and let his racing speak for his commitment. He trained well despite carrying a hip injury at times and raced bravely. He set the standard for all. Christopher Sparrow (E), Edward Guiver (H), William Tulloch (E), Charlie Gair (B), Ben Phillips (O), Nicholas Freeman (J) and Jonathan Halliwell (O) formed the nucleus of the team. Ben Fitzherbert (E) and Michael Cumming-Bruce (W) also ran well when available.

The Lent term season began with a home match against Durham School. Durham packed well at the front of the field and secured first, third and fourth places. Settle of Durham ran a quick time of 30.24. He was to finish second in the Northern & Midland Cross-Country Championships. We were too slow, with only Brady and Guiver breaking 35 minutes. Durham won deservedly but narrowly by 37-41 points.

On the Saturday, we welcomed back a strong Old Amplefordian team. Despite assurances of minimal training it was clear that they had assembled a band of enthusiastic, experienced and determined runners. Pride was at stake and the Old Boys, having seen the School win the Corbould Cup for the last two years, were ready to redress the balance. The Old Boys had amassed 27 runners, although some were of dubious quality given that the Lovegroves failed to make it past Brook Bridge on the way out. The Old Boys were rampant, taking six of the first seven places. J Thorburn-Muirhead (O92) won the race in 32.03 with a late surge past B Goodall (W93). R Rugby (T79) took third, edging R Fraser (B98) into fourth with J Hughes (C90) securing fifth. Brady ran 33.20 to finish first for the school, in sixth place, O Brodrick-Ward (A97) finished seventh and completed the scoring for the team. Brady and Guiver breaking 35 minutes. Durham won deservedly but narrowly by 37-41 points.

On a wet and windy day, Sedbergh proved too strong for us, with Collins of Sedbergh storming round the course in 30.58 to win the race. Sedbergh won by 25-53. Our 2nd VIII also lost by 31-47. The major positive factor to be taken from the race was that we were getting fitter and stronger and ready to race.

The boys were pleased to be back on their own ground and believed that we could take the scalps of teams that had beaten us earlier in the season. On a muddy course run along the banks of the River Wear, the old boys proved too strong for us, with Collins of Sedbergh storming round the course in 30.58 to win the race. Sedbergh won by 25-53. Our 2nd VIII also lost by 31-47. The major positive factor to be taken from the race was that we were getting fitter and stronger and ready to race.

We travelled to King Henry VIII School, Coventry to take part in their relays (6 x 2 miles). These were the unofficial National relays. Forty-four schools competed in the event. Ben Fitzherbert, despite suffering from a cold, led off well and secured us 33rd place after the first leg and kept us in touch with the teams ahead of us. E Brady ran a storming second leg to take us up to 19th overall. H Deed and C Sparrow over the next two legs kept us in 19th place. C Gair ran a brave fifth leg but we slipped down to 23rd overall. J Walsh had the responsibility of the last leg against many other schools' best runners. Unfortunately, running in the wrong footwear cost him and the team dearly. We slipped to 28th position overall. The final position was a little disappointing, given our position throughout most of the race; however, it was an excellent race and we were able to see all our runners at close quarters.

The following Saturday we travelled to Welbeck College. Brady ran strongly to win the race. Sparrow, a month into the term, was now starting to return to his best and finished third. Guiver (seventh), Deed (ninth), Gair (10th) and Halliwell (13th) completed the scoring to secure a narrow victory by 43-44. Phillips B and Freeman N both ran well for the 1st VIII. This was a particularly good result given that Welbeck were to win the Midland Championships later in the term. The 2nd VIII lost to a strong Welbeck team by 54-24.

Barnard Castle had a young and talented team, which boasted three county runners. On a muddy course run along the banks of the river they were too strong and secured the first four places. We packed well and took the next six places. Unfortunately, our top runners being unable to split their top runners sealed our fate. Barnard Castle secured a win by 34-45. The course favoured spikes and we were at a disadvantage running in training shoes. We decided to purchase spikes and would wait to meet them again at both the Midlands and at our invitational meeting. The 2nd VIII secured a good victory by 27-51.

The Midland and Northern Schools Cross-Country Championships were held at Oundle School. The course was three laps of a flat and fast course. We jogged the course and decided our tactics. In their newly acquired spikes they charged around the course. E Brady ran magnificently to finish seventh in a field of 120 runners—a run which would have placed him in the top 100 at the English Schools. C Sparrow had his best run to finish 17th. W Tulloch, despite a knee injury, and E Guiver ran well together to finish 42nd and 43rd respectively. N Freeman placed 63rd and B Phillips finished 72nd to complete our scoring. H Deed finished in 75th whilst C Gair was pulled out injured. The team secured a magnificent fourth placing overall behind Welbeck, Sedbergh and Bradford Grammar. It was clear that our training was paying off and the boys were showing the necessary commitment in both training and in races.

We were confident of doing well in our own Invitational Cross-Country and believed that we could take the scalps of teams that had beaten us easily in the season when we were far from race fit. The boys were pleased to be back on their own course and we set them the target of achieving personal bests. All went to plan, with most of the runners beating their best times by in excess of two minutes. Brady led the team home by winning the race in 30.43. Sparrow was third in 32.04. Deed was fourth in 32.48. Cumming-Bruce—making a guest appearance—secured fifth place in 33.25. Halliwell managed 10th place in 33.48. Phillips was 11th in 34.22. Tulloch finished 12th in 34.29 and Deed finished 15th in 35.11. The team secured a tremendous victory, the first for ten years.

1st VIII: EWG Brady (W)*, HRJ Deed (W)*, CEF Sparrow (E)*, EPJ Guiver (H)*, W Tulloch (E)*, CWJ Gair (B)#, BL Phillips (O)#, NHB Freeman (J)#, JH Halliwell (O), BJF Fitzherbert (E), MA Cumming-Bruce (W), JW Walsh (W).

2nd VIII: MM Reynolds (C), BL Phillips (O), NHB Freeman (J), JR Halliwell (O), BPM McAndrew (W), JW Walsh (W), AA Alexander (E), AC Sequeira (T), CD Pembroke (E), TRM Fairbank (C), AJ Hitchin (W), KT Mulchrone (T).
Results:
1st VIII v Durham: Lost 41-37
1 Brady, 5 Guiver, 6 Sparrow, 7 Tulloch, 9 Gair, 10 Goodway, 13 McAndrew, 17 Phillips
v Old Amplefordians: Lost 70-22
1 J Thorburn-Muirhead (O92), 2 B Goodall (W93), 3 R Rigby (T79), 4 R Fraser (B98), 5 J Hughes (C90), 6 Brady, 7 O Brodrick-Ward (A97), 8 M Wood (W76), 9 C Graves (A74), 10 Guiver, 11 C Morton (A77), 12 Deed, 13 Tulloch, 14 Gair, 15 Goodway, 16 P Graves (A79), 17 J Carty (C95), 18 T J Shearbrook (E97), 19 McAndrew, Pembroke, 21 Phillips, 22 A. Ruddell-Carr (E97), 23 J Petherington (E94), 24 O. Heath (E90), 25 B Hickey (W97), 26 W Eaglestone (E90), 27 C Copping (I76), 28 T de la Sota (H97), 31 J Heaton-Armstrong (E101), 32 J Madden (E01), 34 P Thomas (B86), 35 R Fagan (B90), 36 T Hall (E79), 37 B Hall (E85), Doll R Lovegrove (E80), S Lovegrove (E85)
v Old Amplefordians: Lost 70-22
1 J Thorburn-Muirhead (O92), 2 B Goodall (W93), 3 R Rigby (T79), 4 R Fraser (B98), 5 J Hughes (C90), 6 Brady, 7 O Brodrick-Ward (A97), 8 M Wood (W76), 9 C Graves (A74), 10 Guiver, 11 C Morton (A77), 12 Deed, 13 Tulloch, 14 Gair, 15 Goodway, 16 P Graves (A79), 17 J Carty (C95), 18 T J Shearbrook (E97), 19 McAndrew, Pembroke, 21 Phillips, 22 A. Ruddell-Carr (E97), 23 J Petherington (E94), 24 O. Heath (E90), 25 B Hickey (W97), 26 W Eaglestone (E90), 27 C Copping (I76), 28 T de la Sota (H97), 31 J Heaton-Armstrong (E101), 32 J Madden (E01), 34 P Thomas (B86), 35 R Fagan (B90), 36 T Hall (E79), 37 B Hall (E85), Doll R Lovegrove (E80), S Lovegrove (E85)
v Sedbergh: Lost 58-30
4 Brady, 7 Sparrow, 9 Tulloch, 10 Deed, 11 Gair, 12 Walsh, 13 Fitzherbert, 15 Halliwell
v Welbeck: Won 43-44
1 Brady, 3 Sparrow, 7 Guiver, 9 Deed, 10 Gair, 11 Halliwell, 18 Freeman, 19 Phillips
v Barnard Castle: Lost 45-34
5 Sparrow, 6 Tulloch, 7 Brady, 8 Guiver, 9 Freeman, 10 Gair, 12 Phillips, 14 Deed
2nd VIII v Sedbergh: Lost 47-31
v Welbeck: Lost 54-24
v Barnard Castle: Won 27-51
House Cross-Country Results:
Senior
1st St Edward's 204
2nd St Oswald's 404
3rd St Hugh's 440
Senior Girls
Junior 'A'
1st St Edward's 155
2nd St Wilfrid's 156
3rd St Hugh's 200
Junior 'B'
1st St Oswald's 56
2nd St Dunstan's 57
3rd St Edwards/Wilfrid's 97

Individual
1st EWG Brady (W) (28 mins 09 secs)
2nd CEF Sparrow (E)
3rd WJL Tulloch (F)

Individual
1st L J Fitzgerald (A) (25 mins 54 secs)
2nd N Urbanovska (A)
3rd LC Gosling (A)

Individual
1st EPI Guiver (H) (20 mins 45 secs)
2nd LA Codrington (W)
3rd DW de Soys (T)

Individual
1st MAH Vale (D) (18 mins 25 secs)
2nd PGQ Williams (W)
3rd HAT Guiver (H)

THE AMPLEFORTH RUN
Ampleforth seemed to be missing a long run and, given the wonderful hilly and scenic countryside around the lakes, it was time that this was addressed. Hence the introduction of the Ampleforth Run. It was appropriate that this run should start in the year of our bicentenary.

The course would start and finish on the school playing field and would travel around the back of the lakes and up the hills towards Yeatmans (Windsgates). Trails through the woods would lead the runners towards South Lodge and then onto the Avenue. A descent down Park House hill before the short final stretch back towards the school fields would complete the course, which is approximately seven miles in length.

Forty-one competitors took part in this first run. There were eight members of staff, two girls and 31 boys. All competitors completed the course and can be proud of their achievement.

Edward Brady (W), the captain of Cross-Country, set down a good time for future races, winning in 40 mins and 42 secs. Ed Guiver (H) was second in 41.28 and Ben Phillips (O) was sixth overall but the third boy home in 44.33. Isabel Pearson (A) was the first winner of the girls race, finishing in a creditable time of 69.58. Michael Vale (D), a fourth former, ran exceptionally well to finish eighth overall in a time of 45.38.

The Staff team were first home with a score of 31 points. The first three House teams were St Hugh's 91 points, St Thomas's 123 points and then St Cuthbert's 152 points.

We expect this event to grow in future years and training programmes will be available to anyone who wants to build up during the term towards completing this course.

DW

JUNIOR CROSS-COUNTRY
The Junior Cross-Country squad enjoyed a successful if brief season and there were promising performances from a number of runners. All three courses in the matches were demanding but enthusiasm, sheer guts and an infectious team spirit prevailed. I hope that these young runners persevere with their love-hate relationship with this most challenging of sports.

Results:

v Durham School
Won 37-41
v Barnard Castle
Won 59-75
v Selbergh
Lost 42-37

The following boys represented the school: MacHale MD (W), Williams GD (W), Prichard GV (D), Vale MAH (D), Outred NA (H), Olley EWJ (B), Baxter PWL (T), Thurman BW (O), Sequeira HR (T), Domet THJ (D), Guiver HAT (H), JL
P 8 W 4 L 4

As this report is being written, activity down in the valley should mean that the season recently finished should be the last for a travelling 1st XI; the construction of an all-weather surface will enable hockey to operate very differently in the future.

Once the season started in January the matches came thick and fast, so training and practice sessions were at a premium. The squad of about 25 boys had the benefit of coaching from Steve Flintoff, a hockey player working at the St Albans Centre. They trained on grass when the weather allowed, in the Sports Hall one evening a week and on an all-weather surface in Enningvold once a week. This new venue had the advantage of being nearer than Strensall but the disadvantage of being a small playing area, making it hard to replicate match situations. Individual skills were good but the team's positional and tactical naivety showed in the games against stronger opposition.

Our opponents cancelled the first fixture so the season actually started at Selby with a good win over Read School. The optimism shown on the journey back was perhaps a little premature, as the next three fixtures showed. All three schools proved too good for us, although the second half performances were considerable improvements on what had gone on in the first half of each game. The opportunity to even up the score with St Peter's came soon and the team got back on track with an increasingly encouraging performance against a slightly different, but still competent side, keeping a clean sheet in addition. The match at Bootham went ahead after a very wet few days on a grass pitch, which was in surprisingly good condition. Again it was good for the defence to keep a clean sheet and when the first goal eventually went in, the result was never in doubt. The match against Yarm, played at Norton on a cold evening under lights, was the high spot of the season. After a shaky start in which a goal was given away, every member of the side played close to the best of their ability against a strong Yarm side. They began to control the game but goals would not come. Just as he was on the verge of being substituted Graham (T) produced two goals in five minutes, which effectively killed off the Yarm challenge. There was a sense of anticipation for the remaining games and it was a shame that the match at Barnard Castle was called off on the day because of sudden heavy snow, and that the final game was played when a number of the squad, in particular the captain Williams (C), were suffering the effects of illness; with a fully fit team the position and tactical naivety showed in the games against stronger opposition.

The squad of players involved in Hockey was a reliable group of boys who took the game seriously and were good ambassadors. They were well-led on and off the field by Williams (C) the captain; he was invaluable to a member of staff new to the College and his strong running and tackling on the pitch inspired others. He was ably supported by Moore (T) who led the forward line with determination and success in scoring goals in tight situations. These two members of the Upper Sixth will need to be replaced in the coming year and there will be opportunities for Sommer (T) and Graham (T) to build on what they achieved. Others who attracted attention at various stages were Sequeira (T) who caused panic in opposition defences when he ran strongly in the wide spaces on the right, Valori (B) for his skills and strength in the middle, Tuck (T) for his fearless play and cartridges, and Tuck (T) for his fearless (or mad?) in goal. Of the younger players, much will be expected of Higgins (C), Critchley-Salmonson (E) and Anderson (J) as they have had a season's experience of 1st XI matches.

It is clear that a good number of boys arrive at Ampleforth from their prep schools with good hockey skills; if these skills can now be developed on an appropriate surface then the College sides will not be handicapped in the future by inadequate preparation and will be able to face opposition sides with confidence. The XI this year did well in difficult circumstances.

The squad: OP Williams (Capt), WE Moore, JRA Tuck, RRS Cooper, RG Higgins, ER Graham, RO Anderson, JHG Critchley-Salmonson, PBV Volan, AC Sequeira, TFC Sommer, CP Murphy, PB Hollis, TF Fitzherbert, HA de Brujine.

Results:
- v Ashville College - Won 4-1
- v Bootham - Lost 0-5
- v Scarborough College - Lost 0-6
- v St Peter's, York - Lost 2-6
- v St Peter's, York - Won 5-0
- v Bootham School - Won 5-0
- v Yarm School - Won 5-0
- v Barnard Castle School - Lost 2-4

SQUASH

This was, as last year, a rather mixed season. The 1st V had good wins, but were unable to sustain their efforts over a longer period of time really to improve at the top of the order. Too many players were unable to sustain their efforts over a longer period of time really to improve at the top of the order. The 1st V were quite strong, and there was competition for places lower down, but the top of the order was under constant pressure against most of our opposition. The U15 team had a disappointing season, but they worked hard and will improve.

Under the leadership of Charles Wright (T), the 1st V had good wins, but were unable to sustain their efforts over a longer period of time really to improve at the top of the order. James Scott-Williams (T) had a mixed season: he was played in the No 1 position, but his performance was not consistent enough to maintain the pace of the earlier games. Charles Wright (T) kept the No 2 position for most of the season, and through steady work and determination became a better player. James Hewitt (H) joined in the Lent term, after his commitments to rugby at Ampleforth were completed. Coming in at No 1, it was a difficult transition for him, but he handled it well and improved considerably in short time. He is to be congratulated on maintaining a high standard of squash in his time at Ampleforth, without ever playing team squash until his last year. At No 3, Jason McGee (B) was the most improved player. He is the first player for some years to secure a high position in the 1st V in only his Remove year. He worked hard and was willing to learn, winning five of his eighteen matches. He should be a strong player next season.

From the U14 set through to the seniors, players worked hard and showed a high level of enjoyment in playing squash and representing the school. The 1st V worked well, and there was competition for places lower down, but the top of the order was under constant pressure against most of our opposition. The U15 team had a disappointing season, but they worked hard and will improve.

The squad: OR Williams (Capt), WE Moore, JRA Tuck, RRS Cooper, RG Higgins, ER Graham, RO Anderson, JHG Critchley-Salmonson, PBV Volan, AC Sequeira, TFC Sommer, CP Murphy, PB Hollis, TF Fitzherbert, HA de Brujine.

Results:
- v Ashville College - Cancelled
- v Beverly - Won 4-1
- v Scarborough College - Lost 0-6
- v St Peter's, York - Lost 2-6
- v St Peter's, York - Won 5-0
- v Bootham School - Won 5-0
- v Yarm School - Won 5-0
- v Barnard Castle School - Lost 2-4
- v Pocklington School - ABCG
Captain of Squash next season. The No 5 position was held by three players, such was the competition for places. Adam McGee-Abe (D), Oliver Holcroft (E) and James Pritchard (D) all played in this position. Adam McGee-Abe (D) is talented, and played well to win four of his six matches. If he can work on his game and learn to control his shots more, he will become a good player. George Bacon (W), after a promising U15 year, failed to play this year because of injury. We look forward to welcoming him back to the team in September. Matches were played at 2nd V and U16 level against Barnard Castle, Pocklington and Woodhouse Grove, and all five matches were won. This is a promising sign for next year, with some talented younger players.

The U15 team was selected from a smaller pool of players than in previous years, due to a lack of regular players. Richard Simpson (D), playing at No 1, was captain, and worked hard, but will need to develop his fitness if he is to improve further. He was supported well by three fellow members of St Dunstan's House: Duncan Phillips, Beilby Forbes-Adam and Nick Scott. The lack of competition for places was not an advantage for this group: they won their first match against Pocklington, but did not win a match after that. They will improve, and the experience of match-play will have helped them, but they will all need to sharpen their technique and improve their overall fitness. Dominic de Soysa (T) joined the team late in the season and performed well: he won two of his three matches and reached the final of the Junior Open. All these players will have to keep playing squash in the relatively quiet U16 year so as not to lose touch in match-play.

The squash set is again indebted this year to several people for their help and support. Charles Wright (T) supported school squash well, and had the rare opportunity to play against, and defeat, his father in the Jesters match.

Brian Kingsley, our consistently loyal and dedicated coach, continues to balance his numerous musical commitments to enable him to spend at least one day a week on the courts at Ampleforth, and attend all the matches he can. The staff of the St Alban Centre have also worked hard in making the courts clean and safe places to play, and further improvements are planned.

In the school competitions, for the third year in succession, St Hugh's played St Dunstan's to win the Senior House Matches, and in the Junior House Matches, St Dunstan's gained revenge, beating St Hugh's. In the Open Competitions, James Hewitt (H) won the Senior competition and Richard Simpson (D) won the Junior competition, after an injury prevented Dominic de Soysa (T) playing in the final.

The following students played for the 1st V: C. Wright (T), J. Hewitt (H), J. Scott-Williams (T), J. McGee-Abe (B), T. Flaherty (H), A. McGee-Abe (D), O. Holcroft (E), J. Prichard (D).

The following boys played for the 2nd V/U16 V: J. McGee-Abe (B), A. McGee-Abe (D), G. Outred (H), T. Hallman (H), G. Bacon (W), M. Rizzo (H), J. Halliwell (O), R. Simpson (D).

The following boys played for the U15 V: R. Simpson (D) (Capt), D. Phillips (D), B. Forbes-Adam (D), R. Noel (W), D. de Soysa (T), N. Scott (J), E. Sandeman (H), E. Holcroft (E), A. Leeming (H).

The following boys played for the U14 V: N. Outred (H), L. Coxon (H), S. Tarnowski (C), V. Phillips (T), M. Domaine (J), M. Rigg (T), N. de Boulliane (J), J. Borg-Cardona (B).

House Matches

Senior: The Ginone and Unsworth Cup
St Hugh's beat St Dunstan's 5-0
St Dunstan's beat St Hugh's 4-1

Junior: The Railing Cup
J. Hewitt (H) beat C. Wright (T) 3-1
R. Simpson (D) beat D. de Soysa (T) 3-2

Open Competition

Senior
J. Hewitt (H) beat C. Wright (T) 3-1
R. Simpson (D) beat D. de Soysa (T) 3-2

Junior
K. Wright (T) (Capt), J. Hewitt (H), J. Scott-Williams (T), J. McGee-Abe (B), T. Flaherty (H), A. McGee-Abe (D), O. Holcroft (E), J. Prichard (D).

House Matches

2nd V
W 3-2*
W 5-0
W 3-2*
W 3-2
W 3-2
L 1-4
L 1-2*
W 3-2
L 0-5
W 5-0
L 0-5
W 5-0
L 0-5
L 1-4
L 0-5
L 1-4

U16 V
W 4-1
W 4-1
W 3-2
L 1-4
W 5-0
L 1-4
W 5-0
L 1-4

U14 V
L 1-4
P10 W2
P10 W2
P10 W2
P10 W2
P10 W2
P10 W2
P10 W2

* Matches in the U19 Squash Rackets Association (SRA) National Competitions

KJD
SWIMMING

The boys’ swimming team met a progressively stronger series of schools with unwavering determination. They lost their first fixture against Durham but then went on to win their next three fixtures, before tailing off, losing in the last three. The school also competed in a mixed gala at Sedbergh, with the boys achieving second place and the girls fourth. The relay team also swam competitively in the John Parry relays but were unable to claim either the freestyle or the medley relay trophies.

The senior team had an uneven season, winning three from seven of their fixtures although two matches were lost by the narrowest of margins. The team’s strength was even across the strokes which provided strength in their relay teams. A Lau (D) was rarely equalled in any school match in any stroke and P Scully (W) and J Moretti (T) swam well in the front crawl and breaststroke disciplines respectively. I Barrett (D) captained the side with dignity and determination; he is a fine all-round swimmer and led the squad by example both in and out of the water. He was backed up admirably by M Grant (O) and M Waterkeyn (T) who worked hard.

The intermediate squad was a small one but they worked hard to improve their swimming; K Ng (B), D de Suys (T) and J McCormack (C) swam well but the team was hit hard by injury and illness. The juniors worked hard and although not having a lot of success results-wise, made good improvement.

Results:

Seniors
v Durham (H) Lost 39-58
v Ashville (H) Won 53-38
v Sedbergh (H) Won 54-38
v Stonyhurst (H) Won 56-36
v St Peter’s (H) Lost 45-46
v Newcastle RGS (H) Lost 37-54
v Leeds GS (H) Lost 45-47

Team: ID Barrett (D), ASH Lau (D), SC Lewis (W), J Moretti (T), SC Lewis (C), CH Goodway (H), MC Waterkeyn (T), EP Marr (J), JEP Prescott W.

Intermediates
v Durham (H) Lost 41-56
v Ashville (H) Won 47-44
v Sedbergh (H) Won 49-41
v Stonyhurst (H) Won 56-34
v St Peter’s (H) Lost 28-65
v Newcastle RGS (H) Lost 27-65
v Leeds GS (H) Lost 33-59

Team: MJ Jessop (D), KA McCracken (C), IJ Schumacher (C), DW de Suys (T), HMR Ramsden (D), WGA Hildyard (D), RA Wyrley-Birch (O).

Juniors
v Durham (H) Lost 54-56
v Ashville (H) Won 45-44
v Sedbergh (H) Won 56-24
v Stonyhurst (H) Lost 43-49
v St Peter’s (H) Lost 39-53
v Newcastle RGS (H) Lost 36-56
v Leeds GS (H) Lost 38-53

Team: ANW Kinsky (T), MA Orrell (B), W Moore (O), LNJ Cozon (H), HBK Muller (H), DA Da Gama Rose (T).
himself more than competent as an opening bat. He plays straight but must believe in his own ability. Pawle (H) showed promise and played fine innings. He hits the ball hard and is strong through extra-cover. He must try to develop softer hands and try to maintain his balance when playing to leg. He suffered with illness and with exam commitments. The rest of the middle order all made vital contributions to the XI's batting. It was a measure of the team's spirit that it made no difference to the approach of the batsmen if the top order had failed or not, they approached each challenge with positive enthusiasm. Williams (C) scored an early 50 and chipped in with useful scores. Moore (T) was never able to convert his promise into a big score but still made important contributions. T Fitzherbert's (J) batting improved every time. His temperament proved outstanding and he dug the XI out of a few holes and was also able to push the run rate along when required. Clarke (E) had a good year; he scored several thrilling innings when he injected pace and power into the XI's batting at just the right moments. Kisielewski's (H) batting was also a revelation. He looks a batsman of promise.

The one batsman whom I have omitted is the captain, B Fitzherbert (H), who batted in a class of his own. He scored more than 600 runs and displayed in his many innings power, maturity, timing and patience. He led the side magnificently from the crease and helped all his partners to settle and feel comfortable at the wicket. He produced exhilarating shot play and whilst always playing for the team, he provided wonderful entertaining cricket.

The leadership he demonstrated from the crease he maintained in the field and he led an exceptionally happy side that loved playing for him. He encouraged his team, continually building on the good and supporting the weak. He was backed in the field by some high-quality fielding. Graham (T) as wicket-keeper was effective, his chirpy attitude keeping all on their toes and his determination to improve becoming infectious. Graham demanded high standards from his fielders and this he got particularly from Williams who was outstanding.

The XI had a successful season in terms of results but also in the quality of the cricket they played. Naturally they always played to win but they were never frightened to take risks, therefore flirting with defeat. Whether they were winning or losing they always looked as if they were enjoying the challenge. Fitzherbert should be proud of his team and their season as they provided quality entertainment for themselves and, in particular, for those who were lucky enough to watch them.

Team: B Fitzherbert (E), J Smith (W), C Woodhead (O), J Pawle (H), A Kisielewski (H), O Williams (C), W Moore (T), T Fitzherbert (J), J Brennan (E), F Clarke (E), E Graham (T).

Also played: W Freeland (E).

AMPLEFORTH drew with EMERITI

A warm, dry, exciting start to the cricket season. The Emeriti fixture has fallen foul of the weather for the last few years which somehow made the weather all the sunnier this time round. The visitors won the toss and chose to bat. The ball came onto the bat with pace and speed. Woodhead and Williams bowled straight and placed the openers under pressure. The rest of the team backed them up and Fitzherbert B was able to keep the pressure on. This was rewarded in the eighth over when Woodhead claimed the first wicket. T Fitzherbert tried at times to do a little too much with the ball and was punished as his line strayed. Brennan quickly got into a bowling rhythm and with the help of excellent fielding began to make inroads into the Emeriti
1ST XI

Back Row: ER Graham, TFA Fitzherbert, WR Freeland, JRW Pawle, CAff Woodhead, JRM Smith

Front Row: JEN Brennan, FJA Clarke, BJB Fitzherbert, WE Moore, OP Williams
batting. Moore also bowled a useful spell in claiming his first wicket, but it was Brennan who took the prize for best bowling with a fine spell of 16 overs 6-65. Well though the side bowled, the Emeriti managed to amass a good score of 202-8 when they declared. Such a target required a solid platform but the XI was denied this as they lost Moore early and then their skipper, as Fitzherbert B was caught. The team showed patience and control as they went about repairing the damage. First Smith and Pawle, and then Freeland scored well to keep the team in the chase. If there could be one criticism it was they did not rotate the strike and so by relying on big shots, which did come, they put themselves under pressure. Nonetheless build their reply they did and the positive attitude shown in the run chase was refreshing to see. Williams’ pugnacious batting style was infectious and although the XI kept losing wickets, each new batsman continued the chase. Even at nine wickets down there was never a thought of stopping the chase, and Williams’ undefeated 62 saw the XI draw the game just four runs short of their target.

Emeriti 202-8 dec (Brennan 6-65)
Ampleforth 199-9 (Williams 62*)

JB Statham & FS Trueman
Ampleforth v M.C.C. 1972

The Saints won the toss and elected to bat. Woodhead and Williams bowled straight but were soon to see how good the wicket was for batting as the opening batsmen latched onto anything that slightly strayed in line or length. The Saints batted well and began to build up a good score. All the bowlers ‘plugged away’ but it was not until Fitzherbert introduced spin into the attack that the XI began to take wickets, just before lunch both Moore and Brennan broke through as the XI started to fight back. Moore’s leg spin caused problems for the batsmen and he claimed three wickets, and Brennan’s ‘nagging’ consistency also helped the XI to work their way through the visitors’ batting. The team backed up their bowlers with fine fielding, typified by the stunning catch taken by Smith from the bowling of Brennan. The XI finally bowled the opposition out for 215.

Sainst 215 (Brennan 6-67, Moore 3-35)
Ampleforth 217-8 (Pawle 65, Fitzherbert B 62*)

The MCC won the toss and elected to bat and immediately began to dominate the bowling as their openers played some flowing shots. Nevertheless the school bowlers did pose several problems and it was no more than they deserved when they broke through with the score at 49. T Fitzherbert and Brennan both bowled well as the MCC built their score. The XI made it difficult for their guests to score freely as they commendably chased every ball and offered few loose deliveries. The MCC did however build a big score and left the XI with a big challenge, chasing 207 to win.

Opening bowlers bowled line and length and put the Stonyhurst team under pressure. This pressure proved too much and the XI dominated the shortened pre-lunch session. All the bowlers proved dangerous but Fitzherbert T was particularly penetrative as he claimed five wickets for just nine runs from 11 overs. Such was the XI’s domination that they bowled out Stonyhurst for 57. It was important that the school did not make hard work of this target; and Smith and Moore immediately set the tone for the innings as they punished anything that was loose. Moore unfortunately fell when the score was 27, but Fitzherbert B joined Smith and the two helped the XI cruise to a well-deserved victory.

Stonyhurst 57 (Fitzherbert T 5-9)
Ampleforth 61-1 (Smith 21*, Fitzherbert B 25*)

Ampleforth beat Stonyhurst by 9 wickets

The weather was too good to be true, and sure enough the rain came as we arrived at Stonyhurst. The clouds thickened and the temperature dropped. The XI were asked to take the field after a 40-minute delay, and immediately began to make inroads into their hosts’ batting. The opening bowlers bowled line and length and put the Stonyhurst team under pressure. This pressure proved too much and the XI dominated the shortened pre-lunch session. All the bowlers proved dangerous but Fitzherbert T was particularly penetrative as he claimed five wickets for just nine runs from 11 overs. Such was the XI’s domination of Stonyhurst, the match was over quickly and the XI cruised to victory.

Stonyhurst 57 (Fitzherbert T 5-9)
Ampleforth 61-1 (Smith 21*, Fitzherbert B 25*)

Ampleforth beat M.C.C. by 3 wickets

The MCC won the toss and elected to bat and immediately began to dominate the bowling as their openers played some flowing shots. Nevertheless the school bowlers did pose several problems and it was no more than they deserved when they broke through with the score at 49. T Fitzherbert and Brennan both bowled well as the MCC built their score. The XI made it difficult for their guests to score freely as they commendably chased every ball and offered few loose deliveries. The MCC did however build a big score and left the XI with a big challenge, chasing 207 to win.
The XI started slowly but Moore and Smith did give the team a good start as they put in 52 for the first wicket. This brought B Fitzherbert to the crease with the XI really wanting a captain's innings from him. He duly obliged and was the mainsstay of the school's reply. Together with the grit of Smith, who scored an impressive 50, he put on another 57 for the second wicket. Fitzherbert then helped all his partners to play their important roles in chasing their target. He played some imperious shots and stayed impressively calm throughout. The school then lost three wickets relatively cheaply and Clarke joined his captain and played a wonderfully bright little innings that gave the chase a real injection. Woodhead then came in as Fitzherbert was guiding the XI safely to their target. All appeared well and the two seemed to be coasting to victory when a misjudged run saw the captain run out for a superb 83. Woodhead instantly made up for his misjudgement as he heaved his next ball for a huge six to claim an impressive victory for the XI.

**Ampleforth 260-5 dec.
Ampleforth 208-7 (B Fitzherbert B 83, Smith 50)**

**Ampleforth drew with Worksop**

Once again the school lost the toss. Woodhead and T Fitzherbert both bowled beautifully, without luck. Fitzherbert did claim one early wicket, but neither of the two had the figures which truly reflected their excellent opening spells. When Williams efficiently caught and bowled B Patel, Parkin-Coates and Patel began what was to prove to be one of the best partnerships against the school. The two oozed class and, as the XI bowled and as brilliant as their fielding was, the two moved their scores on impressively. The one disappointment came after lunch when the two batsmen launched a savage attack on the bowlers and the team appeared powerless to stop it. However, to their eternal credit, they managed to regroup and Fitzherbert managed to tally his side to restore their discipline in the field. When Woodhead trapped Parkin-Coates LBW for 86 they declared, leaving Patel unbeaten on 110. It had been a privilege to witness this partnership and the school could be proud of their part. 255 was a big challenge. Williams fell early and Smith, who looked to be in good form, was trapped LBW, which left the captain to try and salvage the reply. He batted well without ever dominating the bowling, but as he reached 42 he was bowled as the ball took a wicked kick from the bowlers' foot. Woodhead continued to bowl and field well and the XI took a rearguard action to save the game. Fitzherbert T batted with calm and confidence and, together with Woodhead and finally Brennan, guided the XI to their draw. The score looks as though the school played little part in this game. This could not be further from the truth. They played well against high-class opposition and they could be proud of playing in this enthralling, entertaining and high-class game of schoolboy cricket.

**Worksop 255-3 (S Patel 110, A Parkin-Coates 83)**

**Ampleforth 130-8 (B Fitzherbert 42)**

**Ampleforth lost to St Peter's by 98 runs**

Fitzherbert again lost the toss and was asked to take the field. Woodhead gave the XI the perfect start as he claimed his first wicket in the first over. The quality of the St Peter's batting, however, rescued the situation for them as they moved steadily on, building a good score. The seamers bowled without much luck and it was not until Kisselowski came on in his full debut that the XI began to make inroads into their batting. He bowled a superb spell of 19 overs 5-62, showing immense promise and maturity that belies his years. Brennan too bowled well but St Peter's managed to set a good total of 202 with sensible batting. From the outset of the school's reply St Peter's applied the pressure, and for the first time in the season the batting of the school was found wanting. They never recovered from losing their first four batters for 34 runs, and although Kisselowski provided firm resistance, it appeared to be only a matter of time before St Peter's would complete their victory. St Peter's played well, but the XI were left feeling that it was they who had lost the game rather than their guests winning it.

**St Peter's 202-9 (A Kisselowski 5-62, N Brennan 3-33)
Ampleforth 104**

**Ampleforth drew with the OACC**

The XI took the field for the first Exhibition game and immediately impressed with the quality of their bowling to the Old Boys. Woodhead and Fitzherbert, in particular, asked many questions of their opponents but again were thwarted as Wilkie (c Woodhead b Moore 73) and O'Kelly (c Williams b Brennan 50) put on 104 for the first wicket. The XI stuck manfully to their task but were not able to make huge inroads into the OACC batting and their guests were able to declare on 195-7, leaving the school 48 overs. After the early set-back of losing Smith, mistiming a hook, for 0 when the school was just 3, Fitzherbert came to the wicket and began what was to become a majestic innings. He batted supremely, timing the ball exquisitely, and together with first Woodhead and then Pawle he began picking off the runs required. He accelerated past his 50 and on to an entertaining 100. He then lost his wicket and sadly Pawle soon followed, leaving the later middle order struggling to reach their total. They were just six runs short at the close.

**OACC 195-7 dec. (Wilkie 73, O'Kelly 50)**

**Ampleforth 199-9 (B Fitzherbert 107, Pawle 37)**

**Ampleforth drew with the OACC**

The second of the two Exhibition matches saw the XI take the field again, and the Old Boys showed their intent from the outset as they batted aggressively against the XI's bowling. Woodhead again bowled well without any reward, but the Old Boys dominated the school's attack. Elliot in particular was in a destructive mood as he hit the ball hard in a swashbuckling manner. He rode his luck and often hit across the line, but his aggression was effective as he raced to 96 and helped the Old Boys to 217-7 declared. The school made a good start in their reply, with Smith and Woodhead sharing in a 50 opening partnership and Smith in particular showing fine form. He dispatched any loose deliveries with a great assurance and was just beginning to take control of the school's reply when he fell. The school looked to be heading to defeat as wickets fell, but Kisselowski and Graham were able to guide them to safety and a draw.

**OACC 217-7 dec. (Elliot 96, Stafford 51)**

**Ampleforth 192-9 (Pawle 49, Smith 40)**

**Ampleforth beat St Bede's by 210 runs**

This was a game dominated by the school. The opening pair of Smith and Woodhead batted positively for a partnership of 71. They were ruthless on any loose bowling as they built the momentum of the innings. The fall of Woodhead for 39 only temporarily stopped the onslaught. Smith was backed up by Fitzherbert and the
two began a devastating partnership of 154, as the pugnacious Smith pressed on to his maiden 100. He was particularly strong through midwicket although he displaced an array of strokes all round the wicket. Fitzherbert too dispatched the ball to all corners of the ground. He finished on 71* as he declared the innings on 225-1 from a mere 44 overs. Sadly the domination proved even more complete as the visitors batted, and a devastating spell of bowling of seven overs 5-4 from T Fitzherbert saw St Bede’s 15 all out. The XI had played well but, if truth be told, the sides were mismatched and it was unfortunate to see St Rede’s so heavily beaten.

**AMPLEFORTH** lost to **DURHAM** by 2 wickets

On a rain-affected wicket the XI lost the toss and were asked to bat. Kisielewski and Smith batted well and made light of the loss of Woodhead, who was declared unfit to play. Kisielewski batted particularly well and fell to his first false shot for 30, following Smith who was dismissed just before him. The wicket began to take its toll as the noose tightened round the upper order. Kisielewski batted positively and looked as though they would pass the XI’s score with ease. The school, however, had other ideas as they fought back. Brennan bowled with control and as he tied up one end the other bowlers provided support at the other end. Wickets fell as the noose tightened round the Durham reply. The school got themselves into a winning position, but two dropped catches were to cost them dearly and they were left rueing the loss of the XI. Smith batted well and made light of the loss of Woodhead, who was declared unfit to play. Woodhead’s pace and aggression earned the school a famous victory.

**AMPLEFORTH** lost to **DURHAM** by 2 wickets

For the second week on the run the school were asked to bat. Kisielewski and Smith batted well and made light of the loss of Woodhead, who was declared unfit to play. Kisielewski batted particularly well and fell to his first false shot for 30, following Smith who was dismissed just before him. The wicket began to take its toll as the upper order yielded to the Durham bowling. Then a fine innings of 38 from Freeland gave the XI a score to defend, but it left them feeling that they were 30 runs short of what they should have been.

An early wicket from Fitzherbert T encouraged the school but Durham rallied and batted positively and looked as though they would pass the XI’s score with ease. The school, however, had other ideas as they fought back. Brennan bowled with control and as he tied up one end the other bowlers provided support at the other end. Wickets fell as the noose tightened round the Durham reply. The school got themselves into a winning position, but two dropped catches were to cost them dearly and they were left rueing the loss of the XI. Smith batted well and made light of the loss of Woodhead, who was declared unfit to play. Woodhead’s pace and aggression earned the school a famous victory.

**AMPLEFORTH** lost to **DURHAM** by 2 wickets

For the second week on the run the school were asked to bat. Kisielewski and Smith batted well and made light of the loss of Woodhead, who was declared unfit to play. Kisielewski batted particularly well and fell to his first false shot for 30, following Smith who was dismissed just before him. The wicket began to take its toll as the noose tightened round the upper order. Kisielewski batted positively and looked as though they would pass the XI’s score with ease. The school, however, had other ideas as they fought back. Brennan bowled with control and as he tied up one end the other bowlers provided support at the other end. Wickets fell as the noose tightened round the Durham reply. The school got themselves into a winning position, but two dropped catches were to cost them dearly and they were left rueing the loss of the XI. Smith batted well and made light of the loss of Woodhead, who was declared unfit to play. Woodhead’s pace and aggression earned the school a famous victory.

**AMPLEFORTH** beat **ST BENEDICT’S** by 8 wickets

The XI travelled down to Ealing to play this game as St Benedict’s celebrated their centenary and the school approached their bicentenary. Sadly the morning of the game was a wash-out as the overnight rain continued. The weather threatened to make the day a wash-out, but St Benedict’s batting was batted positively and looked as though they would pass the XI’s score with ease. The school, however, had other ideas as they fought back. Brennan bowled with control and as he tied up one end the other bowlers provided support at the other end. Wickets fell as the noose tightened round the Durham reply. The school got themselves into a winning position, but two dropped catches were to cost them dearly and they were left rueing the loss of the XI. Smith batted well and made light of the loss of Woodhead, who was declared unfit to play. Woodhead’s pace and aggression earned the school a famous victory.

**AMPLEFORTH** beat **ST BENEDICT’S** by 8 wickets

For the second week on the run the school were asked to bat. Kisielewski and Smith batted well and made light of the loss of Woodhead, who was declared unfit to play. Kisielewski batted particularly well and fell to his first false shot for 30, following Smith who was dismissed just before him. The wicket began to take its toll as the noose tightened round the upper order. Kisielewski batted positively and looked as though they would pass the XI’s score with ease. The school, however, had other ideas as they fought back. Brennan bowled with control and as he tied up one end the other bowlers provided support at the other end. Wickets fell as the noose tightened round the Durham reply. The school got themselves into a winning position, but two dropped catches were to cost them dearly and they were left rueing the loss of the XI. Smith batted well and made light of the loss of Woodhead, who was declared unfit to play. Woodhead’s pace and aggression earned the school a famous victory.

**AMPLEFORTH** beat **ST BENEDICT’S** by 8 wickets

For the second week on the run the school were asked to bat. Kisielewski and Smith batted well and made light of the loss of Woodhead, who was declared unfit to play. Kisielewski batted particularly well and fell to his first false shot for 30, following Smith who was dismissed just before him. The wicket began to take its toll as the noose tightened round the upper order. Kisielewski batted positively and looked as though they would pass the XI’s score with ease. The school, however, had other ideas as they fought back. Brennan bowled with control and as he tied up one end the other bowlers provided support at the other end. Wickets fell as the noose tightened round the Durham reply. The school got themselves into a winning position, but two dropped catches were to cost them dearly and they were left rueing the loss of the XI. Smith batted well and made light of the loss of Woodhead, who was declared unfit to play. Woodhead’s pace and aggression earned the school a famous victory.
school had reduced their guests to 111-4 thanks to their incisive bowling and tenacious fielding. After lunch the NYSCC pedigree showed through as their depth of batting served them well and they managed to recover. They were never allowed to break lose by the school and although they reached 221-6 it took them 62 overs to do so. The school were going to need a good start and a fast scoring rate to challenge this total. In the event they found it hard to score freely against accurate bowling and tight set fields. Both openers fell, and at 43-2 the school could have yielded to the pressure of the NYSCC attack. However B Fitzherbert continued his excellent form and Pawle worked hard to find his. The two batted the school to safety with an unbeaten partnership of 146. The XI were never able to threaten the NYSCC score and one was left feeling that the NYSCC had batted a little too long: the over-split of 62-48 had stopped the school from having the chance of winning, but also stopped the NYSCC from doing the same.

NYSCC 221-6 dec
Ampleforth 179-2 (B Fitzherbert 85*, Pawle 42*)

2ND XI

The season began with a convincing win over Stonyhurst and ended with an equally one-sided victory against Durham. Against Ripon Grammar School and RGS Newcastle we were on the end of losing draws and we were well beaten by a strong St Peter's side, although it must be said that our batting collapse was fairly spectacular. The highlight of the season was a thrilling draw against a strong Workshor side with three results possible on the last ball of the game. This match also provided us with the innings of the season when Charles Murphy slogged us into a winning position after we had fallen well behind the asking rate.

Murphy captained the side with admirable enthusiasm and his tactical appreciation improved markedly. He was ably supported by the stalwarts of the side, notably Hollins-Gibson, MacFarlane, Lacy, Ainscough, Maddicott and Warrender. It was a disappointment that the OACC could not raise a team over Exhibition and that other games were lost to the weather or were victims of the new examination system which makes it increasingly difficult for some schools to fulfil fixtures. Nevertheless the side clearly enjoyed their cricket and some members made significant strides and will challenge for a 1st XI place next season.

Results:

v Stonyhurst (H) Stonyhurst 52 Ampleforth 54-4
(wallar 5-6) won by 6 wickets

v Ripon Grammar School (A) Ripon GS 193-6 dec
Ampleforth 99-7 (N Ainscough 35*) drawn

Ampleforth 148-7 (Waller 4-44) drawn

v Durham School Durham 52
Ampleforth 53-4 won by 6 wickets

v St Peter's St Peter's 123-3
Ampleforth 122 (Waller 41) lost by 7 wickets

v Durham School Durham 52
Ampleforth 53-4 won by 6 wickets

3RD XI P 6 W 2 L 2 D 2

This was another short season for the 3rd XI, with only two matches played in anger. With a young and inexperienced squad, the season opener against Yarm was always going to be a daunting home fixture. The visitors won a crucial toss and elected to field, whereupon their dangerous bowling attack caused early chaos amongst the Ampleforth batsmen. Although this provided a baptism of fire, it was encouraging to see our standard of resiliance and some craft emerge from the home team, who eventually reached 64 all out by tea. The reply by the visitors was surprising as opening bowler Little (O) bowled a marvellous spell to leave Yarm reeling at 20-4 and in some disarray. With a new-found respect for the Ampleforth attack, the Yarm fifth wicket partnership finally delivered the match with a batting display, winning by six wickets. The next fixture pitted the 3rd XI against their old rival and neighbours, Ampleforth Village, with a stronger team taking the field. The Village scored runs freely but at some cost, with Sequeira (T) 2-26 before losing his way, and MacFarlane (W) 4-13 making notable bowling contributions. The Village sportingly declared at 138-8, setting the match up for a thrilling finale. The second wicket partnership of Maddicott (H) 48 and Freeland (E) 50 scored quickly and entertained and it was fitting that skipper Armour (O) scored the winning runs for a five-wicket victory.

SJS UNDER 15 COLTS

In some ways this team had it too easy. Six times their opposition failed to reach 100. In both draws we were two wickets from victory. The standard of schools' cricket does seem to be falling. This was an excellent side that perhaps was not tested enough. In other ways, however, their record shows just how strong they were. Unlike many of their predecessors, they did not simply rely on one or two dominating cricketers. Five different batsmen each chipped in with a 50 and there was plenty of variety in support. This was very much a collective effort: if one failed, another would succeed.

The season started with an easy win over Stonyhurst in arctic conditions, after an excellent opening partnership between Kisielewski and Tulloch was completed with a patient 50 from Codrington, who went on to take three wickets after Wright had removed their first four batsmen. Yarm were next, dismissed for 40. Worksop was a tougher fixture: Forsyth resuscited the batting with a vital 44, before Wright and Kisielewski bagged all ten wickets, supported by some excellent fielding. Cumbria Schools provided the only defeat: Faulkner's haul of four wickets enabled us to bowl...
them out for 169 and we should have won, but quick early wickets meant a long
rear-guard action from Codrington and Outhwaite, who scored a heroic 50 before
falling in the final over.

Newcastle RGS away is never easy, on their artificial strip, and it took a
flamboyant innings from Colacicchi to give us a decent declaration. It then needed
some steady bowling from Kisielewski, whose six wickets gave us the better of the
draw. Hymers was a disappointing match. In retrospect we batted too long after
Wadsworth and Faulkner had provided an excellent platform. Hymers successfully
blocked for a draw. St Peter’s were swept away by an imperious performance.
Faulkner, Wright and Tulloch dismissing them for 90, which Codrington and Wright
knocked off in 14 overs, including a huge six from Wright over the long boundary,
into the wind and into the river.

St Bede’s was a forgettable match: we limped to 103, and they crashed to 37.
Durham was not much better, though the stand between Colacicchi and Forsyth
was another memorable rescue, and Allcott’s four wickets ensued a 98-run victory.
The season finished with a comfortable win over Bradford: in a depleted bowling
attack, Wadsworth and Allcott rose to the challenge and secured three wickets each.
The winning runs were then shared between Colacicchi, Wright, Forsythe and
Allcott.

Codrington made an excellent captain. Leading by example with 174 runs and
nine wickets, he also read the game well, changing his bowlers at the right time, and
ensuring an attacking spirit among his fielders. Wright had an outstanding season,
with 168 runs and 20 wickets. He hit the ball hard and bowled with aggression. He
and Faulkner made a genuinely dangerous opening pair. Faulkner sets himself high
standards and perhaps he will be disappointed with his 142 runs and 15 wickets. His
bowling seemed occasionally rather flat and his batting rather brittle, but he has a
fine all-round talent which will surely flourish. Kisielewski oozed class, but not always
concentration and, after a majestic 72 in the first match, he lapsed too often into
single figures. His bowling, however, was consistently threatening, earning him a
promotion to the 1st XI. This was good both for him, in keeping him on his mettle,
and also for the team, in allowing others to take his place.

Tulloch flattered to deceive: tremendous timing in his batting but only once
reaching a substantial score. His bowling also showed potential. Forsyth started and
finished strongly, with a depressing trough in between, but his keeping improved
consistently. Allcott made several vital contributions with both ball and bat.
Outhwaite developed his own idiosyncratic batting style, which could be highly
effective, and Colacicchi finished with an average of nearly 50 thanks to his success as
the big hitter at the end of an innings. Woodhead’s chinamen could be devastating
and Wadsworth added his more conventional leg-spin when given the chance.
Marsden and Pitt had even less opportunity but contributed with impressive
selflessness to the team effort in the field.

Overall this was an outstanding team. Whilst their attitude to practice showed
room for improvement, they came alive in matches and thoroughly enjoyed playing
with and for each other. In my eight years of involvement at this level, they were the
most impressive all-round team I have seen.

UNDER 14 COLTS

This Under 14 Colts’ season was full of positive, attacking cricket, raw enthusiasm
and some long Saturday evenings, characteristic of a team that showed tremendous
will to win and exposed some real ‘characters’ of the game, but lacked the ability to
temper their huge effort and maintain their concentration at key points during
lengthy matches. What made it a pleasure to be involved with this set of young
cricketers was witnessing the development not only of vital skills and knowledge but
also personalities, as different aspects of the enjoyable and successful season threw up
new challenges for all. Every member of this squad influenced its progress in some
way and the roller-coaster that seemed to form the pattern of most matches tried
temper their huge effort and maintain their concentration at key points during
lengthy matches. What made it a pleasure to be involved with this set of young
cricketers was witnessing the development not only of vital skills and knowledge but
also personalities, as different aspects of the enjoyable and successful season threw up
new challenges for all. Every member of this squad influenced its progress in some
way and the roller-coaster that seemed to form the pattern of most matches tried
temper their huge effort and maintain their concentration at key points during
lengthy matches. What made it a pleasure to be involved with this set of young
cricketers was witnessing the development not only of vital skills and knowledge but
also personalities, as different aspects of the enjoyable and successful season threw up
new challenges for all. Every member of this squad influenced its progress in some
way and the roller-coaster that seemed to form the pattern of most matches tried
temper their huge effort and maintain their concentration at key points during
lengthy matches. What made it a pleasure to be involved with this set of young
cricketers was witnessing the development not only of vital skills and knowledge but
also personalities, as different aspects of the enjoyable and successful season threw up
new challenges for all. Every member of this squad influenced its progress in some
way and the roller-coaster that seemed to form the pattern of most matches tried
temper their huge effort and maintain their concentration at key points during
lengthy matches. What made it a pleasure to be involved with this set of young
cricketers was witnessing the development not only of vital skills and knowledge but
also personalities, as different aspects of the enjoyable and successful season threw up
new challenges for all. Every member of this squad influenced its progress in some
way and the roller-coaster that seemed to form the pattern of most matches tried
temper their huge effort and maintain their concentration at key points during
lengthy matches. What made it a pleasure to be involved with this set of young
cricketers was witnessing the development not only of vital skills and knowledge but
also personalities, as different aspects of the enjoyable and successful season threw up
new challenges for all. Every member of this squad influenced its progress in some
way and the roller-coaster that seemed to form the pattern of most matches tried
temper their huge effort and maintain their concentration at key points during
lengthy matches. What made it a pleasure to be involved with this set of young
cricketers was witnessing the development not only of vital skills and knowledge but
also personalities, as different aspects of the enjoyable and successful season threw up
new challenges for all. Every member of this squad influenced its progress in some
way and the roller-coaster that seemed to form the pattern of most matches tried
temper their huge effort and maintain their concentration at key points during
lengthy matches. What made it a pleasure to be involved with this set of young
cricketers was witnessing the development not only of vital skills and knowledge but
also personalities, as different aspects of the enjoyable and successful season threw up
new challenges for all. Every member of this squad influenced its progress in some
way and the roller-coaster that seemed to form the pattern of most matches tried
temper their huge effort and maintain their concentration at key points during
lengthy matches. What made it a pleasure to be involved with this set of young
cricketers was witnessing the development not only of vital skills and knowledge but
also personalities, as different aspects of the enjoyable and successful season threw up
new challenges for all. Every member of this squad influenced its progress in some
way and the roller-coaster that seemed to form the pattern of most matches tried

Results:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Match</th>
<th>Winning Team</th>
<th>Score</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>v Stonyhurst College</td>
<td>Ampleforth</td>
<td>180-7 dec</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v Yarn School</td>
<td>Ampleforth</td>
<td>42-2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v Worksop College</td>
<td>Ampleforth</td>
<td>171-9 dec</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v Cumbria Schools</td>
<td>Ampleforth</td>
<td>132</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v Newcastle RGS</td>
<td>Ampleforth</td>
<td>165-8 dec</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v Hymers College</td>
<td>Ampleforth</td>
<td>176-7 dec</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v St Bede's</td>
<td>Ampleforth</td>
<td>152</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v Durham School</td>
<td>Ampleforth</td>
<td>155-9 dec</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v Bradford GS</td>
<td>Ampleforth</td>
<td>166-9 dec</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v St Peter's</td>
<td>Ampleforth</td>
<td>103</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v St Peter's</td>
<td>Ampleforth</td>
<td>96-3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v Hymers College</td>
<td>Ampleforth</td>
<td>87-8</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Played: Codrington (W)*, Wright (E)*, Faulkner (E)*, Kisielewski (H)*, Tulloch (E),
Forsyth (J), Outhwaite (B), Colacicchi (T), Allcott (H), Woodhead (O), Wadsworth (B),
Marsden (P), Pitt (W), Connery (B).

* = colours

BCB
the crease, his 48 against Cumbria Schools being perhaps his most important innings, but by no means his highest. Bromet was almost faultless in the field, producing some healthy bowling spells at crucial moments and showed an exemplary attitude. The middle-order of Guiver, Ainscough and Baxter promised much but too often slipped up through poor shot selection. Guiver’s strength was behind the stumps, where he kept with incredible consistency, and in doing so was indeed one of the key members of the team. Ainscough showed glimpses with both bat and ball but needs to improve concentration and Baxter, at times technically as good as Bromet, lacked the same. Both Weston-Davies, Vale and Carroll also made contributions at the crease, the latter impressing a great deal but rarely given the chance to establish himself. With the ball in hand the team had a dynamic opening pairing of Hammond and Carroll. The former needs to pitch the ball up in order to maximise his potential, the latter possibly the best bowler that was seen on the Under 14s’ circuit. His pace, accuracy and movement, both off the pitch and through the air, was one of the highlights of the season, regularly collecting three or four wickets in a spell. Thurman, Macfarlane, Outred and Sequiera also proved invaluable in the bowling attack, all four different in style. Thurman has massive potential as a spin bowler and was unlucky not to take more wickets, often finding himself bowling at testing stages of a match. Macfarlane’s canny spin often baffled opponents, while his characteristically courageous fielding was a delight to watch. Outred developed and finished as a real talent, his line and length proving more effective than pace. Sequiera’s bowling was a revelation, his celebrations even more so. Undeniably the most exciting match of the season was the tense victory over a good Cumbria Schools side in which Sequiera got the last two wickets in the final over of the match.

Thurman, Macfarlane, Outred and Sequiera also proved invaluable in the bowling attack, all four different in style. Thurman has massive potential as a spin bowler and was unlucky not to take more wickets, often finding himself bowling at testing stages of a match. Macfarlane’s canny spin often baffled opponents, while his characteristically courageous fielding was a delight to watch. Outred developed and finished as a real talent, his line and length proving more effective than pace. Sequiera’s bowling was a revelation, his celebrations even more so. Undeniably the most exciting match of the season was the tense victory over a good Cumbria Schools side in which Sequiera got the last two wickets in the final over of the match.

The examination season affected team selection for the final match against Pocklington but the 1st VI were defeated 1-8 — a score which clearly flattered the hosts.

Although all games against Bradford GS, again in unseasonal temperatures were closely fought affairs, the 1st VI were defeated 1-8—a score which clearly flattered the hosts.

On grass, at St Peter’s, all pairs found life difficult but did compete well. Winning ways were resumed when entertaining Leeds GS where Shepherd and Hewitt were outstanding. O’Sullivan and Seilern-Aspang performed admirably as third pair in as close 5-4 victory. The examination season affected team selection for the final match against Pocklington but the 1st VI competed the season with a straightforward 6-3 win.

In the Northern School Championships, hosted by Bolton School, Ampleforth was represented by James Hewitt and Freddie Shepherd and by Dominic Berner and James Scott-Williams. Both pairs enjoyed a successful tournament — the former, following wins against Manchester Grammar School and Rossall II, lost to the eventual tournament winners, Rossall I in the quarter-finals; the latter reached the final of the Plate tournament, losing out to Leeds GS.

Results:

- v Stonyhurst
  - Ampleforth 107 (Carroll 4-14)
  - Won by 42 runs

- v Yarm
  - Ampleforth 103
  - Yarm 92 (Thurman 3-20)
  - Won by 21 runs

- v Worksop
  - Ampleforth 93-2
  - Worksop 95-2
  - Lost by 8 wickets

- v Cumbria Schools
  - Ampleforth 163-5 dec
  - Cumbria 163 (Bromet 48)
  - Won by 2 runs

- v Ryedale
  - Ampleforth 134-3 dec
  - Ryedale 99 (Bromet 4-5)
  - Won by 75 runs

- v St Peter’s
  - St Peter’s 132
  - Ampleforth 135-3 (Bromet 58)
  - Won by 7 wickets

- v St Bede’s
  - Ampleforth 104-5 dec
  - St Bede’s 66 (Bromet 58)
  - Won by 38 runs

- v Durham
  - Ampleforth 122
  - Durham 123-4
  - Lost by 6 wickets

- v Hymers
  - Hymers 103
  - Ampleforth 105-5
  - Lost by 5 wickets

Team: Thurman B (O), Pritchard G (D), Bromet T (D), Guiver H (H), Baxter P (T), Ainscough B (W), Weston-Davies TAWleG (J), Carroll T (D), Sequiera H (T), Hammond A (O), Macfarlane Q (W), Outred N, (H), Vale M (D).
The coaching sessions were busy and, hopefully, productive. Sartorially, the 1st VI looked the part in immaculate whites! I thank Mr Willis for his invaluable support and good humour.

Played: JC Scott-Williams (T)* (Capt), JRW Hewitt (H)*, FJA Shepherd (J)*, DE Berner (J), JA Prichard (D), R Canedo (J), FO'Sullivan (B), TFP Seilern-Aspang (O).

* = colours

Results: v Stonyhurst (A) 6-3
v Sedbergh (A) 9-0
v Bradford GS (A) 1-8
v St Peter's (A) 2.5-6.5
v Leeds GS (H) 5-4
v Pocklington (H) 6-3

School Tennis Competitions:
House Tennis Winners St Oswald's
Senior Singles Champion F Shepherd (J)
Senior Doubles Cup J Hewitt (H) & F Shepherd (J)
Junior Singles Champion T Gosling (W)
Parent & Son Doubles Competition Mr C Moretti & J Moretti (T)

2ND VI
The 2nd VI started the season with convincing wins against both Stonyhurst and Sedbergh. This was all the more encouraging given that these were away fixtures. Bradford GS were to offer a much sterner test. The 2nd VI lost 2.5–6.5 but the sets were close fought affairs, the Bradford players’ greater match play experience giving them the edge.

The match against St Peter’s, traditionally played on hard courts, was switched to grass courts. It is always good to let the boys experience playing on grass courts; however, with no forewarning, we were ill prepared. The resulting 0-9 loss was not surprising given the circumstances. If professional players cannot adapt between surfaces it is asking a lot of schoolboy players to adapt their games instantly.

The Leeds GS match was a close affair with most sets tightly balanced. The Leeds first pairing winning all their rubbers helped their team to secure a narrow 5-4 victory.

The team that played against Pocklington at the end of the season was barely recognisable as a 2nd VI due to early departures. Those who were playing their first match for the school put up a brave fight given the circumstances. The team lost narrowly 4-5 in a most sporting encounter.

It is hoped that those who represented the 2nd VI this year will strive to improve their games so that they can push for a place in the 1st VI next summer.

Played: GV Costelloe (D)*, ALH Gerken (C)*, TFP Seilern-Aspang (O)*, MJM Rizzo (H)*, ID Barrett (D)*, TSJ Flaherty (H)*, AIA Hughes (E)*.

* = colours

Results: v Stonyhurst (A) 7-2
v Sedbergh (A) 8.5-0.5
v Bradford GS (A) 2.5–6.5

SPORT: SUMMER TERM

UNDER 15 TENNIS
This season was difficult and unusual, the squad were without their own courts until half-term and the quality of tennis was considerably below that of previous years. This meant that last year’s excellent results were going to be difficult to exceed, let alone match. Their two wins and a draw were nail-biting and hard-earned affairs. P Teague carried out his duties responsibly and enthusiastically. He had a particularly good match against Hymers which will have raised his morale after erratic and sluggish performances earlier on.

To their credit, the team worked hard during evening sessions in the first half of term to master the basic skills, learn match-play technique and make the most of their limited skills. They have learned that hitting the ball as hard as possible and as much of the time as possible does not win matches at this level. The first six initially selected themselves, but the early disappointments encouraged others to challenge for places in the team and higher up the order. In the latter respect, mention must go to T Gosling and N Dagnall who, over the course of the season, made the most of their abilities and became difficult to beat. They even made their way to being number one pair. Their determination and commitment on court helped us to finish off the season reasonably well.

P Rich and E Baclay came in towards the end of the season to cover for injury and bolster the number three position. Their enthusiasm, determination and willingness to learn were also a great example.

We finished off the season with a squad match against the under 14s; this gave the Bs the chance to show off their talents. In a tense and enjoyable afternoon, the A and B teams both won by a narrow margin. Next year, we hope to see the return of the junior open.

Results: v Sedbergh (A) Lost 2-7
v Bradford GS (A) Lost 3-9
v St Peter’s (H) Drawn 6-6
v Leeds GS (H) Lost 3-6
v Pocklington (H) Won 5-4
v Hymers (H) Won 6-3

Played: E de la Rue (T), P Teague (T), E Sandeman (H), JS Quintero-Reygadas (J), T Gosling (W), N Dagnall (O), E Baclay (C), P Rich (C).

UNDER 14 TENNIS
The team was strong, with strength in depth. However, this was also a frustrating season as the opportunities to play tennis on a regular basis were limited by not having our own courts. The only defeat came in the first match, at Bradford: a comprehensive defeat, and one in which the first pair of W Shepherd (O) and H Maclure took some time to understand our expectations at this level. However, they became a stronger pair, and had some good wins in later matches. The first home
match, after Exhibition on the new Brickfields courts, was memorable: two strong pairs from Leeds GS were beaten, in a mixture of doubles and singles. Both Tim Adamson (B) and Dino Sabnani (C) played exceptionally well to defeat highly-ranked opponents. The other wins were equally convincing, with quality play and commitment.

Played: W Shepherd (O), H Maclure (O), T Adamson (B), D Sabnani (C), W Dawson (H), J Milburn (J), B Gutierrez (B), M Amobi (C), V Phillips (T).

Results: v Bradford GS (A)
Lost 2-12
v Leeds GS (H)
Won 6-2
v Hymers College (H)
Won 7-2
v Pocklington (A)
Won 7-2
v Ryedale School (H)
Won 8-1

ATHLETICS

This was another rewarding and successful season for the Athletics teams. An enthusiastic and talented squad, prepared to put in the hard work in training, was again dominant on our circuit. The senior team were unbeaten in the regular fixture programme and finished a close second in the Northern HMC Championships in Gateshead, almost emulating the success of the senior team two years previously. The intermediate team won all the head-to-head meetings and finished second in the Ampleforth Invitation and a creditable third in the Northern HMC Championships—an improvement on last year's position of fourth.

In the opening fixture against Stonyhurst, both teams were winners on a synthetic track at Blackburn. This saw the emergence of established performers and encouraging new competitors. E Madden (E), M Grant (O), J Iremonger (C) were again dominant, but S Swann (J) and T Ainscough (W) surprised and impressed with his stylish and incredibly gutsy running in the Hurdles and 400m. In the intermediate team, F Nagy (D), A Law (D), A O'Rourke (T), A Stadelmann and J Melling (H) returned in good form and would form the core of the squad again, while R Anderson was a fit and strong debutant in the middle-distance events. The seniors won 73-67 and the intermediate team turned around last year's corresponding fixture by a convincing margin, 82-60.

The next fixture was the exciting and challenging Northern HMC Championships and the team's remarkable results in this event were continued. There were numerous medal performances, with Gold for M Grant (Javelin), E Madden (100m), F Nagy (400m) and Silver for S Swann in the 400m and R Anderson in the 1500m. F Nagy's move from the sprints to the 400m was a successful decision, his smooth running style not quite making the top level in the flat sprint but suiting the 400m perfectly with an impressive time of 55 seconds.

Unfortunately the side lost the Stonyhurst Bowl at Stonyhurst in a match that ended 4-0 in Stonyhurst's favour.

Both teams were successful at Mount St Mary's, the senior team by 79-63 and the intermediate by 70-56.

The Sedbergh fixture was cancelled the following weekend, bringing an early conclusion to the season, but one in which the team had trained and performed with great spirit and success. Many, such as E Madden, J Melling and J Clacy, will have their Upper Sixth year in this team and, joined by the strength of the intermediate competitors F Nagy, A Law, A Stadelmann and R Anderson, next year promises to be another success. The intermediate team had one more fixture against Durham and won convincingly by 86-62. There were deserved victories for A Law (100m/200m), A O'Rourke (hurdles), R Anderson (800m), T Ikwewe (discus), M Asanovic (javelin) and A Stadelmann (shot). They form a core of enthusiastic and talented athletes who will continue Ampleforth's strong tradition.

GOLF

The Golf team had a reasonable year, led well by T Davies (H) (Captain) and well supported by the low-handicap players such as J Vickers (W), T Fitzherbert (J), A Law (O), A Sequeria (T) and E Domecq (J); also, when there was no conflict from other sports, B Fitzherbert (E) and A Faulkner (E). But, far from making up the numbers, the following played a vital role throughout the year: H Vickers (W), E Domecq (J), T Spanner (W) and H Sequeira (T).

Unfortunately the side lost the Stonyhurst Bowl at Stonyhurst in a match that ended 4-0 in Stonyhurst's favour.

In our own competitions there was a round of one over par recorded by T Fitzherbert to win the Vardon Trophy/Open Championship. Once again, for the fourteenth year, Mr Dick Whedbee (O44) gave prizes for the on-going, nine-hole, stroke-play Whedbee Competition. The prizes were a set of Titleist irons, a Callaway Steelhead No 7 wood, a set of waterproofs, Odessey bag and 36 golf balls. We are grateful for his generosity. The Whedbee Competition was won by T Fitzherbert, second was A Ainscough and third T Davies.

In the Fattorini (nine-holes Stableford) JA Vickers, TC Ainscough, HA Vickers and TA Spanner of St Wilfrid's won with a score of 93 points, beating St John's by one point.

Results: v Wetherby GC
halved 2-2
v Barnard Castle
won 4-0
v Old Boys
lost 1½-3½
v Brough GC
won 4-2
v Emeriti
lost 1½-2½
v Stonyhurst College
lost 0-4
v Easingwold GC
lost 1-3
v Barnard Castle
won 4-0
v Gilling GC
halved 2-2
v Sedbergh
halved 2-2
v Durham (VI)
won 3-0

The Golf team had a reasonable year, led well by T Davies (H) (Captain) and well supported by the low-handicap players such as J Vickers (W), T Fitzherbert (J), A Law (O), A Sequeria (T) and E Domecq (J); also, when there was no conflict from other sports, B Fitzherbert (E) and A Faulkner (E). But, far from making up the numbers, the following played a vital role throughout the year:

F Nagy (D), A Law (D), A O'Rourke (T), A Stadelmann and J Melling (H) returned in good form and would form the core of the squad again, while R Anderson was a fit and strong debutant in the middle-distance events. The seniors won 73-67 and the intermediate team turned around last year's corresponding fixture by a convincing margin, 82-60.

In the opening fixture against Stonyhurst, both teams were winners on a synthetic track at Blackburn. This saw the emergence of established performers and encouraging new competitors. E Madden (E), M Grant (O), J Iremonger (C) were again dominant, but S Swann (J) and T Ainscough (W) surprised and impressed with his stylish and incredibly gutsy running in the Hurdles and 400m. In the intermediate team, F Nagy (D), A Law (D), A O'Rourke (T), A Stadelmann and J Melling (H) returned in good form and would form the core of the squad again, while R Anderson was a fit and strong debutant in the middle-distance events. The seniors won 73-67 and the intermediate team turned around last year's corresponding fixture by a convincing margin, 82-60.

The next fixture was the exciting and challenging Northern HMC Championships and the team's remarkable results in this event were continued. There were numerous medal performances, with Gold for M Grant (Javelin), E Madden (100m), F Nagy (400m) and Silver for S Swann in the 400m and R Anderson in the 1500m. F Nagy's move from the sprints to the 400m was a successful decision, his smooth running style not quite making the top level in the flat sprint but suiting the 400m perfectly with an impressive time of 55 seconds.

Unfortunately the side lost the Stonyhurst Bowl at Stonyhurst in a match that ended 4-0 in Stonyhurst's favour.

In our own competitions there was a round of one over par recorded by T Fitzherbert to win the Vardon Trophy/Open Championship. Once again, for the fourteenth year, Mr Dick Whedbee (O44) gave prizes for the on-going, nine-hole, stroke-play Whedbee Competition. The prizes were a set of Titleist irons, a Callaway Steelhead No 7 wood, a set of waterproofs, Odessey bag and 36 golf balls. We are grateful for his generosity. The Whedbee Competition was won by T Fitzherbert, second was A Ainscough and third T Davies.

In the Fattorini (nine-holes Stableford) JA Vickers, TC Ainscough, HA Vickers and TA Spanner of St Wilfrid's won with a score of 93 points, beating St John's by one point.

Results: v Wetherby GC
halved 2-2
v Barnard Castle
won 4-0
v Old Boys
lost 1½-3½
v Brough GC
won 4-2
v Emeriti
lost 1½-2½
v Stonyhurst College
lost 0-4
v Easingwold GC
lost 1-3
v Barnard Castle
won 4-0
v Gilling GC
halved 2-2
v Sedbergh
halved 2-2
v Durham (VI)
won 3-0
This was always going to be a difficult season. With girl boarders being accepted into the school for the first time, a girls' games programme was implemented. The autumn term game was hockey and with only nineteen girls in the school, it was obvious that it would not be the smoothest of seasons. The squad trained on grass, with regular sessions at a small astro-turf to improve skills and team cohesion. Not only had the girls to get to know each other and form a team, they had to play against teams that had a greater depth of experience and had played together for up to five years.

The first match of the season was played against Yarm School at home and the support from students and staff was encouraging. Although team play and tactical awareness were poor, certain girls were emerging as competent, promising players. Charlotte Donegan was quick up the right wing and as the season progressed she was increasingly difficult to stop. Up front on the left, Eimear Skehan caused the opposition problems and the determination of Isabel Pearson meant that we were often in possession of the ball. Unfortunately we were unable to convert our chances and lost 0-3. However the mood was not pessimistic. The general feeling was that there was a lot to do, but the raw talent was available.

Ampleforth's next match was against Queen Margaret's, a school well known for its sporting ability. The game was played away and for the first time on astro-turf. The pace of the game was quick and Ampleforth struggled to take the ball from the more experienced players. However the team did score their first goal, which proved to be a motivating factor. Despite being unused to playing on astro-turf, the girls enjoyed the faster, more accurate surface and started to display an awareness of each other and the ball. Despite going down 1-3, the girls made a determined effort right until the last whistle. I felt that progress was made in this game, the chances were available but again we were unable to convert.

The next match was against Fyling Hall at the start of October and produced one of the best performances. Ampleforth had much possession and narrowly lost 2-3. The team was able to win and maintain the ball, putting in the work to pressurize the opposition. Unfortunately in defence Ampleforth were erratic and tired, often making costly errors. Up front, the forwards were beginning to link and support the passes well. Lucy Gosling was useful on the left wing and Charlotte Donegan, Lucy Fitzgerald and Alex Sandbach were able to move the ball up the pitch competently.

The season continued in much the same vein, with matches against Mount St Mary's, St Peter's and Sedbergh. Every match saw an improvement, but it was never enough to secure the win. Our next match was Read School in Selby. The match was played on astro-turf and from the first whistle Ampleforth took command. For the first time the theory became practice and the ball moved fluently up the pitch. Support play, which is always so vital, was superb and the defence was accurate and swift to clear Ampleforth won 3-1 and the atmosphere was jubilant. For the first time the girls felt that the hard work was worthwhile and were delighted to return to school with their elusive first win. This win was crucial to the spirit and motivation of the team. It was important for the girls to win a match and this performance led to a more confident and secure team.

The next game was against Ashville College. There was always a chance that this might be a more even fixture and with a win under their belts the girls looked forward to another home match. This was played on grass and the ground was sticky and heavy underfoot. Ampleforth were poor in attack and much work was left to the defence. They were under pressure and felt frustration with the lack of support from the forwards on the cleared ball. Lucy Robertson, Lucy Dollard and goalkeeper Kathryn Barker were tremendous and fought off increasing pressure from a goal-hungry Ashville side. Thankfully the defence were resolute and maintained their ground, resulting in a draw.

The hockey season was, in many ways, disappointing in terms of results. The team had to pick themselves up from many defeats and that is a difficult task. They refused, however, to let the defeats overcome them and learned to appreciate the benefits of playing and committing to a team sport. It was great for the girls to enjoy the same level of sporting involvement and exposure as the boys at Ampleforth have for so long. This could only be of benefit to their overall integration in the school.

Isabelle Pearson, Charlotte Donegan and Eimear Skehan were awarded colours for the standard of their play, commitment and effort to the team.

In the forthcoming season, there is much to look forward to with the new astro-turf and the rapidly increasing numbers of girls applying to join Ampleforth. If the commitment and work ethic is as solid this year, they should start to achieve more consistent results.
season to ensure that they were well prepared against more established teams. The Barnard Castle. I was unsure of what to expect from Barnard Castle, as we had not appropriate strength in all areas of the court. The height and agility of Lucy Dollard, accurate shots on goal. Despite this, the second VII did make progress. They were an attack. The centre court play of Eimear Skehan and Isabelle Pearson was quick and played them in the autumn term. The match was away and both the first and second Kathryn Barker and Hannah Connors in defence caused problems for the Yarm. The centre court play of Eimear Skehan and Isabelle Pearson was quick and accurate, and Charlotte Donegan and Lucy Fitzgerald were superb in the circle. Ampleforth won 17-6.

During training, the team were determined to improve set play and player placement. A more sophisticated standard of play was beginning to emerge. This was necessary, as some testing matches would be played. The next match was against Yarm School. The team felt confident, as there was inappropriate strength in all areas of the court. The height and agility of Lucy Dollard, Kathryn Barker and Hannah Connors in defence caused problems for the Yarm attack. The centre court play of Eimear Skehan and Isabelle Pearson was quick and accurate, and Charlotte Donegan and Lucy Fitzgerald were superb in the circle. Ampleforth won 16-7.

The next match was the most testing so far. Both the first and second VII travelled to Scarborough and, having already played them at hockey in the previous term, the team knew they would be of a high standard. The match was tense, with both sides determined to win. The game was evenly matched but fortunately Ampleforth was stronger in defence and attack at the circle, and this secured the win 20-14. The second team played a more organised match against the better opposition of Scarborough 2nd VII, but were beaten 4-25.

Many of the 1st VII netball matches were competitive and tense and the support at home matches was superb. The team had to be able to maintain the standard of play despite the pressure of the game situation. The next match was against Durham and this was always going to be highly charged due to the fact that Durham dealt a devastating blow to the first XI the term before. The pace was quick from the start with Durham sharp around centre court. We established a useful early lead and extended the goal tally. The team were delighted to win 18-10. The second's match was also of a high standard and the girls made sure they stayed in the match. The final score was 8-8 and so they earned a draw. It was particularly disappointing that the final whistle blew just before Ampleforth had a relatively easy shot at goal.

The season continued with excellent wins for the 1st VII against Stonyhurst, Read and a particularly exciting match against Sedbergh. The seconds failed to secure a win, but the individual players improved and enjoyed the challenge of playing as part of a team.

Perhaps one of the highlights for the girls was a triangular netball tournament in February. Ampleforth played host to two teams from Gordonstoun School in Scotland and two teams from Westfield School in Newcastle-upon-Tyne. The Friday night saw social netball between Ampleforth and Gordonstoun with players from both teams playing together and getting to know each other. The tournament took place on the Saturday afternoon despite desperate weather during the morning. Ampleforth played a strong Westfield side first. The play was of a high standard and the atmosphere was highly competitive. Ampleforth started slightly ahead as the Westfield side settled and found their rhythm. Soon, however, they started to play a more confident and aggressive game. Their court play was superb and quick and they edged ahead with good shooting in the circle. Ampleforth looked a little sluggish and started to pay the price of the constant pressure. The next match was against Gordonstoun and this was closer. Unfortunately, for the first time the team failed to gain the momentum necessary to get ahead. Westfield went on to win the tournament with a relatively easy win over Gordonstoun.

Overall the netball season was a resounding success and training is planned again for the autumn term. Like the hockey, the girls played nearly every match from a disadvantaged position in terms of numbers and time available, which made their success even more of an achievement. Isabelle Pearson, Hannah Connors, Charlotte Donegan and Lucy Fitzgerald were awarded their full school colours.

GIRLS' SPORT
The summer sports were difficult due to bad weather and exam constraints. Due to the number of girls in the school being small, many girls who played tennis also had to play rounders and so training had to be carefully organised. The standard of tennis was sound and the team aimed to improve overall skills and consistency. The first match was at home against Stonyhurst College, who had competent players. The scores were close and there was some promising play from the VI, but Ampleforth were defeated 3-6.

The next match was against St Peter's. They had a strong 1st team, who served powerfully and were useful at the net. Ampleforth did not have the skill to put St Peter's under any serious pressure and, despite spirited efforts, lost 0-9. The next match was against Durham School and this was much closer. Durham's first pair were well practised and covered the court accurately; ironically Ampleforth's third pair of Neher and Robertson put them under the most pressure and won two out of their three sets. The final score was 4-5 in Durham's favour, which was disappointing as some of the matches were close and could have been won by Ampleforth.

Ampleforth's next match was against Scarborough College. Only the 1st IV played, as the 1st IX Rounders team also had a fixture against Scarborough that day. The team was unlucky to lose by two matches. The next match was a mixed County tournament played at Queen Margaret's School. Three mixed pairs represented Ampleforth. It was an enjoyable competition, with a range of standards. Unfortunately Ampleforth's first pair had a shaky start and were unused to playing on astro-turf. They narrowly missed qualifying for the next round, but were ninth out of 26 pairs.

The final two matches were played against Barnard Castle and Yarns respectively. Against Barnard Castle, the team lost in what was at times a fairly close match. Finally, against Yarns, they achieved their first victory.


Also played: A Sandbach, F Simpson, J Simmons, N Urbankova, M Finet, A Neher.

Results:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Team</th>
<th>Result</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>v Stonyhurst</td>
<td>Lost</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v St Peter's</td>
<td>Lost</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v Durham</td>
<td>Lost</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v Scarborough</td>
<td>Lost</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v Barnard Castle</td>
<td>Lost</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v Yarn</td>
<td>Won</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* = colours

Rounders was another new sport to arrive at Ampleforth this summer. The girls all enjoyed playing and trained with a keen sense of commitment. Rounders is often considered a beach game to be played on holiday and indeed it is a fun leisure pursuit. However when played properly it can be an intense and tactical sport.

Ampleforth had a number of 'big hitters'. Kathryn Barker could consistently hit over the heads of the deep fielders and Charlotte Donegan and Eimear Skehan were also useful. In fielding, the rule change meant that there was no longer an 'easy base' in rounders. We needed to have competent catchers and throwers on all four, with the pressure mainly being on number two. The deep fielders of Kathryn Barker, Lucy Robertson and Eimear Skehan were excellent. They improved over the season and could consistently recover well-hit balls with accurate and powerful throws.

Ampleforth won the first match against Yarm comfortably. The next match was against Hymers. The Hymers team were superb and could hit the ball with force. Ampleforth lost to both their first and second teams, but it was good for the girls to see a higher standard of hitting and fielding in practice. The team then played St Peter's at home. This was a more closely fought game, but unfortunately Ampleforth lost 9-14. The final match was against Scarborough College. This was to prove the closest of all the matches. Indeed, it seemed that Scarborough only needed to stay in bat to ensure a win. However, the Ampleforth team produced some of the best fielding of the season in the last few minutes and got Scarborough out, securing their win.


* = colours

Also played: A Sandbach, F Simpson, J Simmons, N Urbankova, M Finet, A Neher.

Results:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Team</th>
<th>Result</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>v Yarm</td>
<td>Won</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v Hymers</td>
<td>Lost</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v Hymers</td>
<td>Lost</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v St Peter's</td>
<td>Lost</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v Scarborough</td>
<td>Won</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* = colours

---

**Tennis**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Team</th>
<th>Result</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>v St Peter's</td>
<td>Lost</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v Read School</td>
<td>Won</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v Gordonstoun</td>
<td>Lost</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v Barnard Castle</td>
<td>Lost</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v Scarborough</td>
<td>Lost</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v Durham</td>
<td>Drew</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v Sedbergh</td>
<td>Lost</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v Stonyhurst</td>
<td>Lost</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Rounders**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Team</th>
<th>Result</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>v St Peter's</td>
<td>Lost</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v Read School</td>
<td>Won</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v Gordonstoun</td>
<td>Lost</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

2nd VII

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Team</th>
<th>Result</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>v Barnard Castle</td>
<td>Lost</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v Scarborough</td>
<td>Lost</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v Durham</td>
<td>Drew</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v Sedbergh</td>
<td>Lost</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v Stonyhurst</td>
<td>Lost</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Tennis**

P 6 W 1 L 3
September 2001 was a time of new beginnings at Gilling Castle. Ampleforth College Junior School had merged with another local Catholic prep school, St Martin's of Nawton, to create a new school. The first year of the school was a time of integration. Everyone had to get to know each other—staff as well as children—and we had to work out how to arrange things so as to combine the best of both our predecessor schools, and also to bring some new improvements of our own. It was a challenging year, but everyone rose to the challenge and achieved more than we had thought possible at the beginning of the year.

The new school rested on a number of pillars. The chapel was at the heart of the life of the school, and we committed ourselves to the highest academic standards, sport was to be important, and the vibrant musical life of the school was to be maintained. There were new developments on the site. Of these the most striking was the Pre-Prep department. This had established itself strongly at Nawton, but it was a new and difficult sight to have three- to eight-year-olds in the Castle. Keeping all these balls in the air required effort and imagination. The leadership of Stephen Mullen, the Headmaster, was all-important in making sure that none were dropped. In this he was supported by the Deputy Headmaster, Paul Mulvihill, the Director of Studies, Christopher Parker, the Chaplain, Fr Luke, and his wife Trish Mullen.

The school was also fortunate to have an excellent set of prefects. Henry Doyle was a Head of School who was always a credit, and deserved the wide respect in which he was held. The other prefects were Conrad Bird, Ben Conner, Katie Houghton, Chris Howarth, Jon McGuigan, Faith Oyegun, Hugo Phillips and Louis Wallace.

Chapel

In the chapel, the foundation of daily life was morning prayers, which started each day by offering it to God. St Benedict's Prayer Book has shown itself to be an excellent way to structure our daily prayer, and the children appreciate its combination of prayers, psalms and readings. Every week the Sunday Mass and a weekday Mass for the whole school focused us on eucharistic celebration. Our weekly community Masses are tremendous, with the chapel very well filled, the singing and prayer responses are vibrant. The smaller Sunday Mass contingent are prayerful and enthusiastic. Their singing is the backbone of the school on larger occasions. Mass, prayer and the other chaplaincy activities were led by Fr Luke and Fr Kentigern, with assistance from Fr Justin and, in the early days, Fr Simon. His death during the Christmas holiday was a sad loss for the whole school. The support and assistance of Julian Godwin, our Sacristan, was an important part of the work we were able to do. We were also fortunate to welcome a number of visitors. Fr Abbot came to join us for Mass and lunch on St Martin's Day, and Bishop John Crowley made his first ever visit to Gilling when he came to say Mass on the feast of St Alban Roe. Bishop John stayed to talk with Year 8 (we had decided that this was the moment to adopt the new national standard designations for years in the school, so Year 8 are the top year in the school) and then showed his flexibility by visiting the Pre-Prep department! Many other members of the community visited to say Mass, to help with confessions, or to offer something a little different. The visit of Fr Christopher provided an opportunity for children to hear about the work of the Mashambazo AIDS hospice for children, which they were supporting by their various charitable enterprises. The most notable of these was a sponsored walk from the Lady Chapel in Osmotherley to the top of Sutton Bank. Our day began with Mass in the Lady Chapel, and we then walked out of Osmotherley up to the top of the escarpment of the North York Moors. The effort of getting to the top was rewarded with a lunch break, and after lunch we walked along the top to Sutton Bank, arriving there in good spirits. A particularly honourable mention should go to Amy Sunderland of Year 1: though only six, she walked the whole distance!

Another highlight of the year was the visit of the full Schola Cantorum of Ampleforth Abbey for Mass on the feast of St Aelred. It was the first time that the Schola had sung in the Chapel—and perhaps the first time that Mozart's Coronation Mass has been sung there. All were moved by the beauty of their singing, which greatly adorned the liturgy. The rapturous voices of the Schola regularly sang motets at our community Masses, as did the newly formed girls' Schola. Singing plays an important part in the worshipping life of the school.

The Lent term opened with Oliver Baily, Maire Crosse, Peter and Anne Marie Fahey, Josh Fawcett, Jack Rogers and Jacques Tinkler making their first communions. The presence of many family members and friends; Adam Leck made his first communion on the feast of SS Peter and Paul. As we led up to Confirmation we prepared the prayers of Year 8 increased in intensity—a good preparation for the Retreat which followed straight after the Exhibition holiday. Our theme was Jesus: no ordinary man, and the retreat offered a customary blend of time to reflect and pray, and music, drama and art activity groups. All came to a conclusion in a magnificent Mass in the Abbey on the feast of the Sacred Heart, in which Fr Kentigern was able to weave together many different strands into a wonderful celebration of God's love for us all. Year 8 also visited the War Memorial chapel built and furnished by local sculptor John Bunting on the hill above Oldstead. Term came to an end with Mass for the whole school—a fitting way to celebrate all that has been
achieved in our first year. The highlights mentioned here have to be seen in the context of the normal pattern of the life of the school, which is why it was so appropriate for us to end with a Mass such as we normally celebrate.

Academic Life
The ordinary progress of academic life is undramatic to the observing eye. Who can recapture the joy of a child who comes for the first time to understand some new idea? All this went on, and its public focus was the activity of the top year.

Considerable success was achieved in scholarships and Common Entrance exams. Ben Connery obtained the top scholarship to Ampleforth, and Hugo Phillips also got a major scholarship. Louis Wallace and Conrad Bird were inaugural winners of the new Ampleforth Cardinal Hume scholarships for all-rounders. They were not the only all-rounders, as Katie Houghton won one of the fiercely contested all rounder scholarships to Oundle. All the children in the year did well in their Common Entrance, and their performances will stand them in good stead as they advance to the next step in their school careers.

More exciting than the regular pattern of lessons, prep and tests (at least to the children) were the trips that took place during the year. The Year 8 visit to France was the most ambitious of these. Mine le Coll, Mr Bowden, Mrs Davison and Mrs Eglinton took a group to that fair country as a part of their Common Entrance preparation. Their French improved, and a good time was had by all. Other educational visits included visits to the Magma museum, the Magma Earth Centre, Holy Island and other sites associated with St Cuthbert in Northumbria and a variety of local museums. (Not all the trips were academic: Year 8 celebrated the end of their school careers with a visit to Alton Towers!)

The main winter sports were rugby for the boys and netball for the girls. The 1st XV was coached by Mr Hollins, and enjoyed a very successful season. Chris Howarth, Louis Wallace and Conrad Bird were a formidable and powerful front row, and they were well supported by Enrique Moreno de la Cova and Ben Connery in the back. The main winter tournaments were the annual Ampleforth Sevens at Broadfoot, and the latter ended the season averaging a try a game - no mean performance for a boy who had never seen a rugby ball in September. Jock Leslie completed the team as a steady and dependable full back. The season was finished in fine style with wins over Harton and the unbeaten Harton side. Throughout the whole season the team only lost two matches.

The 2nd XV was coached by Mr Godwin and captained by Ben Scodeller. A list of their results does not do this team justice. Such is the strength of our rugby that mixed series of results - but they always competed well, and enjoyed their rugby on and off the field.

The Under 11 XV had an outstanding season. Their promise was seen early when they came second in the Yarm sevens tournament, and they went on to lose only one match. On the way they triumphed in the Terrington and Harnworth sevens (defeating our B team in the semi-finals of the latter). We were able to field Under 10 and Under 9 teams, both of whom improved strongly as the season progressed.

In the Lent term the sporting focus was widened. Some boys carried on with rugby, and took part in the various sevens tournaments, with their season culminating in a visit to Rosalyn Park. Though a small side they competed well and lost out at Rosalyn to a last-minute try which prevented them advancing through to the knock-out stages. Other boys moved on to hockey, and the 1st XI team, guided by Mr Arnold, rapidly developed a smooth passing game. They were led by Ben Connery, under whom they took on the local schools that specialise more in hockey. A solid defence conceded few goals, and scored with a few marvellous strikes. The other spring sport was cross-country, in which the school enjoyed some splendid successes, winning every competition we entered. Andrew Lambert and Jon McGuiigan were the stars of the 1st VIII, but they were well supported by the whole squad. The Under 11 team won all their matches - including running away with the Red House Under 13 competition (where Thomas Newitt won the individual race as well). With Mr Harrison and Mr Godwin supporting them, the future of cross-country at the school looks bright.

One of the pleasures of having so many teams representing the school is that any many levels is that in all but one year group every boy has represented the school at some time. Mr Hollins and his team worked extremely hard to make this happen.

Not all cross-country was netball. The 1st VII, coached by Miss Johnson, had a good start to the season. Fairh Oyeung was captain, and was a dynamic goal attack who scored plenty of goals. She worked together with Reagan Cratchley, the goal scorer, and a steady stream of goals flowed from our attacking pair. The midfield was well organised by Freya Leete at centre, and Rosie Binnis at wing attack and Peace Oyeung at wing defence ably supported her. The defence was very solid, with Katie Houghton at goal defence and Chantelle Dyer at goalkeeper forming a strong back line. All the schools we played were drawing from much larger pools of girls, but the team recorded some splendid victories, and even in defeat played skilful and attractive netball. The Under 11 team also had a promising season under the captaincy of Lizzie Bryan. After Christmas the girls moved on to play some hockey. This was a new experience for all the girls and they tackled the challenge with great resolve. Though results were not in their favour, they learned a lot and can look forward to next season with great confidence.

In the Summer the boys' attention turned to cricket and the girls' to rounders. The fine weather we enjoyed in April meant that the cricket season got off on hard and true pitches. The 1st XI were able to score heavily, led by Ben Connery, their captain, they rattled up some impressive scores. A number of batsmen scored totals in the 40s (including Ben Connery, Hugo Phillips, Tom Savage and Thomas Broadfoot), but Henry Doyle was the only one to get to 50. Their top score was an impressive 205-5 against Yarm. The bowlers supported the batsmen admirably, with Thomas Broadfoot, Tom Savage, James Page and Ben Connery all well among the wickets. Wetter weather in May and June cut back our scoring, but the team ended
the season with only one defeat. The season ended on a high note, when a six-a-side
team went to St Benedict’s Ealing for a cricket festival to celebrate their centenary.
We were delighted to win this competition – and to announce our existence to the
rest of the Benedictine world in this way. The 2nd XI enjoyed a good season under
Ruari Cahill’s captaincy. Once again, they often found themselves playing other
school 1st XIs; though this meant their record was not so impressive as the 1st, it
made for some exciting cricket – and several first teams fell to them.

The Under XI team continued their outstanding sporting year. Under the
captaincy of Peter Lydon (an ever reliable source of runs, whose top score of 82 was
an impressive achievement for a boy of his age) they consistently scored heavily.
At the beginning of the season they sometimes did not leave enough time to bowl
opponents out, and a few teams escaped with lucky draws. As the season developed
they found winning ways, and finished unbeaten.
The 1st rounders team was captained by Katie Houghton. As a team they took a
little while to come together, and by the end of the season their fielding in particular
was excellent. The Under 10 team learnt quickly, and became an excellent team,
winning lots of matches and scoring freely as they did so.

The summer also included athletics and swimming matches. In athletics
Andrew Lambert and Henry Newitt represented Yorkshire at the National Prep
Schools Athletics Championship, and we enjoyed a few matches against other
schools for both boys and girls. There were also swimming galas for both boys and
girls, and these were enjoyable and hard-fought affairs.

Overall, the first year of the school on the sports field has been an enjoyable and
successful one, and one that gives us great hope of being one of the top sporting
schools in our area.

Music, Drama and Activities
Music is one of the pillars of life at the school: around two-thirds of the children are
learning at least one musical instrument, and all join in opportunities for singing.
(One amusing highlight was teaching the entire school the National Anthem as part
of our preparations for the celebration of Her Majesty’s Golden Jubilee.) The Schola
retains an institution of excellence in school life: their activities are reported fully
elsewhere in this Journal – here it suffices to remember the hard work and
commitment of the trebles from our own numbers. In addition, a new singing body
has emerged. Under the direction of Mr William Dore the girls have formed a
Schola of their own. They climbed a steep learning curve, and by the end of the year
were able to sing the top line of complex polyphonic music. On the way to this
achievement they had joined the monks for Vespers in the Abbey, and sung at a
series of concerts just before the Music Board exams, so that the children could
play. From the excellence of the music scholars to the more low level endeavours of
others, a lot of music is made in the school, it also reaches out beyond the school, and
one sign of this was the selection of Ben Conner and Myles O’Gorman to play in
the IAPS National Symphony Orchestra during the summer holidays.

Sometimes this is linked to the dramatic expressions organised by Mrs Scott. The
Christmas play (written by Fr Kentigern) included the massed choir of Years 3
to 6, who generated a magnificent sound to accompany the actors’ retelling of the
Christmas story. As well as music, the story was embellished by the dancing and
tumbling of Bethany Thomas, Claire Buffoni and Iomogen Long. Herod’s court itself
would have done well to have found such skilled dancing girls! At Exhibition the
children presented three short historical plays, Padraig Staunton (as Alfred) and Claire
Buffoni (as an irate housewife) amused all with a rendition of the story of King Alfred
and the burnt cakes. We then jumped a few centuries to the time of Henry VIII (a
regal Fred Doneghue), and heard about his rejection of the Mare of Flanders (Anne
of Cleves, played by Faith Oyegun). Finally we heard the story of the response of the
village of Eyam to the Great Plague of 1665. This play was followed up by a Year 7
visit to the village. The drama is supported by a drama group that meets every week
– the leading characters are well supported by an excellent cast.

The school continues to have a full and varied programme of activities for
Tuesday and Friday afternoons. There are too many to mention all, but a flavour of
the diversity can be obtained by glancing around the doors of three adjacent rooms
to see the fly fishing club learning to tie an obscure new fly, the chess club battling
away thoughtfully, and the German group learning the language of Goethe and
Heine in their spare time (I’m not absolutely sure they get to Goethe!). As well as
these activities, Sunday visits have been made to Catterick Garrison Ski Centre, to
learn canoeing (despite the dreadful early summer weather some children obtained
the British Canoe Union one-star canoeing award), abseiling, rock climbing and
orienteering. These activities provide an enjoyable Sunday for those who feel
minded to take up a more energetic approach to their day of rest. To help with
climbing, a new climbing wall has been installed in the Sports’ Hall. Tom Irven made
the first ascent of this at the Exhibition weekend.

Conclusion
The first year following any merger is always a challenging one. Everyone at St
Martin’s Ampleforth rose magnificently to this challenge, and the foundations of the
new school were laid and built on. At the end of the year we said goodbye to a top
year who had borne the weight of this challenge as much as anyone, and done so
with grace and cheerfulness. We also said goodbye to Christopher Parker and Mary
Sturges, who retired from the teaching staff, and to Michelle Wormald, who left to
take on a new job elsewhere. Their valuable contributions, not merely over the last
year but also over many preceding years, have done much for the school. We wish
them well in the future, and continue to remember them in our prayers.

We can look forward to next year confident that our task of sharing with
parents in the spiritual, intellectual and wider formation of their children is a task we
can embrace with joy and a firm sense of purpose. The children of our school
can become mature, honourable and good people.
How much excitement can you expect from your first job?

We're not suggesting that all civilian jobs are dull and boring, but as an Army Officer you'll have a lot more kit than the above to do the job with. How about a couple of tanks, corresponding footwear, and a platoon of 30 soldiers to bond into one of the most efficient teams on earth.

The rigorous selection process is all part of the challenge of becoming an Army Officer, but the rewards are great. If you really believe you can meet the challenge there are numerous ways in which we can support you in your application. For example you can get financial sponsorship throughout university and expenses-paid familiarisation visits to Army establishments.

If you think you've got what it takes to become an Army officer, take it further.

If at school, see your Careers Teacher, or write to:

Colonel Brian Gunson, Army Careers Adviser (Officer)
North Eastern Schools, Imphal Barracks,
York Y010 4AU

www.army.mod.uk

The Army is committed to Equal Opportunity.